COPPEDGE/FREEMAN
and
NEXT of KIN

This is number 246 of Limited Edition of 300 copies of COPPEDGE/FREEMAN and NEXT of KIN.

Mildred C. (Mrs. F. E.) Siever
COPPEDGE/FREEMAN
and
NEXT of KIN

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF
LATTER-DAY SAINTS

MILDRED C. SIEVER

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

POST OFFICE BOX 697
CLAREMORE, OKLAHOMA
1983
Copyright 1983
By Mildred C. (Mrs. F. E.) Siever
All rights reserved

Lithographed and Designed by
METRO PRESS, Inc. 1223 LINWOOD BLVD. OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLAHOMA 73106
DEDICATION

To Dad and Mother who gave me ancestors and kin, and to my husband whose pride in my previous book caused him to extract the promise that I should complete and publish this compilation.
PREFACE

This is a documented account of our COPPEDGE/FREEMAN ancestors and their descendents. To know about those who came before us gives confidence and stability to the present. There is pride in heritage and our world becomes bigger when we live with knowledge of our forebearers. We seek to find links which bind us to the past, knowing the history of our country is the history of an individual, a family, a settlement or a city. We take pride in our own kindred and use our ancestors for enlightenment but not for support. Never should we take credit for their accomplishments nor blame for their shortcomings.

Research indicates that the COPPEDGE/FREEMAN forefathers were not saints nor were we descendents from the appointed few. Most of “our folk” were of the common people and we hope there were a sufficient number of sound, sturdy yomen among our forebearers to redeem any of our “Nobility” who had nothing noble but the name. Several excellent COPPEDGE books and a few FREEMAN family histories have been published but little of the material herein has previously been made public because the COPPEDGE/FREEMAN families in this book are limited to the ancestors and descendents of our Mother, Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan.

This account depicts the experiences, environment, feelings, problems, frustrations and hopes of our pioneers. They lived, labored, and died. Some made choices which were wise, some unwise. A few villains or scoundrels were among them for spice and contrast. These blood-kin of ours blazed a trail from England, Wales, France, Ireland, Scotland, Germany or Holland to Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri. Others went from Boston to Virginia, into Tennessee and Arkansas then on to Oklahoma, Texas, Colorado or California. Sometimes the way was made grandly, sometimes shoddily, often at costly expense of life. These trails which I have tried to follow, have become our highways and in our search, we have found peaks, plunges, meanderings, and long stretches of plains and plateaus.
Most of our ancestors were members of some church and were active Christians. As they moved from East to West, the Bible became a part of their lives and they always had time to help establish churches and schools. Material has been obtained from every known source and, although the reports were often conflicting, nothing was refused, all was accepted and used when possible.

This compilation could never have been published without the assistance of an unlimited number of interested people. Many sent family fact sheets, others gave Bible, land and cemetery records, strangers with a like name shared newspaper clippings, and also received were several shoe boxes filled with photographs and letters yellowed with age. I am most grateful for the photographs and scrapbooks Martha (Pillman) Wright graciously shared. The keen interest shown by Aunt Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN gave needed encouragement and her facts helped smooth the way; Don and Bess (Lenox) Bisett spent days gathering and writing the data on the Henson COPPEDGE family and sincere thanks to Ray FREEMAN Hubbell for the Hubbell collection. I shall always be indebted to the professional Avlyn (Dodd) Conley who devoted time and money to research on the Dodd family (I wish I might have had space to use all she sent!) Wilma McFarland and her Aunts, Kate Young and Madge Steckman, were generous with stories and history of their community-spirited family and Aunt Lod’s daughters, Amanda, Josephine, Helen and granddaughter Ruby, generously sent facts and photographs. At the top of all these contributions: our Mother was responsible for my lasting interest in ancestors because of her wealth of family memories and her delightful stories of the Ozark Hills. To brothers, sisters, nieces, nephews, sisters-in-law, aunts, uncles, and cousins: thank you for the many contributions which made this history possible.

Edwin’s excellent spelling and constructive criticism have been sorely missed, so please overlook my errors and know that I have endeavored to record the many facts and tales accurately. May you enjoy reading about the weaknesses and strengths of our COPPEDGE/FREEMAN families as much as I have enjoyed searching for our Next of Kin.

Mildred C. Siever

P.O. Box 697
Claremore, Oklahoma
Table of Contents

Chapter I. Coppedge History and Tradition
William Coppedge, Immigrant 3

Chapter II. Charles and Moses Coppedge 5

Chapter III. William Coppedge 9

Chapter IV. The Abell Family 14

Chapter V. Lindsey Long Coppedge 17

Chapter VI. The Dodd Family 25

Chapter VII. Michael and James Finnie 35

Chapter VIII. Mary “Polly” Coppedge 38

Chapter IX. Polly (Coppedge) Wishon Family 43

Chapter X. Dr. Marion Coppedge and Sisters
Martha “Matt”, Amanda and Lucy
Eliza Coppedge 50

Chapter XI. Lindsey Long Coppedge, Jr. and
Sister Sarah “Sally” Coppedge 57

Chapter XII. Henson Coppedge 61

Chapter XIII. Amanda Ellen Sally 64

Chapter XIV. The Craven Family 67

Chapter XV. James B. and John A. Sally 77

Chapter XVI. Lucy Coppedge 83

Chapter XVII. Freeman History, John and James 95

Chapter XVIII. John Freeman, “Prominent Layman” 99

Chapter XIX. The Davis Family 105

Chapter XX. Bazzle (Basil) D. and Silvester A.
Freeman 111

Chapter XXI. Sons of John Freeman III:
James, John and Littleton 115

Chapter XXII. Sarah E., Frances and Thomas
Freeman 119

Chapter XXIII. Brittain Freeman 120

Chapter XXIV. The Dyche Family 131

Chapter XXV. The Churchman Family 135

Chapter XXVI. James Morrison Freeman and
Martha Ellen (Coppedge) Freeman 138
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.</td>
<td>Mary Elizabeth &quot;Mollie&quot; Freeman</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVIII.</td>
<td>Lorie Lee Freeman</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIX.</td>
<td>Clemantine and George W. Freeman</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXX.</td>
<td>William A. Freeman</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXI.</td>
<td>Edward C. and Thomas Winfield Freeman</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXII.</td>
<td>John Ray Freeman and Amanda Jane (Coppedge) Freeman</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIII.</td>
<td>Ellen Josephine Freeman and Amanda Coppedge Freeman</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIV.</td>
<td>Martha &quot;Matt&quot; Elizabeth Freeman</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXV.</td>
<td>Annie Laura (Laurie) Freeman</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVI.</td>
<td>John &quot;Jack&quot; Herbert Freeman</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVII.</td>
<td>Ida Lillian Claire Freeman</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVIII.</td>
<td>Lucy Vivian Blanche Freeman</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIX.</td>
<td>Matilda Ellen Freeman</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XL.</td>
<td>Thomas R. Freeman</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PART ONE

COPPEDGE AND NEXT OF KIN
KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS
and
NUMBERING SYSTEM

c a - about
M - Mother
F - Father
B - born
D - died
Co - county
bur - buried
Mar or mar - married
p - page
cen - census
dau - daughter
US - United States
Twp - township
Dist - district
unmar - unmarried

Roman Numeral — Indicates the family generation, beginning with I, the Immigrant

Arabic Number — Each one of the family beginning with the immigrant is given a number.
CHAPTER I
COPPEDGE HISTORY AND TRADITION
WILLIAM COPPEDGE, IMMIGRANT

"...Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred...into a land that I will shew thee...and thou shalt be a blessing"

Genesis 12:1,2

The earliest available records of the COPPAGE-COPPEDGE family place this line in England although some of the oldest members had Saxon names. They may have been among the Saxons who invaded England and then, as a colony, were quietly tucked away in some wooded area, isolated from all people. Possibly they remained in the secluded forest until the teachings of a fellow Saxon, Martin Luther, the German Monk in the 16th century, resulted in the separation of the Protestant Churches from the Roman Catholic Church. The group then came out of isolation, and a few journeyed to the universities to study theology. One record lists a Rev. William Copage of Queen’s College, Oxford University, stood for a Bachelor of Arts degree 1541-1542. One William Copage, Clerk and vicar of Chadelworth, made his will in 1587. The COPPEDGES who came to America were Protestants.

How did this family come by the name COPPEDGE or COPPAGE? The theory advanced by A. Maxim COPPAGE and John E. Manahan is that the origin of the family name was from Coppedge, the small forest in Buckinghamshire, England. Reference was made at an early date about people from this forest who were not foresters nor royal game keepers but might have been simple woodcutters.

Mr. A. Maxim COPPAGE and Mr. John E. Manahan have published two books on the COPPAGE-COPPEDGE lineage, and we are indebted to these authors for the years of research and comprehensive study of this family. The first publication was “The COPPAGE-COPPEDGE FAMILY” 1955 and the second “COPPAGE-COPPEDGE CHRONICLE” 1975, both available in 1982. Much of the material used in this compiler’s publication which pertained to COPPEDGE from 1541 to Moses COPPEDGE, came from an Aunt, Mrs. Annie (Duncan) Freeman. She owned the COPPEDGE books and gave them as presents, and it is logical to assume that part of her material came from the COPPEDGE-MANAHAN books. It is not the intent of this writer to attempt to add to the history of pioneers, prominent sons, politicians, builders of the Republic who carry the name COPPEDGE. It is my desire to document and record events pertaining to great great grandfather William COPPEDGE (1768-69 — 1853) and his descendants.

In 1649 Virginia was a thriving little colony with many differences with England. When Charles I was executed, Virginia announced its allegiance to the Stuart house and gave refuge to those who were prominent in the struggle against Parliament. That governing body retaliated by imposing a blockade on Virginia and sent two ships to America to enforce the act and to receive the submission of Sir William Berkeley, Governor. Following these events, two successive governors were chosen by the burgesses, and each served a
specified time. Berkeley was again elected in 1660. During the following three years the Basic Acts governing trade with the Virginia Colony were passed by the British Parliament. One of these acts instructed all trade between the two countries to use only ships which were built in the Virginia Colony or in England and to be manned by English subjects. This aroused the anger of the colonists because they liked the Dutch trade as well as the Spanish of the West Indies.

By 1660 hundreds of new colonists were welcomed in America. Originally the English settlers were almost entirely rural Englishmen. The new settlers were the founders of Virginia gentry and society. Governor Berkeley favored the new gentry over the old settlers. This naturally caused antagonism among the people in the colony. It was during such dissention and unrest that the first COPPEDGES from England came to America, and it is William COPPEDGE in whom our interest centers.

I-1 WILLIAM COPPEDGE B about 1646 or 48, came to North America somewhere near 1662 and settled in Northumberland Co., VA. This county had been formed in 1648 from the county of York, an original shire. It bordered on Chesapeake Bay, and a short time later Westmoreland (1653) and a part of Lancaster (1651) counties were formed from Northumberland. William COPPEDGE through the years acquired thousands of acres of land in the Virginia tidelands, and when he died in 1700, he left each of his three sons a plantation. Excerpts from will of William COPPAGE of Northumberland Co., VA, 24 June 1698 in presence of William Browne, Maj. John Howson, Capt. Wm. Howson: “to William COPPAGE my eldest son (jointly) and to my youngest child Charles COPPEDGE, the plantation I now abode on with all housing, orchard and land belonging thereunto being one hundred fifty acres, be it more or less; and my oldest son William to hold and enjoy the whole till his brother Charles shall come of age to one and twenty years . . .”

Family of William COPPEDGE:

II-2 William COPPEDGE (1678-1732).
II-3 John COPPEDGE (1682-1727), moved to nearby Prince William and Farquier Counties, Virginia.
II-4 James COPPEDGE (1684-1741), unmarried, left his estate to his two nephews Moses and James, sons of his younger brother, Charles.
II-5 Ann COPPEDGE.
II-6 Charles COPPEDGE, youngest child of William COPPEDGE I-1.
CHAPTER II
CHARLES AND MOSES COPPEDGE

“One generation passeth away and another generation cometh . . .”
Ecclesiastes 1:4

II-6 CHARLES COPPEDGE, fifth child and fourth son of William I, was born about 1687 in Northumberland Co., VA, which is situated along the eastern shore. The Enumerated Commodities Act was enacted by Parliament in 1660 wherein the colonies were forbidden to export certain products such as tobacco, sugar, cotton or indigo to any country except England or her colonies. The Duty Act of 1673 was passed, and customs collectors were appointed who were directly responsible to England. When Charles was about nine years old the Enforcement Act was favorably voted on, and the colonists were subjected to indignities by having to register their ships, customs officials were authorized to search ship wharves and warehouses to seize unlawful goods. Undoubtedly, as this COPPEDGE grew up, the main topic of conversation and headlines of any notice which passed from plantation to plantation or colony to colony, must have been “Colonial Rights” vs “Crown Regulations”. Historians have long debated whether the English restrictions on trade hit with greatest force the pride rather than the purses of the colonists.

Competent and well-known genealogists have written that Charles COPPEDGE mar Lucy Lunsford, daughter of Sheriff John Lunsford, and they lived in Wicomico Parish, Northumberland Co., VA. It is thought that the Moses Lunsford who witnessed the will of Charles in 1750, most likely was the brother of Lucy (Lunsford) COPPEDGE. Sons William and Charles COPPEDGE, Jr. were the executors of their father’s will. This couple had six sons and two daughters, and it follows that Charles and wife Lucy had many heirs who scattered to all parts of America. Their family was:

III-7 William (ca 1727-1766)
III-8 Charles (ca 1729-1786)
III-9 Mary COPPEDGE
III-10 Lucy COPPEDGE (ca 1733-)
III-11 Moses COPPEDGE (ca 1735-1801)
III-12 Isaac (ca 1737-1807)
III-13 Lazarus COPPEDGE (ca 1739-1762)
III-14 James (ca 1741-)

It is not the purpose of this compilation to record facts nor retell interesting tales about the above COPPEDGE families. Little could be added to the books on this subject which have been published by Mr. A. Maxim COPPEDGE and Mr. John E. Manahan, and any reader interested in the complete family history should own one of their books. A smattering of the life of Moses COPPEDGE will be included here, but the special interest is of his son, William, who died in Missouri in 1853, and his descendents.

III-11 Moses COPPEDGE, fifth child and third son of Charles COPPEDGE and Lucy Lunsford, was born about 1735 in Northumberland Co., VA, but moved to Prince William Co., VA when he was quite
young. Northumberland Co. was near the mouth of the Potomac River as it flowed out into the Chesapeake Bay while Prince William is several counties North. This county was formed in 1730 from parts of King and Stafford Cos., VA. The name “Moses” was from the Lunsford family and has been used in succeeding generations in the COPPEDGE family.

In 1756 Moses fought against the French in the French and Indian War — sometimes termed “The Seven Years’ War”. Much of the fighting in this war took place at or near Fort Oswego, Ft. Niagara, Ft. William Henry, Ft. Duquesne, and of course on the Plains of Abraham. No record is available of where Moses did his fighting, but it may have been frontier fighting similar to “The Battle of The Wilderness” which was in July 1755 and the kind of fighting the colonists did best.

Moses married Mary Jane Catlett, daughter of John Catlett the fifth who was of the Catlett Family of Sittingbourne in County Kent, England. Jane was also a descendent of the sister of the well-known and famous Sir Francis Bacon. Col. John Catlett, the first to come to America, settled in Rappahannock Co., VA in 1650 (now Essex Co.) and named the Parish in which he settled, Sittingbourne, for his birthplace. He settled on 450 acres called “Green Hill”, built a home, and it was in the family for several generations. Col. John Catlett was killed by Indians while defending Fort Royal (ca 1670). This Catlett was very prominent in the colonies and at one time was appointed high sheriff of Rappahannock Co., by Gov. William Berkeley (23 Mar 1664).

The county of Fauquier, VA, is of special interest because it was here the will of John Catlett fifth, father of Jane COPPEDGE, was made and recorded 23 Mar 1778 and witnessed by Moses COPPEDGE. Among his children mentioned in the will was: “to my daughter, Jane COPPEDGE”. Moses COPPEDGE inherited land from his father’s estate, a legacy from his father’s brother, bachelor Uncle James COPPEDGE, and Fauquier records show he owned land in that county. He was prominent in the community and made those who carried his name proud of their heritage. Why did he elect to move his family to the western frontier in the Kentucky area in 1777-79?

Indians lived in the dense forests of western Kentucky hundreds of years ago. The earliest known tribes there were the Cherokees, Delawares, Iroquois and Shawnee with this last tribe more numerous when the whites arrived. The savages battled among themselves until finally the area became one set apart: a place where anyone could go but no one could stay. The Indian hunting ground! In the late 1600s and early 1700s French and English traders and trappers wandered through this land and came out telling of forests of oaks, hickory, beech, walnut and maple filled with bear, deer, and wild turkey. The coon and squirrel were so common they were beneath notice.

Some of the early frontiersmen might have been termed “border ruffians,” depending on the viewpoint. This western land was no place for the timid, fastidious or coward but for those who were bold, brave, adventurous and could, with unconcern, live a year without bathing. About 1763 the king issued a proclamation stating that no white man could go to the frontier which lay between the mountains on the east to the Mississippi River on the west. The traders and trappers had to have special permits to enter this area. Those men who were eager for adventure, or a contest with the Indians, knowing it
was foolhardy to try to settle on this frontier, decided to go on a “Long Hunt” — a stay of at least two years with only the “Long Rifle” (later called Kentucky Rifle) for company. More and more whites ignored the king's edict. More and more defied the law and trespassed on Indian land; it literally became a “dark and bloody ground”!

In 1776 when Kentucky was a part of western Virginia, more and more families were moving westward, and the Indians were becoming more and more unfriendly. People from Virginia and North Carolina were on the move, and the direction was to the West! George Rogers Clark was sent to the frontier to protect the settlers, and a chain of forts had been built from New Orleans to Quebec. Independence! Independence! was the battle cry: Concord and Lexington were no longer talked about, the Boston Tea Party was almost forgotten, the Second Continental Congress had adjourned, and a Continental Army was in the making with George Washington the Commander! The western frontier continued to be a problem with illegal settlers being tomahawked, carried off (or worse) by the warring Indians, the land policy a confusing mess and all of it complicated by political administration which drew a storm of protest by the colonists. Everyone seemed to be caught up in the great upheaval!

Moses COPPEDGE was no tenderfoot! He had fought the Indians early in life and knew the tales brought back to Prince William and Fauquier Cos. were probably true: the Ohio in the dry season was filled with big rocks, treacherous sand bars and here and there a huge sawyer (a log with one end braced in the river bottom). He had been in dense forests where ears were for “listening” (not just for hearing), eyes were for “looking” (not just for seeing) and a nose was for sensing danger (not just for smelling). He, too, was for Independence! His friends and family were tired of the quit-rent (quitrent), having forever to pay the yearly fee! Low as it was it served as a galling reminder that they were not free men on their own land. As Moses viewed the future, it must have seemed to him that the fight for freedom for the colonies would be a long, drawn-out affair, and he and his sons could best serve by going west to help settle Kentucky.

Moses COPPEDGE and his family became prominent around the forts in Nelson, Washington, Jefferson and Fayette Cos., KY. By the time this state came into the union in 1792, the COPPEDGE sons had made the family name well known because of their deeds of bravery. Moses died in 1801 knowing that he and his family had helped to make Kentucky a land where a couple could rear their children and send them safely to church and school. Jane (Catlett) COPPEDGE died about 1815.

Issue of Jane and Moses COPPEDGE:

IV-15 Frances COPPEDGE, died young.
IV-16 James (1763-) mar Nancy OBannon.
IV-17 Margaret Jane “Peggy” (1765-) mar William Yowell.
IV-18 Alexander COPPEDGE, fatally wounded by Indians.
IV-19 Travis COPPEDGE (1767), mar Elizabeth Helm.
IV-20 William COPPEDGE (1768-69 —) mar “Polly” Abell, more in separate chapter.
IV-21 Elizabeth COPPEDGE mar William Martin in Washington Co., KY.
IV-22 Ann COPPEDGE mar in Lincoln Co., KY, to Isaac Neeley on 6 Oct 1789 (“Kentucky Pioneers and Court Records, Abstracts, Wills,
**IV-23 Mary COPPEDGE (1775-1822).**  
**IV-24 Lucretia COPPEDGE.**  
**IV-25 George COPPEDGE,** may have been Revolutionary soldier of 1780 in Fairfax; likely one who named Rolla, MO, for Raleigh, North Carolina.
CHAPTER III
WILLIAM COPPEDGE

"This one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind... I press toward the mark..." Philippians 3:13,14

IV-20 WILLIAM COPPEDGE, son of Moses and Mary Jane (Catlett) COPPEDGE, was B 1 Apr 1768-69¹, probably in Fauquier Co., VA. This county was formed 1759 from Prince William Co. When William was about nine years old, he moved with his family to the Kentucky frontier. Early Kentucky history is filled with bloody and terrible events. Thousands of the early settlers, hunters and trappers lost their lives in skirmishes with the Indians who were trying to protect their hunting grounds. The white men were in this area as early as 1750, and Daniel Boone went there on an exploring trip from North Carolina in 1766 then took his family when he returned in 1773. At that time it was a part of Virginia and called Kentucky, VA, and before this date it had been a part of Fincastle Co., VA. It is highly likely Daniel or one of his associates in 1777-1779 guided the COPPEDGE family and others from the Eastern shores of Virginia to the Western frontier. A few years after the COPPEDGES were settled, the area which later became the state of Kentucky, was divided into three counties: Lincoln, Fayette and Jefferson. By 1790 nine counties were formed from the original three, and Nelson was one of them. In 1792 Kentucky came into the union as the 15th state, and the COPPEDGES had been a part of the progress for 15 years.²

Many fascinating stories — true or not — have been told or written about this gr. gr. grandparent of ours when he was a young man in the wild and dangerous forests of Kentucky. To live to be a pioneer on this frontier one had to know how and when to hide in a hollow tree, how to walk silently through the heavily wooded area, to be able to swim a swollen stream or cross a river clinging unseen to a floating log or tree. Everyone lived with a gun "right handy," and it was for deadly use — not for target practice.

One time when William was hunting some distance from the settlement, he was waylaid by three Indians. His gun was a single-shot, and without a second thought he decided to run for it! An Indian's bullet shattered his gun stock, but William made it to safety!³ There were many such stories, and one about William's brother had a sad ending: he was scalped by the Indians! (This might have been Alexander COPPEDGE.)

There were many spies and fighters at that time in Kentucky; it seems logical for William COPPEDGE to have served as "Spye" or Ranger against the Indians on the frontier of Nelson County — then the state of Virginia. He knew the area as his own backyard, was an excellent shot and woodsman who could survive alone in the forest for days. On 4 May 1792 he was sworn into service on the frontier by Col. Joseph Lewis and served until 11 Sept 1792 at which time he was wounded by the Indians — but not captured. Col. Gerham (Gerham ?) Brints was hired as his substitute and both COPPEDGE and Brints were discharged 1 Nov 1792 by Col. Lewis.⁴
From the time of William’s arrival in Kentucky until he was a “Spye,” his education was not limited to survival in the woods, hunting, fishing, wrestling, running, swimming and caring for the stock; he also had some formal schooling. Moses COPPEDGE believed in education for everyone and especially for his children. He and his brothers and sisters could read and write, appear in court as a witness, knew enough law to settle boundary disputes and could judge the qualifications of a surveyor. The COPPEDGES who came from England to the Colonies were protestants, inherited land or bought it from one who had a land grant, and they also had some education. They were not of the royalty. They might have married those of royal blood, but they were prominent in their community because of their honesty, industry, frugal habits, goodly heritage and consideration for their neighbors. Of course there were no school houses when William was growing up, no school terms of nine or 10 months with libraries filled with hundreds of books. There were daily lessons taught by someone in the settlement, a few good books including the Bible and drill in the three R’s.

On 8 July 1794 in Washington Co., KY, William volunteered as private in Company of Mounted Volunteers commanded by Capt. Jeremiah Briscoe in the Battalion under the command of Maj. John Caldwell. He was in the Brigade commanded by Gen. Thomas Barbee in Gen. Wayne’s Army (Mad Anthony Wayne). He served in the war against the northland Indians in The Northwestern Territory of the United States. He was discharged on 22 Oct 1794 at Cincinatti in the Northwestern Territory and paid by Capt. Daniel (or David) Barbee, acting paymaster in Mercer Co., KY. 5

When William was 26 years old on 13 Jan 1795 he married Polly Abell (Abel) in Nelson Co., KY. Polly, born 29 Jan 1771, was daughter of Lucy Carman Abel who had come from Maryland to Kentucky with a husband and family. Peter Abell died soon after the move, and on 26 Oct 1787, Lucy married Thomas Polke (Polk). 6 Witness to the marriage was the Baptist minister, Joshua Carman, a vocal abolitionist who had to leave Kentucky because of his views.

William and Polly continued to live in Washington Co., KY where their children were born. On 27 Aug 1812 he was substituted for Jonas Oneel as a second sergeant in the company commanded by Capt. Robert Burneth in the Seventh Regiment of Kentucky Infantry. This was the Southwestern army commanded by Col. Joshua Barbee in the war with Great Britain declared by the United States on 18 June 1812. The term was for six months, and he continued in service for six months and 27 days. He was sick and left in Newport, KY sometime in Sept 1812 until 8 Jan 1813. Another man was appointed Sergeant and COPPEDGE served the remainder of the term as private. He was honorably discharged in Washington Co., KY, 24 Mar 1813. William verified this service on 22 Apr 1851 for the purpose of obtaining bounty land under the act passed 28 Sept 1850. 7

This COPPEDGE family lived in Kentucky about 25 years and saw the forests cleared, area thickly settled and wild animals become scarce. The frontier was moving westward! William had become a gunpowder manufacturer, and when he learned of the saltpeter caves near the rivers in certain sections of Missouri Territory, he longed to follow the movement west. 8 The cheap unsettled land, an abundance of game and the idea of a new frontier were drawing cards also.

The COPPEDGE family, from the earliest one to come to this country,
seemed always to be on the move, and William must have enjoyed the life on the edge of permanent settlements. Someone has described a frontier man as “badger tough and coon smart”. The frontier, whether it was Tennessee, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky or Missouri bred the kind of man or woman with guts and toughness! They had to face up to trouble and learn to act quickly because there was never time to think about the problem — it was a matter of life or death! Those who survived to tell of their experiences, quickly learned how primitive man lived; cold, heat, hunger and thirst were ever present, so the family learned to do without or make-do — all with patience and good humor. William had the advantage of many who willingly came to the frontier: he had some education, a trade, money for land and a wife and family to help him. With all these working for the change, he moved his family to the Territory of Missouri about 1820 — before it became the 24th state in 1821.

Missouri was a part of the Louisiana Purchase from France in 1803 and became The Territory of Missouri in 1812. There were Indian Warrior Tribes within the Territory, and raids were made on the settlers. However, by 1815 treaties had been made with the Sac and Fox and other tribes, and most of the Indians had moved west by the time of statehood. The first Federal Land Office in the area was established at St. Louis, and the first sale made through this location was 13 July 1818. In February of that same year, second and third Federal Land Offices were situated in Franklin, Howard Co. and in Jackson, Cape Girardeau Co. Sales from the Jackson office began in 1821. Other offices were opened in Missouri at later dates. It is likely that COPPEDGE acquired land through the Jackson office since Lenox, Brown, Cowan and others in the vicinity applied for land there.

No written record has been found of the route the COPPEDGE family took in moving from Kentucky to Missouri, but it is likely they traveled by land and by water. The first steamboat to navigate the Mississippi River as far north from New Orleans as above the Ohio River was the “General Pike” in 1817. In 1819 the “Independence” went above St. Louis to Glasgow then returned to St. Louis to reload for the trip back to New Orleans. The early travel by land south and west from St. Louis was over an ox path called “Osage Trail.” This was a very important trail for the Osage Indians and their fur trade with
the French at St. Louis. It was re-named “The Kickapoo Trail,” later changed to “The Springfield Road.” As years went by, the term “Ozark Highway” came into use for the St. Louis-Springfield road. Finally it became Federal Highway 66 and in 1982 the completed highway from St. Louis to the Missouri line is I-44.

William COPPEDGE settled near the present town of Newburg, MO, and after their first log cabin was built, he engaged in powder making. The buffalo had gone, but they hunted bear, deer and smaller game and fished the many clear streams. They had with them a mortar and pestle with which they made meal and flour, and later they erected a mill on a branch of Little Piney River. Lindsey, the oldest son, was about 15 when they arrived in Missouri, and Henson, the second son, about three years younger. They were depended on to provide the family with wild game as well as protect the stock and chickens from the foxes and wolves. These sons helped William take the saltpeter (potassium nitrate) from the caves, some of which was sold in St. Louis, but most of it was used in the making of gunpowder (explosives). In 1816 this powder was sold in St. Louis for one dollar per pound but within a few years declined to 50 cents.9

In 1828 the area in which COPPEDGES, Bradfords and others settled along Spring Creek or Little Piney was called Gasconade Co. At that time this county extended from Herman on the north to present day Wright and Webster Cos. William COPPEDGE was elected tax assessor, and on 4th of August that year he presented a “resident tax list” to the county clerk, David Waldo, and the 416 names were accepted. He had to ride many, many miles and might have missed settlers in the remote areas. The total acres owned by the residents was 906,875 acres. There were 101 slaves, 794 horses, 1669 cattle and five carriages. Listed were 353 men between the ages of 21 and 60 years. The wealthiest man taxed was Moses Welton who owned 1,884 A. valued at $4,800.00 and 16 slaves valued at $3,350.00, and he was one of the few who owned a watch. Henry Hull’s wealth was 13 slaves valued at $3,100.00. Jesse Evans and James Parson each owned ten slaves. These were the four wealthiest men on the tax list. William and Lindsey COPPEDGE, George Kitchen and David Lenox were included and each one could read and write and was a slaveholder.10 Crawford Co. was organized from a part of Gasconade in 1829, and our COPPEDGE gr-gr-grandfather served as assessor of this county in 1835. By 1830 Benjamin Wishon operated a store and post office in a 20’ x 30’ building at Little Prairie, and William COPPEDGE had a mill and store near the present Newburg. It was about 1823-24 that Adam Bradford had the mill and store at Relfe, MO on Spring Creek. In 1831 the Harrison home on Little Piney between Arlington and Stony Dell was the first county courthouse for Crawford Co. The first court for this county was held on 19 May 1831 and the grand jury included David Lenox, our paternal great grandfather, John Duncan, William COPPEDGE, Wilson Lenox and Isaac Brown.

William and his sons acquired vast land holdings, and after his mining ventures were no longer profitable, they (with slave help) were farmers and stockmen. Lucy Routt (Bradford) Duncan, Mother of our Aunt Annie (Duncan) Freeman and called Cousin Lucy by all the family, wrote an interesting article about early days in Phelps County, in which she told about her Grandfather Adam Bradford coming from Louisville, KY to Missouri in 1819 and settling at Spring Creek on the land “called the COPPEDGE farm.”11
In 1830 William COPPEDGE was living in Crawford Co., and nearby were William James, Isaac Bradford and William Lenox. By 1850 he had not moved from the area, but Pulaski Co. had been formed from Crawford, and that year found him in the home of his son "Linsey" and Amanda with their three children. His wife, Polly, was dead and William was 81 years old. This pioneer ancestor of ours died in 1853 and was buried in a cemetery near present Newburg, MO. Our Mother, Matt Freeman and our Mother's only sister-in-law, Aunt Annie (Duncan) Freeman, remembered seeing the William COPPEDGE tombstone with other stones near the road going out of Newburg. Later the town grew, the road was changed, and the tombstones have been gone for many years. It is impossible to locate the site now. The town of Newburg was incorporated in 1883 after the Frisco Railroad shops were moved there and the round house was built and in operation. The original city limits took in the home of our pioneer William COPPEDGE.

Children of William and Polly (Abell) COPPEDGE:

V-26 Lindsey COPPEDGE B 1805.
V-27 Henson COPPEDGE B 1808.
V-28 Helen COPPEDGE mar Arch Rae.
V-29 Ellen COPPEDGE mar ?? Yowell.
V-30 Lucy COPPEDGE mar (1) Andrew Norton (2) Martin Root.
V-31 Betsy COPPEDGE mar (1) Bridges (2) Bates.
V-32 Permelia COPPEDGE.
V-33 Alexander COPPEDGE B ca 1817.
CHAPTER IV
THE ABELL FAMILY

"...and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." Genesis 9:1

The records of the Abell (Abel, Able) family are included in this history of the COPPEDGE line because William married an Abel. When searching a name sometimes there is so little material recorded, the work goes on for years with little or no results. Not so with the name “Abell”. Many books have been written, literally hundreds of records found and errors made and repeated until even the competent genealogists are often confused. The materials herein are from individuals and include church records, recorded wills, marriage records and warranty deeds. Some of the information came from Thomas W. Jennings, Baltimore, MD and some from Mrs. Willard Barger (Lois) of Floyd Knobs, IN, and my personal findings. Mr. Jennings is competent and thorough, constantly sifting his notes until only that which can be proved is kept. Mrs. Barger, too, is accurate, skilled in analyzing lineage data and questions the source and accuracy of each fact before accepting. Anything which either writes is well worth treating as fact. Mrs. Barger has a personal reason for questioning the Abell data: her husband, Willard, is a descendent of our Abell line.

The Abells whom we judge to have been our ancestors probably were of French origin, however, they were in England as early as 1273. Samuel Abell died in St. Mary’s Co., MD 1698, but no record has been found of his arrival in this country nor of his birth. In his will of 8 Jan 1697, proved in court 11 Apr 1698, St. Mary’s Co., he left 120 A to his second son, John Abell, who was B 1670 and owned several tracts of land, namely: “Chance Conclusion” 97 A, “Squabble” 75 A, and “Enoch’s Lott” 97 A. John’s 1st wife was not named but 2nd wife was Frances Howell, widow. His will dated 15 Sept 1746, was proved at Leonardtown, MD 3 Nov 1746 and the children named were: Enoch Abell, Cuthbert, John, Edward and Samuel.

Samuel Abell, son of John, B ca 1725, mar Susanna Spalding, dau of Thomas Spalding and Catherine Cooper. He was a prominent land owner in the county and served on the Committee of Safety of St. Mary’s Co. 1776. Two of Sam’s sons, Ignatius and John Barton, were Captains in St. Mary’s Militia. His son Peter probably was B in the 1740’s, an early settler in Nelson Co., KY. On 4 July 1783 Peter entered 1,000 A on treasury No. 12033, land adjoining John Mays on Sulphur Creek in Nelson Co. On 20 Oct 1783 he entered 500 Acres on Pottinger’s Creek. Several other children of Samuel Abell migrated to Kentucky from Maryland — possibly with Peter or followed him later. News of frontier life must have caught Samuel’s fancy because he followed his family west to Washington Co., KY. Some historians say he was accompanied by a brother-in-law, Benedict Spalding. He was on the tax list of Washington Co. in 1792 and owned slaves, horses and cattle. Samuel Abell died in Washington Co., KY 1795, will approved 4 June 1795 in Springfield, KY. His children were: Peter, probably the oldest, Edmund,
Elizabeth Abell, Thomas, John Barton, Ignatius, Mary Ann Bowes, Henrietta Thompson, Susanna Heard and Joshua Abell. In listing the property and slaves for his children, Samuel's will did not mention shares for Peter's heirs — Peter had previously received his share. However, another writer explained the property division differently: (quote) son Peter already had his share, but Peter's heirs were to have nine shillings divided equally among them. This would indicate that Peter Abell had nine heirs. Peter married Lucy before leaving Maryland, and records show they had a daughter, Sarah "Sally" baptised at St. Andrews Church in Leonardtown, MD on 25 Oct 1769. Unfortunately, Peter did not live long after their move to Kentucky. There is no recorded date of his death, but his property inventory and estate settlement was 1785. Also, the marriage records of Nelson Co. show Lucy Abell married Thomas Polke (Polk) on 26 Oct 1787 with Joshua Carman, Surety. Thomas Polke made a will which confirmed his marriage to Lucy and for more confirmation: on several occasions when Lucy and Peter's daughters married the notation was made that the bride was step-daughter of Thomas Polke. Thomas died 1804 in Washington Co., KY.

Issue of Peter and Lucy Abell:

A. Ignatius Abell B about 1775 in Maryland and D 16 Aug 1840 in Harrison Co., IN. On 22 Dec 1794 he mar. Christiana Katherine "Kitty" Polke, dau of Edmond Polke. The marriage was performed by J. Carman, Edmond Polke, Surety. Ignatius was one of the first settlers in Harrison Co., IN, and he and his brother-in-law, Paul French, helped to lay out the first roads in that county. Ignatius and Kitty Abell had a daughter Delilah Abell B 1812 who mar Henry Barger, and this Delilah was the gr-gr-grandmother of Willard Barger, who has done excellent work in tracing the ABELL family.

B. Ann Abell, dau of Peter and Lucy Abell, mar James Stuart in 1788.

C. Sarah "Sallie" Abell (twin) B 23 Oct 1769 mar John Edmondson on 25 July 1787 and had daughter Elizabeth Edmondson. In the records when Elizabeth married Arthur Chinowith it states that Elizabeth was a ward of Lucy Abell Polke; possibly the daughter died and Lucy reared Elizabeth. This marriage was performed 11 Sept 1809, Surety: Samuel Abell; witnesses: Robert Edmondson and William COPPEDEGE. In a letter from Mrs. Barger (15 — 20 Oct 1974) Elizabeth Edmondson had a sister, Nelly Edmondson who married Henry Keith on 2 July 1814, and Lucy Polk was listed as her Grandmother.

D. Lucy Abell, dau of Peter and Lucy, (twin) B 23 Oct 1769 in Maryland, mar Paul French 10 Dec 1799.

E. Mary "Polly" mar William COPPEDEGE (spelled "Coppage" in the records) on 13 Jan 1795. Thomas Polke, Surety. Moved to MO.

F. Nelly Abell (Ellen or Eleanor) mar John Hobbs 23 Dec 1797.

G. Elizabeth Abell mar Daniel Walker 6 Apr 1804.

H. Samuel Abell, son of Peter and Lucy Abell of Maryland, mar Mary McNeel 11 Feb 1803.

I. Nancy Abell mar James Polke on 20 Oct 1799 (or in 1804). Thomas Polke, Surety. James was a brother of Christiana "Kitty" Polke who mar Ignatius Abell in 1794. The father of James and Kitty was Edmond Polke, and Edmond was a brother of the Thomas Polke who married Lucy Abell, widow of Peter.

The maiden name of Lucy Abell has not been established, but search will be continued in Maryland records. "Carman" is one name which has been
suggested, and one searcher stated Lucy was a sister of Joshua Carman, Baptist preacher and son of Caleb Carman from New Jersey and Virginia, but there is no proof of this relationship.
CHAPTER V
LINDSEY LONG COPPEDGE

“A good man out of the treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; . . .” St. Luke 6:45

V-26 LINDSEY L. COPPEDGE, son of William and Polly (Abell) COPPEDGE, B in Kentucky 1805 and brought to the Missouri frontier about 1820.¹ He had tutors in school and, as he grew to manhood, helped his father make gunpowder.² He was intelligent, industrious and realized the responsibility of developing the Missouri frontier. He saw many settlers come to the part of the state in which he lived and also witnessed the disappearance of the Indians from the area. By 1834 most of the early settlers had added rooms, porches and windows to the original cabins or built new two-story homes, and an air of permanence could be seen. As Lindsey helped his father with the buildings, he became adept at this trade and gained the reputation of being an excellent carpenter and cabinet maker. He helped build the grist mill near the present site of Newburg and made the first flour bolting machine used in Phelps County.³

Church was an important part of the social as well as religious influence of the life on the frontier as Lindsey and his brother Henson grew up. There was no church house, but meetings were held at a camp ground near a stream where the “saddle-bag” preacher could baptize the converts. Brush arbors were also used for meetings. Sometimes the revivals lasted two or three weeks, and it became a holiday for the families who came in wagons or buggies from 25 or 30 miles away. Young boys met young girls, and from this came courting and then marrying. No one asked the new comer about his background: Who were your parents? Where did you attend school? How much is the family worth in money, slaves and land? To the early day trail blazer, if a man helped his neighbors in time of trouble, provided for his family, carried his part of community responsibility and, if necessary, shared his fire and blankets, he was accepted without question.

Josiah Dodd served in the war of 1812 according to some historians, (not confirmed) moved with his family from Tennessee to Pulaski Co., TN and settled on Mill Creek not too far from the home of William COPPEDGE. His wife was Mary (Finnie) Dodd, daughter of the Revolutionary soldier James Finnie (more about the Finnie family in another section). The Dodds were members of the Episcopal Methodist Church of the South, and it was told he held the first church service of this denomination in Pulaski Co. in his home.⁴ There were several children in the Dodd family, and they were active in the community get-togethers — anyone within 30 miles in those days was a neighbor. Families attended picnics, sewing bees, quilting parties where the girls quilted and the boys pitched horse shoes, had horse races or played ball. In the evenings the furniture was pushed back against the walls, and the young and old danced or played the age-old singing games.

About 1836 the first church was organized in the area known today as Phelps County and a log building erected near the William COPPEDGE home on Little Piney and named “Little Piney Church.”⁵ The Rev. Snellson
Lindsey Long Coppedge, son of William and Polly (Abel) Coppedge, a prominent citizen of Pulaski (latter Phelps) County, MO.

Coppedge sisters, top row L. to Rt.: Amanda Freeman, Sally Cowan. Bottom row, L. to Rt.: Matt Freeman, Mary “Polly” Wishon.

Death announcement of Mrs. Harriett Coppedge (1885). Found among Polly (Coppedge) Wishon’s keepsakes and scrapbook material.

was the first preacher, and some of the members were: Isaac and Elizabeth Brown, Moses and Rebecca Brown, “Jack” Brown and wife, George Sally and wife, Lindsey and Amanda COPPEDGE, Henson and Nancy COPPEDGE, David and Elizabeth (Brown) Lenox, I. N. Bradford and wife and Mrs. Adam Bradford. In 1843 Elder (Regular Baptist Church term used for Preacher) David Lenox organized the Mount Zion Church on Little Piney River and soon thereafter the “Big Piney Church” near Pleasant Wayman’s home — which later became Pillman’s Mill. When the last church mentioned was formed, some of the COPPEDGE families attended.6

Lindsey (sometimes spelled “Linsey”) COPPEDGE began courting Amanda Catherine Dodd shortly after her family arrived in Missouri, and on 16 Dec 1838 they were married and moved into a home near the present site of Newburg, MO.7 Amanda, fifth child in a family of nine children, was born 17 Nov 1820. She was a loving wife who tried to smooth the way for her husband by filling their home with love and warmth. This couple gave promise of a future to the Missouri frontier by having a family of responsible citizens.

The first baby born to L. L. and Amanda was William Abell COPPEDGE, B 7 Sept 1839. He was followed by a second child, Mary “Polly”, born at the same location on 11 Aug 1841. In January 1843 sadness came into the
home when the first-born died. Following this loss, a second boy, Henson Catlett, was B 14 Mar 1843. This baby was only ten months old when he died on 20 Jan 1844 and was buried beside his brother William. At this time Lindsey was working with his father in the general store, mill and blacksmith shop, but after the loss of two sons, he and Amanda decided the home was located in an unhealthy spot so they began to consider another site. It was decided that a large two-story house would be built on Big Piney River at a place known as the “Hartville Crossing.”

The new home was built and was always referred to as “The White House Place” and was still standing in 1966 when Martha Wright described it to us. This second COPPEDGE home was on the Hartville Road which came from St. Louis to Steeleville, over to Meremac then on to Rolla. From Rolla the road took a southerly direction, crossed Little Piney River about two or three miles east of the present town of Newburg and on southwest to the “Hartville Crossing.” It was fairly easy for Grandpa COPPEDGE to come over this road from his work near Newburg to his new home. The Wayman family on Spring Creek were within about five miles of this road, and Relfe was some two miles north of it. By this route the early settlers had access to the “outside” — crude though it was.

The L. L. COPPEDGE family was hardly settled at The White House when another baby came to keep lonely little Polly company. It was a boy! What a joy! He was born 1 Jan 1845, and they named him Francis Marion. Grandmother COPPEDGE had never had the best of health, but she managed to keep busy with light household tasks and her growing family. The COPPEDGES had slaves, so Amanda had ample help with all heavier jobs and loving care of the babies. Lindsey divided his time between the business near Newburg and the farms which he and his father owned. On 11 March 1847 Martha Ellen “Matt” came to brighten their home, and 18 months later on 23 Sept 1848 another little girl, Amanda Jane, joined the family circle. Grandmother Amanda Catherine continued in very poor health and some of the family thought living so close to the water contributed to her condition. Nobody voiced the fact that having so many babies in such a short time might have been part of her trouble — having big families was just a part of normal living in that day! Cousin Mollie (FREEMAN) Pillman and our Mother thought Grandmother COPPEDGE might have developed “consumption.”

It is not known when Martha “Matt” COPPEDGE suffered from paralysis, but she experienced an illness when she was young which left her crippled. Grandpa Lindsey had lost two children, so he became very protective of this daughter and was pleased to have her live nearby after her marriage to James M. FREEMAN. In fact, it pleased him to have both “Matt” and her younger sister, Amanda, live within easy “horse-and-buggy” distance all of his life. In 1850 Lindsey was at home in Pulaski County (later Phelps), and his father, William, was in the household with him.

L. L. COPPEDGE sold his holdings near present day Newburg and moved into Relfe from “The White House” place before his father died or shortly thereafter. However, both Cousin Mollie and daughter Martha (Pillman) Wright knew that the last three children in Lindsey and Amanda’s family, were born in Relfe. Records do not indicate whether the store and mill which Adam Bradford built in Relfe about 1823-24 was purchased by COPPEDGE or whether the buildings burned or moved and he built a new general store, mill and blacksmith shop. At any rate, Lindsey owned and operated
To Miss Anna L. Wishon
in care of her ma.

St. James Mo. Apr. 1865

Well Day Dear Little Grand Daughter Anna. I am afraid you will forget me if you dont come back. Then if you could come to play with your Grandpa you would be happy here to stay. If you go far from you forget one thing you a little girl and you must be quiet. Anything with it that will not until I show you we have changed our way of calling her and call her Gracie. All together do not stay at this time. But remain at dear your Grandpa.

Coppedge

Miss Wishon

Grandfather.

the general store and mill in Relfe until he chose to retire, and his son-in-law, James M. FREEMAN, became owner and operator. A newspaper article gave an interesting account of how L. L. COPPEDGE had buildings constructed in the town of Relfe sometime after 1852. Samuel F. Giddens, B in Tennessee 27 May 1806, grew up and married in that state and became a builder in Tennessee, Illinois and Missouri. In 1852 he was doing carpenter work in Texas County, MO, and Mr. COPPEDGE was so impressed with his construction that he contracted with him to build in Relfe.12

The establishment of a post office in any town has always been of interest because a settlement without the printed word from the outside would really be isolated and punishment to the residents. From Washington D.C. the records show that a post office was opened in the General Store in Relfe, MO, 26 Nov 1847, and Lindsey L. COPPEDGE was the first post master. This office was closed 20 Nov 1862 — possibly because of the Civil War — and re-opened at Relfe, Phelps Co., 18 June 1866.13 It was discontinued again 21 Nov 1875 and re-established 17 Aug 1876 — possibly because of fire or rebuilding. Finally on 31 Jan 1928 the Relfe post office was closed permanently.14

The fourth daughter and first child born in Relfe to Amanda, named Lucy Eliza for her Aunt Lucy COPPEDGE, came 5 April sometime between 1852-1854. The father must have longed for another son, but he seemed to love and coddle little girls, so now he had another one who loved to follow him about. On the ninth of June 1857 there was rejoicing in the COPPEDGE home when the long-awaited boy was born! Amanda immediately said he would be Lindsey Long COPPEDGE Jr., and everyone in the household including sisters, brother and nursemaids did their best to spoil him.

The school-age children in this pioneer family were taught in the home by a tutor and later in a subscription school with neighbor children. In 1859 Polly COPPEDGE was 18 years old, Francis Marion about 14 and the next two girls two and four years younger. The parents were educated and were very eager for their children to have as much schooling as possible. Higher education for both boys and girls seemed worthwhile even at that early day in Missouri, so Lindsey COPPEDGE and Isaac Neely Bradford each donated one-half acre of land for school ground and decided a school house should be built. They provided materials and labor for a two-story building with pillars and colonial porticos. Two professors were hired — one from Illinois and one from Vermont — and the “Springdale Academy” was opened! Students came from as far away as 100 miles and attended the ungraded institution. From this learning center many teachers went out into the surrounding settlements and began the education of the children in that section of the Missouri Ozarks. In later years the upstairs was used for lodge meetings and the downstairs for primary and middle school as well as for church.15 This landmark burned in 1898.16 When the children were young and learning to make a neat copy book, goose quills were used for pens and were made at home or school and sharpened by the teacher. There were no pencils, and the ink was “home made” from berries or native seeds. Personal or business letters were written on only one side of a single sheet of paper, then neatly folded and sealed with red seal or wax, and addressed on the outside. There were no envelopes.

The last child in this family, Sarah “Sally” Josephine, was B 1 Sept 1859 or 60. She grew up in Relfe and proudly attended the local academy. This great
grandfather of ours was considered a wealthy man by standards in his generation. He owned vast acres of land, many head of livestock and the Relfe business property. He always had money out on loan which brought in considerable interest. He educated one son to be a doctor, and the other graduated from the Missouri School of Mines at Rolla as a civil engineer. Aunt Sally attended a special school for music and art in St. Louis and Aunt Matt a school in Lebanon, MO. He not only provided his family with necessities but also with luxuries. According to Cousin Lucy Duncan, he bought the first sewing machine in the Relfe area, and she thought it might have been a "Wheeler and Wilcox." Regardless of the brand, all those who saw it work were duly impressed with the new and speedy device.

In 1863 during the war, David Lenox, son of Hamilton Lenox, was wounded and captured by Union soldiers. After capturing David in Southern Missouri, they began the long ride to return the captive to Rolla. Years later David wrote in his memoirs: "The next stop was at the home of Lindsey COPPEDGE on Spring Creek. Here the company fed the horses and took lunch. Mrs. COPPEDGE and her daughter, Mrs. Wishon, came out to see me and brought me something to eat which I relished very much. They dressed my wound which helped me very much."17 We know our COPPEDGE family had slaves, and my Grandmother FREEMAN often told our Mother about being reared with slave help, but David’s writing would indicate that these slaves had been freed by 1863. This shows that the Union soldiers stopped for food and did not destroy property nor molest the family; Lindsey must have been accepted by the Union Officers.

Amanda and Linsey were very active in the Regular or Primitive Baptist Church. On his tombstone in Relfe Cemetery was written: “Of The Old Regular Baptist Faith and Order.” His daughter and my Mother and Aunts described him, not as an early settler who was very wealthy, but as a devout person who read his Bible daily. My Mother, Born 1872, remembered vividly being at her grandfather’s home late one evening when the house and yard were filled with friends and family. She could not recall whether the occasion was a funeral, wedding, church gathering or just a family gathering but she did remember being very tired, cross and fussy. She wanted to go the short distance to her home and her Mother spoke sharply to her. Grandfather COPPEDGE picked her up, placed her upon his shoulders with a leg on either side of his head, told her to hold on to his hair and went out into the yard. Mother was a tiny 4 year old and was delighted to ride holding to her Grandfather’s hair! She laughed with delight and forgot about being tired and sleepy! She recalled vividly the dark night, the black woods nearby on the surrounding hills and hundreds of bright and shining stars. Her gentle Grandpa talked softly about the North Star, the Big Dipper and how to find the Little Dipper. Then he said,

“Matt, sometime men will fly through the air like birds. They will fly up there at night and look down on all the lights on earth — not in my lifetime, but my Bible tells about this and you will live to see it. Remember! When you see this marvelous sight of men flying up there — remember your Grandfather told you it would happen. I just know it will!”

Mother never forgot.

Often through the years when Edwin and I were flying in the Bonanza at night enroute from California to Michigan or from Labrador to Florida with
Edwin, the pilot. I thought of Great Grandfather’s strong belief in the promise from his Bible.

In spite of the fact that these ancestors were “Regular Baptists” and it is so stated on the tombstone of L. L. COPPEDGE, there was a superstition or premonition in which they firmly believed. Immediately before the death of a COPPEDGE man, some member of the family always thought he heard someone sawing wood. Before the death of William COPPEDGE when he was living with his son Lindsey, those inside the main house heard sawing outside and identified it as coming from the breezeway. The noise was investigated and, of course no one was sawing wood — in fact, no one was in the breezeway! William COPPEDGE died that night.

Lindsey COPPEDGE was ill one winter and Grandmother FREEMAN and Mother lived close enough to visit him often. One day when they were walking along the lane which led to his home Grandmother called Mother’s attention to the sound of a saw cutting wood on the hillside above the town. They looked carefully but saw no one. After the death of Grandpa Lindsey, several of the men in the family searched in the woods above the town but found no evidence that any trees or wood had been cut although Mother maintained they distinctly heard the sound made by a woodcutter.

Amanda (Dodd) COPPEDGE was ill most of her life. She had medical care when it was needed and available, but her health never improved a great deal, and she died at the age of 48 years and nine months (1 Oct 1869). She was buried in Relf Cemetery on top of the hill above the town where she had made her home. After her death Lindsey continued to live in his home with his unmarried daughters. The two COPPEDGE sisters who married the two FREEMAN half-brothers from Wright County, Missouri, lived in and near Relf and were as helpful with their father’s household as time permitted.

Widow Mrs. Brittain FREEMAN, mother and step-mother of the FREEMAN men, came often to Relf to visit her two sons and, of course, met and visited with L. L. COPPEDGE and his family. It was inevitable — so it seemed — in Oct 1871 L. L. COPPEDGE married Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN, and she brought her 13 year old daughter and two sons, Dots and Marion, to make their home at Relf. Perhaps her 20 year old son, Edward, came to Relf for a few months, but he may have drifted off to Oklahoma before time of the wedding. Dr. Marion COPPEDGE had married by the time his father married widow FREEMAN, but Lucy, Lindsey Jr. and Sally were at home. Sally was the baby and pampered and spoiled by her Daddy and probably was “a handful” for the new mother.

On 5 Feb 1874 Grandfather COPPEDGE suffered a loss from which he never fully recovered: his oldest son, Dr. Francis Marion, who had married in 1867 or 68, died suddenly. Lindsey Sr. was grief stricken! The doctor’s widow and little daughter moved into the house with Lindsey and Harriett and life gradually resumed its normal pace. In March 1875 “Dots” FREEMAN married Amanda Ellen Sally, daughter of Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally and niece of Lindsey COPPEDGE. This was a happy occasion and made everybody happy. In December of that same year Ellen Freeman, Harriett’s only daughter, married Frank McFarland at the COPPEDGE home in Relf.

The year of 1876 was a tragic one for the L. L. COPPEDGE household, and this time it struck Harriet with the greatest force! Two of her sons. “Dots” and Max were shot on the same day, 2 April 1876: one age 22 years and 10
months and the other 20 and five months — much too young to die! (Details of this tragedy in Freeman section.)

Lindsey, Jr. was the only COPPEDGE son left, and he was all his father hoped he would be. He finished school with ease and was a favorite with classmates and Rolla residents. He had obtained a position with the railroad and seemed happy in doing what he enjoyed. L. L. Jr. married in 1885, and life seemed perfect for them. On 22 Feb 1885 Mr. COPPEDGE was saddened by the death of his second wife, Harriett (Dyche) Freeman. She had spent about 14 years as wife of L. L. COPPEDGE, and there had been some sad occasions; however, some of her children lived close and there had been grandchildren and happiness. She was buried in the Relfe Cemetery at the foot of the plot where Lindsey would be buried. On 9 June the following year Lindsey, Jr. was killed in a railroad accident and left a wife, a grieving father and five loving sisters.

The respected old pioneer lived six years after the death of his second wife. The last five or six months of his life he was ill with colds and what we might term "flu." He died at Relfe on 24 day of March 1891 and was buried in the Relfe Cemetery beside his first wife, Amanda (Dodd) COPPEDGE. Excerpts from the obituary of Lindsey L. COPPEDGE in Rolla Weekly Herald:

Lindsey L. COPPEDGE departed this life at his home in Relfe on Tuesday evening at 7 O'clock Mar 24, 1891. He was afflicted with La Grippe last winter and never recovered. He professed faith in Christ and joined the Old School Baptist Church called "Little Piney" and was baptised by Elder Snelson in the Little Piney River near the present site of Silvey's Mill. He was a church member for 61 years and died believing strongly in the doctrine of salvation by Grace and not of works. The Rev. Howard Jackson of Eldon, Miller Co., MO was with him during his last hours and spoke a few words of comfort to family and friends. As a kind, loving and indulgent father and grandfather, his place can never be filled and the community mourns his loss.

This would not be complete without a paragraph on the COPPEDGE Bible which was originally in the home of Martha "Matt" E. (COPPEDGE) Freeman in Relfe, MO and later in the home of Ken and Martha (Pillman) Wright. In this book was written the name of William COPPEDGE and his wife Polly, their births and marriage dates. The same information on Lindsey L. COPPEDGE, his wives and children. There were some loose sheets on which information was pencilled about Lindsey's sister Betsy who married a Bates, also several newspaper clippings about the marriages and burials of some of the Freeman family. On a loose sheet was written: L. L. COPPEDGE, Henson COPPEDGE, Aunt Betsy Bates, Aunt Ellen Ray. The dates used above, 1805-1891, were in this Bible. The death date of 1889 has been used by a few of the family; however, the date 1891 is on the L. L. COPPEDGE tombstone in Relfe Cemetery. In the front of the Bible written with pencil: Isaiah 8th C., 14 C. and 20 v. and on the outside sheet of paper: Amanda COPPEDGE, given to me by Aunt Lucy. (This "Lucy" must have been the sister of William COPPEDGE.)
CHAPTER VI
THE DODD FAMILY

"His seed shall be mighty upon (the) earth . . ." Psalms 112:2

The Dodd lineage is important in this publication because L. L. COPPEDGE married a Dodd. Mrs. Avlyn (Dodd) Conley, Glen Burnie, MD, graciously provided 118 pages of excellent Dodd material; unfortunately, space does not permit the use in its entirety. The history of COPPEDGE-DODD family was gathered from interviews and correspondence with parents, aunts, cousins, and cemeteries, census records, and histories. The Amanda Catherine (Dodd) COPPEDGE information came from her descendents.

I-Josiah Dodd, Sr. was b about 1740 probably in Amherst Co., VA although no record of his birth is available. It is thought that his parents were Richard Dodd and Ann Cunningham and that Richard was the son of Joseph Dodd, who received a Land Grant in Goochland, VA, in 1733. The parents of Ann Cunningham were James Cunningham B 1720 in Charlotte, VA, and Ann Thomas B 1727. Joseph was likely a descendant of Thomas Dodd who came to America in 1642 and that same year was on a list of colonists in a Grant to Col. Hugh Gwymore. The forebears of this Josiah Dodd, Sr. included the Spence and Thurman families. The father of President James Monroe was Spence Monroe and of the same lineage as Dodd.

No marriage record of Josiah Dodd I has been found, but other documents and a will indicate that sometime before 1775 he mar Mary "Polly" Lutrell, B ca 1758 and dau of Richard and Sarah Churchwell Luttrell. She died before 1830. The will of Josiah I was recorded in Knox Co., TN, and he died in that county in 1809. The wife Mary Dodd and sons William and James Dodd, were appointed executors, and the witnesses were Alex Finney, William Luttrell and John Luttrell. The records about DODD are filled with the names Cunningham, Luttrell, Finney, and Thomson. They were closely associated with the Dodd family, but there is no valid proof of the proclaimed ancestry.

Josiah Dodd I saw service in the Revolutionary War. John, Timothy, and William Finnie enlisted with Josiah in the First Rifle Co. of Amherst Co., when it was organized 26 Feb 1776. In the pension application of John M. Leake of Rutherford Co., TN on 21 Oct 1833, it shows Leake served as substitute for "Josias" Dodd under Capt. John Christian. This Dodd line has been established in D. A. R. When the property settlement for Josiah was made by sons William and James in Jefferson Co., TN, the children of Mary and Josiah Dodd signed in the following order: William Dodd. James Dodd, Mary Dodd, Josiah Dodd, II, John Dodd, Richard Dodd and Sally Leak (Leake/Leek). Witnesses: Amos Carter, James Roberts. One reference shows an eighth child of Josiah and Mary Dodd was "Patsy" Martha Dodd B about 1775 and married Jacob Roberts in 1796. On 26 Feb 1819 all of the above children except Martha (Dodd) Roberts, signed a land transaction made to Jacob Roberts. There may have been other issue.

II-James Monroe Dodd, B ca 1780 in Amherst, VA (probably), D 1834 in Pulaski, MO (death recorded in Bible of Josiah, Jr.). Buried in family plot in Phelps Co., MO.
II-William Dodd, one of executors of Josiah I. estate.
II-John Dodd, son of Josiah and Mary Dodd, in Knox Co., TN in 1819, married Sally Leake (Leek, Leak).
II-Sarah “Sally” Ann Dodd mar William Leake, brother of the wife of John Dodd. This couple moved to Phelps Co., MO and both buried in cemetery at Dixon, MO.
II-Richard Dodd, son of Josiah Dodd, Sr. and wife Mary Luttrell, married Elizabeth Dodd in Knox Co., TN — probably a cousin. He served in the War of 1812 under Maj. Chiles and Capt. Tipton, 10th Regt. East TN. Volunteer Mounted Infantry.
II-Josiah Dodd, Jr. B 1785 or 86 in Amherst Co., VA and died 11 Oct 1860 in Phelps Co., MO. On 27 Jan 1806 in Knox Co., TN he married Mary Finnie (or Finney), daughter of James Finnie and Mary Elizabeth Edgehill. Mary was born 29 Feb 1788 in 96th District, now Laurens Co., So. Carolina. Her maternal grandfather, Col. Thomas Aigell (or Edgehill), stationed with British troops in the Colonies and James Finney was the son of Michael and Catherine Armstrong Finney. Catherine was dau of Robert and Alice (Calhoun) Armstrong. Catherine’s brother was grandfather of John C. Calhoun, noted statesman and vice-president of the United States. (More about Finney family in another chapter.) Josiah Dodd, Jr. died in Phelps Co., MO in 1860: he and wife were buried at Mill Creek Cemetery near their home in Phelps Co., MO. Mary’s grave was marked by the D.A.R. on 30 May 1932 and again in late 1970’s or early 1980’s the D.A.R. members met at the grave and dedicated a second plaque. Many of my cousins, aunts and other relatives who are members of D.A.R. were present at this meeting.

Josiah Dodd, Jr. wrote his will 2 Dec 1858 in Phelps Co. and it was filed for probation 27 Feb 1866. He mentioned his wife and 11 children in the will and appointed W. C. York, son-in-law, as executor. This document was attested by John S. King and Dabney T. Hudgens. The family Bible has been misplaced, but a transcript of the family pages of the Josiah Dodd, Jr. Bible was found on record at the D.A.R. Library, Washington, D.C., copied by Mrs. Joseph Wayne Greene, Independence, MO, April 1923. The Bible was in possession of Mrs. Minnie Nichoalds Chandler of Kansas City, MO, granddaughter of Josiah. Mrs. Greene, also a descendant of Josiah, National D.A.R. Number 180642 — publication date of Bible and name of publisher were missing. On the list were birth, death and marriage dates of Josiah Dodd and Mary Finnie. Children born to this couple: James Finnie, Sally, Mary, Andrew Jackson (ancestor of Avlyn (Dodd) Conley), Susan, Amanda Catherine (ancestor of Martha “Matt” (Freeman) Cowan), Martha Ann, Richard Armstrong Dodd, Rhoda Caroline, Louisa Emeline Dodd and Houston Monroe Dodd.

III-James Finnie Dodd, son of Josiah and Mary (Finnie) Dodd B 21 July 1808, mar Nancy Leak (Leek, Leeke) 3 Oct 1830. Nancy B 2 Dec 1812 dau of William Leek and Sarah Ann (Dodd) Leake. Joella Carolyn Jones has done extensive research and has complete information on this family.

III-Sally Dodd, dau of Josiah and Mary Dodd, B 27 Oct 1810 in Knox Co., TN, mar William H. Phillips 29 Sept 1833 in Crawford Co., MO. Seven Children were listed on U.S. Census of MO.

III-Mary Dodd, B 10 Oct 1812 in Knox Co., TN, mar Noah Strong 3 Oct 1830. Noah was with Josiah Dodd on the first Crawford Co./Jury
We know that Mary read her Bible through 21 times and left a notation to this effect for her children to read. This couple had nine children and the first was:

**IV-Sarah Caroline Strong**, B ca 1831. On 28 July 1853 she was mar by B. G. Sims, minister, to (1) James W. Underhill. On 11 Oct 1863 she became the third wife of William C. York, son of Samuel York and Nancy Wood. Sarah (Strong) Underhill and Mr. York had no children. (William C. York appears again in the DODD history.)

**III-Andrew Jackson Dodd**, son of Josiah and Mary (Finnie) Dodd, B 1 July 1816 in Knox Co., TN. He moved with his family to Pulaski Co., MO, and on the 28 Apr 1839 mar Julia Ann Perry. It is thought Andrew Jackson Dodd died ca 1846; he and Julia had three children. After the death of Andrew DODD, Julia mar (2) ?? Brewer about 1846-48 and they had one daughter, Elizabeth J. “Jennie” Brewer B ca 1848. In 1849 Julia Ann married (3) The Rev. William Dunham Stewart, a Methodist Circuit Rider Preacher, and there were several children by this marriage.

**IV-James Perry Dodd** B ca 1841 in MO.

**IV-John A. Dodd** B ca 1843 in MO.

These two Dodd sons were home with mother and stepfather in 1850, but little is known about them. They were in the Union Army during the Civil War; it was thought that one or both might have been spies for the Confederacy. (Information by Avlyn (Dodd) Conley, Mrs Virgil of Glen Burnie, MD.)

**IV-Andrew Jackson Dodd, Jr.**, son of Andrew Jackson and Julia Ann (Perry) Dodd, B 15 Oct 1846 in Rolla, MO. On 27 June 1869 in Chariton Co., MO mar Frances/ Francis Arabelle Brightwell, dau of Therritt and Florenda Ann Scott Hawkins. Frances was B 6 Oct 1853 near
Frankfort, Saline Co., MO and died 24 Mar 1834, Woodson Co., KS. Andrew was living in Polk Co., MO before the Civil War, was a Private in Co. E., 6th Provisional Enrolled Militia and later was made a part of the Union Forces. He went into service at — Springfield, MO and after the war returned to Polk Co. until 1868 when he moved to Saline, MO. It was a custom at that time on Sunday afternoon for the young people to stand along the river bank and watch the ferry boats. On one of these occasions, Andrew and Frances “Fanny” Arabelle met, later courted, and this resulted in a marriage which lasted 60 years. The Sunday Kansas City Star newspaper carried an article in their “OLD BROWN” section about the celebration of the Dodd’s 60th wedding anniversary which was held in their home in Yates Center (newspaper June 1929).

The 11 children born to this union:

V-Rufus Commodore Dodd (1870-1892).
V-Susan Florenda Dodd (1872-1881).
V-Robert Arthur Dodd, B 3 Nov 1874, D 22 Sept 1958, and on 13 Feb he mar Margaret Elizabeth Koehl, dau of William and Mary Ann Schmerbauch. Arthur farmed and ran a country store from which he took his groceries throughout the countryside. In later years he and “Maggie” lived near the Catholic church in Chillicothe where they maintained the church property and served the Sisters of the staff.

V-Kathryn Florence Dodd, dau of Andrew and Frances Dodd, B 15 Jan 1877 in Mendon, Chariton Co., MO, mar William Mathew Saltonstall 16 Feb 1899 in Mendon. He was B 28 Feb 1879, son of Samuel R. and Minnie (Spaulding) Saltonstall. Kathryn and William owned and lived on a farm near Slater, Saline Co., MO for several years, then moved to Pomana, CA. William died 8 Nov 1938. Kathryn D 6 Sept 1952.

Issue of William and Kathryn Saltonstall:


VI-Samuel Dodd Saltonstall B 12 June 1902 at Slater, MO, mar Lenora (or Frances??).

VI-Elon Jackson Saltonstall B 8 Nov 1904.

VI-Raymond Gurdon Saltonstall, son of William and Kathryn Saltonstall, B 21 Apr 1908, played cornet in the old Buddy Rogers Band.

V-Julia Ann Dodd, dau of Andrew J. Dodd and wife Frances, B 1 Apr 1880 in Mendon, MO, mar (1) Jesse E. Ramey from Horton, Brown Co., KS, who had a peddler’s wagon and traveled through the Missouri countryside several times yearly. They moved to Porter, Wagoner Co., OK where Julia was postmaster for many years, and Jesse carried the mail on a rural route. They were divorced in 1917.

Julia Ann (Dodd) Ramey mar (2) Arthur “Art” Freeman B 31 Mar 1872 in Pittsburg, PA. Art worked in the oil fields, and she followed him everywhere and lived in the field camps. They were in Montana when the first oil was discovered in that state.

V-Mary Frances Dodd, dau of Andrew Jackson and Frances Dodd, B 9 Aug 1882 in Mendon, MO. On 6 Oct 1904 at the old Dodd farm in Lomando, Woodson Co., KS, she mar Edmund
William T. “Bill” and wife Maud (Darnell) Dodd, Yates Center, KS.

Dorothea Dean Dodd, dau of W. “Bill” Dodd and half-sister of Avlyn (Dodd) Conley.

Avlyn (Dodd) Conley, dau of W. T. “Bill” and Maud Dodd.

Virgil Conley, husband of Avlyn (Dodd) Conley.
Henry Smith. Mary was the statistician of the family. The Dodds are indebted to her for much of the family material. Edmund worked for the railroad and they traveled extensively during the early years of their marriage. Ed died 17 Feb 1953. Mary now lives in Tucson and will celebrate her 99th birthday this year (1981).


William Therrett Dodd farmed, raised cattle and served in various political capacities in the township of Vernon, Woodson Co., KS. He or his wife, Maud, served on the school board of North Maple Grove, Dist 37, where he, his brothers and sisters as well as children, nieces and nephews had gone to school until the area was redistricted and the school discontinued. Maud was born in Bureau County, IL, and she and Bill Dodd met in Porter, OK, where she lived and Dodd had gone there to visit his sister Julia. Maud died 29 Feb 1936 at the Dodd farm near Yates Center after suffering many years from T.B. of the bone — termed such by the doctors.

Bill was left with a teenage daughter to rear, his farm life was extremely lonely, so he married an old acquaintance, Mrs Stella May (Laymon) Bell, who was B in Neosho Falls, KS. She cared for him lovingly until his death.

William Dodd was past 80 years old and living in Neosho Falls when he followed his father’s example and became a member of the Order of Masons. He was still alert and with ease memorized the catechism of the lodge and his fellow members were very proud of his accomplishment. This was no small feat for a man his age. He was invited to visit different lodges in the area, introduced to the members and efficiency extolled. William Therrett Dodd died 8 Feb 1968 in Iola, Allen Co., KS. buried beside his last wife in Highland Cemetery.

**VI-Dorothy Dean Dodd**, dau of Bill Dodd and Mabel (Miller) Dodd, B 15 Apr 1907 at Yates Center, KS, mar (1) Edward John Rudley in Dallas, TX on 22 Sept 1928. She mar (2) Levi Massey. Dorothy changed her name to Dorothea and in 1981 has retired from business and government work and lives in Apple Valley, CA.

**VI-Blanche Avlyn Dodd**, daughter of William Therrett “Bill” Dodd and Maud Winnifred (Darnell) Danley, B 16 Nov 1924 in Yates Center, KS.

On 10 Nov 1943 in Allen County, KS, Avlyn mar (1) Jack Owen Louis Lesan, son of Albert Lesan and Viola Blanch Taylor. Jack was B in Neosho, Co., KS. Some 16 years later on 16 Sept 1959 in Garrett Co., MD. Avlyn married Virgil Dexter Conley, B 3 Jan 1913, son of Virgil Dexter Conley and Edith Eileen Shaffer. Both Avlyn and Virgil have retired from business, and Virgil has retired from the job of deputy sheriff of Anne Arundel Co., MD, where they live in Glen Burnie. Obviously Avlyn’s hobby — avocation — is genealogy. The family history of the Darnell family has been published by
her, and she is also the compiler and publisher of the DODD NEWSLETTER. This is an excellent publication which is mailed to subscribers four times yearly and at a nominal cost. Virgil continues active in business organizations, some of which he initiated and served as charter president.

**V-Andrew Jackson “Jack” Dodd III,** eighth child of Andrew Jackson II, and Frances A. Dodd, B 8 June 1886 in Mendon, MO. On 4 Jan 1910 he mar (1) Lola Lee Sterling, dau of Joseph and Norah (Forsyth) Sterling. On 17 Apr 1935 he mar (2) Ruth Ann Holmes, dau of Albert Thompson and Elizabeth K. Hart. Jack worked on a ranch and Ruth was a nurse in Powell, WY; they lived near Jack’s brother, Norman Dodd. In later years they returned to Kansas City, and Jack died 21 Jan 1964.

**V-Dean Dee Dodd,** ninth child of Andrew Jackson, Jr. and Frances Brightwell Dodd. B 4 June 1888 in Mendon, MO, mar Beaulah Christy on 28 May 1912 who was from Edgar, NE.

**V-Loula Ninnie Dodd,** tenth child of Andrew Jackson Dodd and Frances Arabelle Brightwell, B 27 Dec 1890 in Mendon, MO. On 14 Mar 1913 in Yates Center, KS, she mar Herbert Israel Cooper who was B in Indianapolis, IN 27 May 1877. They lived in Grand Junction, CO, where he ran a mill and was an artist in woodwork. Several of his items are displayed in the Baptist Church in Grand Junction. Loula, sometimes called “Nin,” taught in one-room schools in Woodson Co., KS.

**V-Norman Perry Dodd,** 11th child and sixth son of Andrew Jackson Dodd Jr. and Frances Brightwell. B 1 Dec 1893 at Mendon, MO. In 1912 he mar Ona Mae Baker at Yates Center, KS. They were married over 50 years and lived in WY where Norman freighted supplies and guided hunters and tourists to Yellowstone National Park. He homesteaded in that state and, when not on a trip to the Park, built their log ranch home. Their claim was about 47 miles North of Cody, WY, and their post office was at Painter, WY, the nearest neighbor four miles away. It was remote and isolated with no telephone, no central heat and no automobile. Everything was freighted in; the bride brought her piano from KS. In later years, water from a nearby spring was piped into the kitchen and bathroom. There was concern and caring among the settlers. Many years later when they had to make their home near Cody, they missed the association and kindness they had grown to love.

**III-Susan Dodd** (1818-1897) fifth child of Josiah and Mary Finnie, mar Robert Bertley Duncan probably in Pulaski Co., MO on 8 Aug 1838. On 30 Nov 1838 records show that Alfred Loftin and Susan Duncan were named administrators of the Robert Bertley Duncan estate and Josiah Dodd and Andrew Dodd made security for this estate. Poor Susan! She had her husband such a short time! On 28 June the following year (1839), Susan’s son, Robert Bertley Duncan, was born. Sometime before 1842, Widow Susan (Dodd) Duncan mar (2) Eli Hopkins, and they had several children. They moved to KS and Eli died 1894. Susan in 1897. They were buried in the Hopkins Family Cemetery on U.S. Highway #40 about 2 miles East of Tecumseh, KS. Issue of Susan Dodd and Robert Bertley Duncan:

**IV-Robert Bertley Duncan** (1839-1897) mar Lucy Routt Bradford (1844-1945) on 6 Jan 1864. They made their home at Relfe, Phelps Co., MO — with the exception of a short stay in KS — their children grew up in this area of MO. Both Robert and Lucy Duncan were buried in the Relfe Cemetery, Phelps Co., MO. Their family:
Elizabeth Duncan, Neely B. Duncan, Walter E. Duncan, Annie L. Duncan (mar John H. "Jack" Freeman), Susan Frances Duncan (1866-1938), Maud Duncan, Frank Edmund Duncan (1869-1897), William "Will" Duncan, Robert Duncan.

III-Amanda Catherine Dodd, dau of Josiah and Mary (Finnie) Dodd, mar L. L. COPPEDGE. (Additional data in L. L. COPPEDGE chapter.)

III-Martha Ann Dodd, dau of Josiah and Mary (Finnie) Dodd, mar William H. Alfred Nichoalds, son of Sarah Oakes and Stephen M. Nichoalds. William was B in Jefferson Co., IN 21 Sept 1823 and was the first minister of the M. E. Church, South, to preach in Phelps Co., MO. The Rev. Nichoalds was a brother to Louisa Nichoalds who married Martha Ann Dodd’s brother, Richard Armstrong Dodd. The Nichoalds children were:


III-Richard Armstrong Dodd (1825-1901) eighth child of Joseph Dodd, Jr. and Mary (Finney) Dodd, mar Louisa Nichoalds on 12 Dec 1845. Some writers list this Dodd as “Robert Armstrong” but the Bible record and census schedule show “Richard”. He served in the Confederate army under Gen. Sterling Price. They moved to Texas and were buried in Forest Chapel, Chicata, Lamar Co., TX.

IV-James Monroe Dodd (1847-1916) mar Rebecca Ann or J. Deer in Phelps Co., MO. Lived in Lamar Co., TX, and were buried there.

IV-Joseph Thomas Dodd (1851-1901)

IV-Sarah Carolyn (1854-1889) mar Asa S. Niles at Mill Creek, Phelps Co., MO in 1872.

III-Rhoda Caroline Dodd B 25 Dec 1826, sixth dau and ninth child of Josiah and Mary (Finnie) Dodd, mar Abarnibass Arthur on 11 May 1845. He was B about 1826 in the area of MO which was later Phelps County. Little is known about Rhoda (Dodd) Arthur and her family. She was living at the time her father made his will. Two known daughters:

IV-Sarah L. Arthur B ca 1848.

IV-Mary A. Arthur B ca 1850.

III-Louisa Emmaline Dodd, B 21 Jan 1829, tenth child of Josiah Dodd and Mary Finnie, became the second wife of William C. York on 22 Nov 1846 (Phelps County Missouri Marriage Records, Bk A, page 112) and was the mother of seven children. Judge W. C. York was born 25 Nov 1819 in Jackson Co., TN, and his first wife was Emily H. York who lived only one year after her marriage and had no children. Judge York helped plat the town of Rolla, MO, was Judge and Justice of the Peace in Phelps Co., MO, and served in the Missouri Legislature in the early 1850’s. He performed the marriages of many members of the family. The York children were all born at the York home located at York Station which was the branch cut-off of the St. Louis-San Francisco Railroad that in 1975 led into the Fort Leonard Wood grounds. The family Bible dated 1898 is in the possession of Mary K. (Quinn) Maxwell (Mrs. Maurice W.) of Arkansas City, KS, and the names, birth dates and places of the family are recorded therein.

Louisa York lived in Phelps Co., MO all of her married life and died of measles on Little Piney River at the early age of 32 (1861). She was buried in Mill Creek Cemetery. Judge York mar (3) Mrs. Sarah C. (Strong) Underhill...
Katherine (Dodd) Saltonstall, dau of Andrew and Frances Dodd.

Edmund H. and Mary F. (Dodd) Smith, dau of Andrew and Frances (Brightwell) Dodd. Mary kept family records for future use.

Herbert and Loula (Dodd) Cooper, dau of Andrew J. and Frances A. Dodd.

Children of Louisa E. Dodd and Wm. C. York:

IV-Wesley W. York, B 6 Feb 1848, mar Sue Anderson and lived at Paris, TX. He was a contractor and was killed in a grader accident on 25 Mar 1892.

IV-Mary Caroline York, dau of William C. and Louisa Dodd, B 13 Sept 1849, mar James Quinn in Phelps Co., MO on 7 Sept 1865. James was B in Ottawa, Canada, 15 Mar 1835; his father died when he was 12 and his mother remarried. He left home when he was 14 and went to Vermillion Co., IL, where he was reared by a Quaker family and embraced that faith. He was a carpenter, and when the Civil War came he enlisted 18 Feb 1862 at St. Louis, MO and served as First Sergeant in Capt. J. C. Smith’s Co. "H", 5th Regt. Cavalry of the Missouri State Militia. He was promoted to Captain on 30 Jan 1864 and discharged at Rolla, MO 13 Apr 1865. During the time in the Union Army he was billeted at the William C. York farm on Little Piney River near Rolla, MO, where he met and later married the daughter of the owner.
After the wedding, James and Mary (York) Quinn lived in Ridge Farm, IL, where he was a millwright and bookkeeper and where five of their children were born. In 1876, because of health, James traveled in a covered wagon with his family to Sumner Co., KS, where he secured a Soldier's Claim for land and was responsible for establishing the first school. Nine children were born to this couple in KS, and the land remained in the family until 1940. They reared 14 of the children, and all lived to an old age. James and Mary were Methodists and worked in the church until James died 24 Dec 1921, the wedding day of his youngest son. Their children:

**V-Ray Milton Quinn** B 13 July 1895 in Sumner Co., KS, on 24 Dec 1921 mar Edith Katherine Vaughn who was dau of William Newton Vaughn and Anna Katherine Wahlenmaier. Edith was B 23 Dec 1898 in Cowley Co., KS, and taught school in Geuda Springs, Sumner Co., KS, and in Cowley Co., KS. Ray was stationed at Camp Funston, part of Ft. Riley, during World War I. He was a talented musician, studied at the Conservatory of Music at Wichita, KS, and as a bass soloist sang at over 1,000 funerals and numerous social functions. He also sang with his parents and brothers and sisters. He farmed his father’s homestead for many years and worked as a security officer until his retirement in 1961. They celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary at a reception hosted by their two daughters. Presently they live near Arkansas, KS, in the home they have owned for 37 years. Their issue:

**VI-Mary Katherine Quinn** B 1 July 1923 in Willington, KS. In Kansas City, MO on 19 Mar 1948, she mar Maurice Ward Maxwell, son of Maurice Busby Maxwell and Minnie Virginia Ward. He was B 22 May 1909 in Wilson Co., KS, D 1981 in Arkansas City, KS. “Max” worked for Boeing in Wichita until his retirement and Mary K. is employed at a flour mill in Arkansas City. Thanks and grateful acknowledgement to this “family-devoted” Quinn for 15 years of research on the DODD as well as the QUINN families. Issue of Mary and Maurice Maxwell:

**VII-Ray Quinn Maxwell** B 9 Feb 1950 in Winfield, KS, mar Sandra Kay Franklin on 4 June 1972. He is a career officer in the U.S. Navy, presently stationed in FL. Issue:

**VIII-Courtenay Kay Maxwell** B 28 Jan 1977, Long Beach, CA.

**VI-Wilma Jeanne “Bille” Quinn,** dau of Ray and Edith Katherine Quinn, B 24 Dec 1925, mar Vernon Rodrick Plass on 26 Dec 1943. He was B 20 Jan 1920, son of James Brian and Edith Mackenzie.

**VI-Wayne Vaughn Quinn,** son of Ray Quinn and Edith Katherine Vaughn, B 16 Apr 1928. He served in the U.S. Navy and later as an oiler at a local flour mill in Arkansas City, KS. On 30 Aug 1949 he was killed in an airplane accident.

**III-Houston Monroe Dodd (H.M.),** 11th child of Josiah Dodd and Mary Finnie Dodd, B 1831 mar Francis D. Johnson or Johnston in Greene Co., MO by B. G. Sims (Marriage Book of Green Co., Bk. A. P. 208). (Family record from Dodd Bible owned by Mary K. Maxwell.) Their children were: Martha C. Dodd B 1851; William Armstrong Dodd (1854-1938); James Monroe Dodd (1856-1930); Francis Isabell Dodd (1859-1936); Brazilla Dodd (1861-1862); Laura C. or Lorain Dodd (1863-1926).
CHAPTER VII

MICHAEL AND JAMES FINNIE

"...wisdom is better than strength;... wisdom is better than weapons or war..." Ecclesiastes 9:16-18

Michael Finnie, b about 1725 in Richmond, VA mar Catherine Armstrong of Augusta Co., VA, about 1750.¹ He obtained a land grant of 106 acres in the forks of the James River in 1756, and in 1757-58 by court appointment, Michael served as constable.² On 14 Aug 1759 John Collier purchased from Michael Finnie and Catherine, 106 acres in the forks of the James River.³

Catherine Armstrong was a daughter of Robert and Alice (Calhoun) Armstrong. Catherine’s brother was a grandfather of John C. Calhoun, Vice-President of the United States serving first under John Quincy Adams (1825-29) and then under Jackson (1829-32). The will written by Robert Armstrong states: to daughter Hannah Kircum 1/3 tract he now lives on bought of Col. Patton; to daughter Catherine Finnie, one English shilling.⁴

Michael Finnie and son James both served in the Revolutionary War, Michael as a private in Capt. John Calhoun’s Division from May 1781 to April 1783.⁵

James Finnie, our ancestor, was son of Michael and Catherine, born about 1752 and records show that he served as Corporal in Capt. Alexander Spotswood Dandridge’s Troops, 1st Regiment, Light Dragoons, Continental Troups — commanded by Col. Theodorick Bland in the Revolutionary War. His name was on the muster roll of the company 17 Nov 1777 and showed for the last time Nov 1778. They were signed by F. C. Ainsworth, Adjutant General. A Roster of officers under General Washington of 1778 was prepared on orders of Gen. William Bradford, Jr., Deputy Muster Master, and a copy in keeping of Pennsylvania Historical Society. This Roster has seemed proof to many genealogists that since Capt. Alexander Spotswood

Payment to Michael Finney for duty as a Private from May 1781 to April 1783. South Carolina.

Dandridge and Col. Bland were on the list, it is reasonable to believe that our James Finnie was with Gen. Washington during the 18 months of his service in the Continental Army and took part in the battles in which he was involved during that period and was with Washington at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-78. After the expiration of his term, his regiment disbanded, and James enlisted with a Virginia Cavalry Troop — tradition has it Light Horse Harry Lee's Legion — and served in South Carolina under Gen. Francis Marion until about the end of the war. At one time this Finnie was captured but was released, and he thought it was because his captors learned that he was a Mason.

James Finnie was stationed at Charleston, SC, when he met, and with the help of friends outside the city, eloped with Mary Edgehill (spelled Edghill, Aigell in records). Mary was the daughter of British Col. Thomas Aigell (Edghill) and was engaged to a wealthy Royalist whom her father favored, but she eloped the day before the wedding was to take place. After the British evacuated Charleston, Col. Edghill, his second wife Rhoda and daughter Virginia returned to England. His two sons had already gone to the Aigell plantation in Jamaica. Nancy Aigell (Edghill), sister of Mary (Aigell) Finnie, married a Burnside and remained in America.

After the war James took his family to the area around Knoxville, TN where they settled on the Holston River. Sometime later they moved to Nashville, TN where James Finnie died about 1810.

Children of James and Mary (Edgehill) Finnie:

1-Catherine Finnie mar William Johnston (spelled Johnson in one place) B 28 Apr 1788, son of John and Elizabeth "Betsy" (Baker) Johnston. This Johnston was a devout Presbyterian, born and educated in Scotland and came to America and married his "Betsy Baker" in Virginia or No. Carolina. He settled his family permanently near Nashville, TN and reared ten children. William and Catherine (Finnie) Johnston were the grandparents of Louise Mangum Dyer, and most of the above Finnie information was told to Mrs. Dyer by her Grandmother.\(^\text{6}\)

2-Mary Finnie B 27 Feb 1788, daughter of Corp. James Finnie of the Revolutionary War, mar Josiah Dodd in TN. They moved to MO some-
time between 1821 and 1830. The name Dodd was on the tax list which William COPPEDGE made in 1828 in Crawford (later Pulaski) Co. Mary (Finnie) Dodd was the great-grandmother of my Mother, “Matt” (Freeman) Cowan, and is buried in the Phillips Graveyard (Mill Creek Methodist) in Phelps Co., MO. About 1938 Aunt Lillian (Freeman) Hubbell used her papers and number to help me fill out the forms for D.A.R. membership when plans were being made for the organization of the Coronado Chapter of D.A.R. in Hobbs, NM. At that time New Mexico State Officers as well as National Society officers wrote several letters informing the Chapter that Mary Dodd had been one of the REAL DAUGHTERS. Her grave has been marked with a bronze plate by the N.S.D.A.R.

3-Susan Finnie mar Anthony Read.
4-Jane Finnie mar Hal McDonald.
5-Michael Finnie B 1799, D. in Independence, MO in 1849.
6-Andrew Finnie.
7-William Finnie.

There were others who were not named in the material available.


Robert Edgehill married Mary Hewitt: Register of St. Phillips Parish, By Salley, p 176, Jan 8, 1741.

In the 1790 U.S. Census of SC, Ninety-six Dist., Laurens Co., listed: James Finney, Robert Finney and Catherine Finney.

References for lineage: Gravestones, Family Bible, the book “Life of General Francis Marion” by William Gilmore Sim. D.A.R. National number credited with ancestor James Finnie: Mildred (Cowan) Siever #310111, Aunt Lillian (Freeman) Hubbell and others #260664, #257167, #247164, #170404, #233938.
CHAPTER VIII
MARY "POLLY" COPPEDGE
"... a prudent wife is from the Lord." Proverbs 19:14

VI-35 MARY (POLLY) COPPEDGE, sister to my Grandmother FREE- MAN and oldest daughter of Lindsay Long COPPEDGE and Amanda Catherine Dodd, was B 11 Aug 1840 at the present site of Newburg, MO. Her Grandfather and Father were great believers in education for girls as well as boys and helped to build the Springdale Academy at Relfe, MO, Polly was tutored at home with family and friends and also attended the local school. Her parents were slave holders, but she was taught to perform many household tasks and to supervise the duties of a homemaker. Aunt Polly was 17 years old when she married Francis Marion (called "Marion") Wishon on 27 Jan 1857 at her home in Relfe, MO. Marion was the oldest son of Col. Benjamin Franklin Wishon and wife Elizabeth (Singleton) Wishon, B 11 Nov 1834 at St. Clair, IL but lived most of his life at Dillon, MO. He was from a prominent pioneer family who had considerable wealth and was well educated. Marion’s Father and Grandfather were slave holders, and he was a strong supporter of the Confederacy and an active Mason. This couple lived near her parents until 1860 when they moved to Edgar Springs on “virgin soil”. Marion was a farmer and stockman, and their farm was in “No-Man’s Land” during the entire Civil War, consequently, everything owned by them — except the land — was confiscated during the conflict.1 When the war between the states began, Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon was 21 years old and had three children.

F. M. Wishon must have been well liked and respected by the community because he was the first sheriff of Phelps Co.2 He went into office May 1858, and records show the following: (quote) at a special term of the county court of Phelps Co., MO held Feb. 1859 there were present Justices Hon. L. F. Wright, Hon. John Hutchison, and the Hon. T. R. Freeman; F. M. Wishon, sheriff and F. M. Lenox, Clerk, were also present (unquote).3 Besides farming, dealing in livestock, and acting sheriff, Marion Wishon operated a general store in Edgar Springs, MO (Quote) Edgar Springs was entered by F. M. Lenox about 1859. J. M. Freeman (mother’s uncle) and F. M. Wishon (married Mother’s Aunt) were among the first residents and both were in general merchandise. (unquote)

Marion Wishon was only 53 when he died 18 Oct 1887 and was buried in the Wishon Cemetery. His death left Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon the responsibility of rearing a family of five children and the youngest about two years old.

Polly Wishon continued to live in Missouri and with the estate which was left by her husband, help from her father, and help from the Wishon men, she kept her family together and educated them. Evidently she remembered and practiced the admonition of Col. Benjamin Wishon in giving her sons responsibility early in life so it would develop business ability. Their success in business leads one to think they had ability and were industrious.
About 1890 Polly moved to Tulare Co., CA, to be closer to two of her sons who had previously moved there. With the assistance of her youngest son, Robert E. Lee Wishon, she purchased 60 acres of land with water rights for irrigation and began diversified farming. They were very successful in this venture, but the untimely death of “Bob” in 1896 at the age of 30 left this courageous aunt of Mother’s to carry on alone. And “carry on” she did! With true pioneer spirit she continued to live on her land for 14 years until her family persuaded her to move closer to Fresno.

Aunt Polly Wishon was a devout member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and her other interest was her family. It was a pleasure for her to visit her sisters in Missouri, but she was always happy to return home to her sons, daughters and grandchildren. She died 19 May 1920, age 79. The funeral service was private, and interment was in the family vault at the Fresno Mausoleum.


There may be those who wish to complete an in-depth study of the WISHON family, and the following material is included for that reason. This was taken from newspapers, family records, funeral announcements and personal correspondence.

The name “WISHON” was originally spelled “VISHON” and their ancestors were “French Huguenot”. Benjamin Franklin Wishon B 27 Aug
1806 in Surry County, NC and came to St. Louis, MO about 1830. He married wife No. 1 and had three children, but nothing is known about this first family. On 14 April 1832 in St. Louis, MO, Benjamin married Elizabeth G. Singleton who was B 14 Sept 1812 in Clay Co., KY. Their first home was in St. Clair, IL, a suburb of St. Louis, where Benjamin Wishon was a partner in the Wiggins-Wishon Ferry Company. This was an extensive and lucrative business in which passengers, produce, livestock, wagons and wagon-trains were ferried across the Mississippi River at St. Louis. In 1839 the Wishons elected to move to Little Prairie in Crawford Co., MO — now Phelps Co. — and settle at Dillon on a large acreage. The Dillon Township was a part of the Wishon farm between St. James and Rolla. They had lost a daughter in St. Clair, IL, and had two sons when they made the move to Crawford Co. During the following years they had four more sons and five daughters.

Benjamin Wishon (called Colonel) was an early and prominent settler in this section of Missouri. He was a wealthy man who owned many slaves. Records indicate that he sold merchandise and produce to the Meramac Iron Works. He had courtly manners — probably through his French ancestry — and his home had every convenience and luxury known at that time. He was austere and demanded obedience and hard work from his sons. His daughters were educated at Visitation Convent, a finishing school in St. Louis, and his sons were given good educations and exposed to much responsibility early in life. He maintained this developed business ability.

Elizabeth (Singleton) Wishon died 1857 and was buried in the Wishon Cemetery which was located on a little hill not far from the Wishon home. Soon after her death, Col. Wishon made a public confession of faith in Christ and was baptised in the river. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Before his death, 7 Mar 1874, Benjamin ordered a board walk built over the muddy path from the railroad to his home. The Frisco Railroad ran close by and the trains always stopped when flagged. This board walk made it convenient for relatives and friends who came by train to attend his funeral. Funeral service for Col. Wishon was conducted by the church and the Order of Masons. In 1978 I visited the Wishon Cemetery which is a few miles out of St. James on the Old Springfield Road. It is beautifully situated, higher than the surrounding land and in excellent condition, with many of the old stones still standing.

Issue of Col. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Singleton) Wishon:

1-Mary Jane Wishon, lived 2 months.
2-Francis Marion Wishon, inforation in COPPEDGE material.
3-Benjamin Franklin "Frank" Wishon, B 20 Dec 1836 in St. Clair, IL, attended Missouri School of Mines, Rolla, MO then became a merchant and carried on a thriving business in grain, hay and livestock. He mar Suzanne Lenox, built a spacious home in Rolla, and it stood in good repair for many years. No document is available which designates the Lenox family into which Frank married, but some of the "old timers" have thought that Suzanne was a daughter of Wilson Lenox. After the death of Suzanne, Benjamin Franklin Wishon II married Lelia Roundtree. Mr. Wishon died in Rolla, MO on 20 Dec 1869.

Issue of Frank Wishon II and Suzanne (Lenox) Wishon:

A-Walter W. Wishon, oldest child in this Wishon family, graduated from the school of Mines and Metallurgy in the University of Missouri at Rolla — as did his father and brother — later became superintendent of
the Anaconda mines in Butte, MT for a number of years. He was advanced to the Legion of Honor Class of 1882 of the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers. Announcement of the wedding of Walter W. Wishon in the Rolla newspaper was made 9 June 1883. Excerpt from the announcement: On Wednesday 6 June 1883, at eight o’clock at the home of the bride’s parents, Walter W. Wishon of Fountain, CO and Miss Flora Bishop of Rolla were married by the Rev. James Pine. The reception and wedding supper followed the marriage. The Rolla Cornet Band serenaded the couple, and near midnight they were escorted to the depot and departed on the train for Niagara Falls and a few Eastern cities after which they will return to make their home in Fountain, CO. They were accompanied on this trip by Miss Emma Wishon, sister of the groom. Walter worked as a mining engineer in California, Arizona and Colorado. In March 1933 there was printed in the PENTAGON NEWS quotes from the MOHAVE COUNTY MINER which had been published 27 Jan 1933: congratulations to Walter W. Wishon for his recognition of 50 years of mining service (unquote). In the PENTAGON NEWS, March 1933 a special trip by Walter Wishon was described. “Mr. Wishon made the trip from Gunnison County, Colorado in August 1882 to become a member of The American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers. That trip in 1933 is of no consequence, but at that time it was of some magnitude because the Denver and Rio Grand Railroad was completed only to the Black Canyon of the Gunnison River.”

B-Cora Wishon, dau of Frank Wishon II and Suzanne Lenox, married a minister, Dr. James H. Spencer, D.D., and they lived in Colorado Springs, CO. Cora was a widow for some years and lived in Albuquerque, NM, during the winters. This couple had two children: Frances and Dwight Spencer.

C-Emma L. Wishon, dau of Suzanne and Walter Wishon II. B in or near Rolla, MO, moved to Colorado near her brother, Walter. She developed tuberculosis and was in bad health for years. One historian stated Emma L. married a man named Freeman but no available record.

Issue of Frank Wishon and (2) Lelia (Roundtree) Wishon: Frank Roundtree Wishon, lived in San Diego, CA, and was a hotel broker.

4-Alexander Singleton Wishon, fourth child of Col. Benjamin Franklin and Elizabeth (Singleton) Wishon, 1838.

5-Louisa D. Aubrey Wishon B 1840, Crawford Co., MO mar E. Warren Burleigh and they had six children: Jennie and Nellie died in infancy. Laura Burleigh was reared in the home of Frances M. and Polly Wishon and taught many years in Fresno Co., CA, mar Frank Moody and had son, Glenn. Lillie Burleigh was also reared in home of Aunt Polly Wishon. Lizzie Burleigh graduated in 1877 from Robinson Seminary, Exeter, NH. D 1882. Louis Burleigh, only son, grew up in home of Napoleon Wishon, Newport, AR.


7-Elizabeth Josepohine Wishon, seventh child of Col. Benjamin Wishon, B 1843, mar J. C. Mitchell (or Michele).

8-Martha McLean C. Wishon, eighth child of Col. Benjamin and Elizabeth Wishon, B 1846 in Crawford Co., MO, near St. James, mar B. W. Creusbauer.

9-Napoleon Bonaparte Wishon “Poley”, B 12 Sept 1848 near St. James, MO. At an early age he moved to Newport, AR, with his brother,
William, and the two entered the mercantile business. They accumulated business property and were prominent in civic affairs. “Poley” mar Amelia Wallace.

10-William Columbus Wishon, tenth child of Col. Benjamin Wishon, B 1851 in Crawford Co., MO, became a merchant in Newport, AR. He mar Rina Wallace. In his last years he moved to Fresno, CA, and made his home with a niece, Laura Burleigh.

11-Lauretta Ellen Wishon, B 18 Apr 1854, Crawford Co., MO, mar B. H. Newman and made their home in Cuba, MO. They had two children: Benjamin Newman, Jr. and Marion who married William W. Volmer. Marion became owner of Volmer Music Co. in St. Louis after the death of her husband.

12-Phillip Wishon, 12th and last child of Col. Benjamin Franklin and Elizabeth (Singleton) Wishon (1853-1853).
CHAPTER IX

POLLY (COPPEDGE) WISHON FAMILY

"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" Psalms 133:1

VII-54 ALBERT GRAVES WISHON (called "A G") B at Relfe, MO, 6 Nov 1857. His immediate ancestors were slave holders, pioneers in Missouri and land owners. In earlier years some of the Wishons rode with Morgan and Quantrell in the guerilla warfare of the sixties.1 After A.G. finished an academic course he entered Missouri School of Mines at Rolla, MO, but family financial reverses forced him to withdraw and get a job. He worked in a General Merchandise store in St. Louis where he learned bookkeeping; later he opened his own store in St. James, MO. Announcement of his marriage in the St. James and Rolla newspapers (quote): "Cards are out for the nuptial of Miss Etta Emory of St. James and Albert Wishon of Sullivan. The ceremony will be performed next Wednesday evening at the M. E. Church, South, St. James." This marriage took place on 5 Oct 1881; Henrietta (Etta) Emory was the daughter of a prominent lawyer in St. James, MO. After a few years living in or near her parents, this couple, with encouragement from "Polly" Wishon, decided to join in the westward movement. Albert sold the store, went to work for the Missouri Pacific Railroad, then a few months later moved to Tulare, CA, where his first job was keeping books. From this work he went into the real estate business, then insurance, and from that to banking — all in the course of a few years.

A. G. Wishon was intelligent, shrewd and farsighted enough to see the future need for hydroelectric power on the West Coast, so he moved to Visalia, CA and interested Los Angelos capitalists in a project to build a generating plant on the Koweah River East of Visalia. The project was hardly begun when the capitalists withdrew and left Wishon and partner in trouble! A. G. and William Hammond scraped together enough money for Hammond to go to London where, with the aid of a brother John Hays Hammond, the famous (renowned) mining engineer, he obtained British capital to finance their electrical power project. In the mid-nineties was born Mt. Whitney Power Company, now a part of the system of the Southern California Edison Company. A. G. Wishon directed this power company for several years during which time lines were extended into every section of Tulare Co. south of the Koweah River. He proved the efficiency of electric motors for irrigating the orange groves from deep wells at Lindsay, CA. This launched the electrification of the San Joaquin Valley farms where today millions of acres are cultivated with the aid of power driven irrigation pumps.

Mr. Wishon left the Mt. Whitney Power Co. in 1905 and moved to Fresno to become manager of the Fresno Water Co. and The Fresno Traction Company. The San Joaquin Electric Co. had been providing service for Fresno and Hanford but had financial difficulties and had gone into the hands of a receiver. When this occurred, Wishon, with San Francisco and Los Angeles capital took over the bankrupt company, and the San Joaquin Light and Power Corp. was formed. Farms, villages, cities, industries and oil fields were
served by this rapidly-expanding utility company. Operations were extended into Monterey, San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties, and The Midland Counties Public Service Corp. was organized to administer to this part of the system. In 1930 The San Joaquin Light and Power Co. merged with the Pacific Gas and Electric Co. and A. G. Wishon retired from the presidency and became Vice-Chairman of the board of directors and a director — positions which he held until his death. His son, Albert Emory Wishon, succeeded him as President of the San Joaquin Corp.

The business activities of Albert Graves Wishon were not limited to public utilities. He engaged extensively in farming — his vineyard and orchard properties were operated by Watson-Wishon Company (his oldest daughter married Ralph W. Watson); he was a major stockholder in ice making companies and served as a Director of the Sun Maid Growers. A. G. was President of Fresno Water Co. and the Bakersfield and Kern Electric Railroad; Vice-President of the Lerdo Land Co. and Director and Treasurer of the Wishon-Watson Company. He served as a Director of Visalia Mfg. Co. and Great Western Power Company. With all his business interests he still had time to be active in the M. E. Church, South. The Wishon Elementary School was named for him, and several times a year the newspaper carried a lengthy article about this civic-minded man.

In 1935 Henrietta “Etta” (Emory) Wishon died in Fresno, CA, after having been a helpmate to A. G. Wishon for over fifty years. Albert continued living in Fresno until his death on 17 June 1936 and was buried in the Mt. View Cemetery at Fresno.

Issue of Albert Graves and Henrietta “Etta” (Emory) Wishon:

**VIII-78 Jennie Lindsay Wishon**, daughter of Albert Graves and Etta Wishon, was born in St. James, MO about 1883, and the Rolla newspaper account of this birth read: On Monday morning last, there was joy in the home of Mr. Albert G. Wishon, a young daughter weighing 7 lbs. having made its advent into the world. Albert bears paternal honors with becoming modesty.

Jennie was educated in Missouri and moved to California with her parents. She married Ralph W. Watson and they made their home in Fresno, CA, where Ralph was in business with A. G. Wishon. This couple had three children:

**IX-127 Ralph Wishon Watson.**
**IX-128 Henrietta Jane Watson** married John Richard Greer.

**IX-129 Eleanor Alberta Watson** married Ensign Thomas MacMichael of the U.S. Navy. The engagement was announced in the Fresno newspaper on 14 June 1943. Thomas was son of Mr. & Mrs. H. R. MacMichael of Piedmont, CA.

**VIII-79 A. Emory Wishon**, son of Albert G. and Henrietta (Emory) Wishon, was born in St. James, MO 10 July 1885. News from the town of St. James printed in the Rolla newspaper 12 July 1882: “Albert Wishon walks the streets with a 7 x 6 smile all over his face. It is a boy. Mother, Papa and baby all doing well. They have named him Albert Emory Wishon.” He attended local schools and in 1909 received a degree in the Engineering School of Mines and Metallurgy at the University of Missouri. That same year he helped to organize the Coalinga Water and Electric Company. Shortly thereafter he joined the San Joaquin

Dave Wishon and wife. Taken in Tulare, CA.

Light and Power Co. as Assistant General Manager of the southern division with headquarters in Bakersfield. At this time his father was General Manager of the Power Company. Later Emory became Assistant General Manager of the company and in 1920 was advanced to General Manager. In 1930 A. Emory Wishon became President of the San Joaquin Light and Power Co. and the Midland Counties Public Service Corp. which position he held until 1938 when the properties merged with Pacific Gas and Electric Co. (P.G.E.). He was Vice-President and General Manager of the company from 1943 to 1947 when he was made Executive Vice-President in charge of the company’s 350 million dollar expansion program.

This Wishon married Cora Hoen of Fresno, CA, and they reared their family in that state. Emory died at his country home in Danville, CA, on 4 Jan 1948 and left a wife, two children, three grandchildren and a sister, Mrs. Ralph W. Watson of Fresno. The children of Cora and Emory Wishon:


**IX-131 A. Emory Wishon II**, married Jane Fox of Bakersfield and Fresno, CA. Mr. & Mrs. Harold K. Fox of Bakersfield were the parents of Jane.

**X-184 Mirab Jane Wishon**, daughter of A. Emory Wishon, Jr.

**X-185 Albert Graves Wishon II**, son of A. Emory Wishon, II, died in his youth. The Fresno Guide (newspaper) on Thursday 1 Feb 1955 printed the following: A 30,000 dollar scholarship fund has been presented to Fresno State College to honor and perpetuate the memory of the late Albert Graves, II, son of Mr.
and Mrs. Emory Wishon. The youth in whose memory the gift was made was named for his grandfather, Albert Graves Wishon, founder of the San Joaquin Light and Power Corp. This scholarship was given by Mrs. A. Emory Wishon.

**VII-55 David Lindsay Wishon**, second son of Francis Marion and Mary “Polly” (COPPEDGE) Wishon, was B 28 Sept 1860 in Phelps Co., MO. He attended school in St. James, MO, and in 1878 graduated from the Missouri School of Mines in Rolla, MO, and held a number of jobs as engineer in building bridges for different railroads. He experienced many hardships in helping to pioneer railroads over the prairies of the middle west. At one time he was appointed city engineer for the town of Sedalia, MO.

Through the influence of his Mother, Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon, Dave decided to go to Tulare, CA in 1889. One of his jobs there was county surveyor, and another was assistant engineer of the Tulare Irrigation District. In 1893 there was a lengthy article in the Tulare newspaper about the wedding of D. L. Wishon and Carrie Duncan. A portion of this article follows: “D. L. Wishon and Miss Carrie Duncan united in marriage at 9:30 o’clock at the home of T. L. Boone. Among those at the wedding were . . . A. G. Wishon, Miss Minnie Wishon . . . D. L. and wife left for Sacramento and will spend some time in several bay cities, returning to Tulare where they will make their home.” Carrie was born 9 Aug 1873, Millburn, KY; parents were William Duncan and Mary Elizabeth Reid.

Almost from the beginning of hydro-construction in California, Dave (or D. L.) was associated with his brother, A. G. Wishon, of the San Joaquin Light and Power Corp. in the development of the many hydro-electric projects. D. L. was placed in charge of construction on the so-called “Tule River Project” and worked for 12 years at surveying in the high Sierras. His job was building roads, pole lines and building tunnels — one of which was eight miles long through solid granite. In 1914 the beginning of his great ambition was realized: the supplying of electrical energy, a part of the great system now known as the Pacific Gas and Electrical Co.

On 14 June 1933 fifty-six old-time friends of the Wishons, executives and department chiefs assembled at the Tule River Powerhouse Headquarters. Amid a wooded setting of rare beauty all stood with bared heads as A. Emory Wishon, son of A. G. Wishon and President of the San Joaquin Light and Power Corp., in simple terms dedicated to his uncle, David L. Wishon, a tablet imbedded into a hugh boulder.

A quote from the dedication:

"Dave, your tunnels will tell the story of achievement to people a thousand years from now, but that those people will know who built this tunnel and that they may know that the builder was loved by his fellow workers, we dedicate to you this bronze tablet which was designed by a fellow engineer and friend. Cast in bronze that it may endure through the ages, it is a brief statement of your part in this project, and of our affection for you."

The 20 x 30 inch tablet bears this legend:

"To David L. Wishon in recognition of his thirty years of service with the San Joaquin Light and Power Corporation, his unflagging loyalty to his associates, and his outstanding engineering achieve-
ments on the Tule River and other hydro projects, his fellow em-
ployees dedicate this tablet."

In relief above the inscription was shown the head of D. L. Wishon and
several etched scenes and views of the works. Lee Duncan modeled Mr.
Wishon’s head, and Irwin was responsible for the scenes.

On Thursday 29 June 1899 the entire first page of the Visalia Daily News
(newspaper) was devoted to “THE BIG FLUME” and engineer Wishon
described how it was constructed, dangers encountered, difficulty in keeping
workers, and some of the humorous and tragic experiences on the job.

On 17 Dec 1941 at D. L. Wishon’s former request, his ashes were interred
beneath the bronze tablet bearing the quotation mentioned above.4 David
Lindsay Wishon died 17 Dec 1941. His wife, Carrie, died 17 Mar 1965 in Los
Angeles and was buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Glendale, CA.

Issue of David Lindsey and Carrie (Duncan) Wishon:

**VIII-80 Marion Linsey Wishon** B 17 Apr 1898 in Visalia, CA, mar Marion McLain on 15 Feb 1936. Marion McLain B 6 Apr 1911, dau of Walter Hill McLain and Laura Bryant of San Bernardino, CA, died 23 Apr 1958, burial at Forest Lawn Memorial Cemetery, Glendale, CA. This couple had two children:

**IX-132 Nancy Wishon** B 25 Aug 1939 in Los Angeles, mar Donald “Don” Hasselman who was B 20 Mar 1939. Don came to California from Chicago, IL.


**VII-56 Annie Laurie Wishon,** third child and oldest dau of Francis Marion and Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon, B in Relfe, MO 26 Jan 1863 during the heaviest fighting of the Civil War. She was educated to be a teacher and taught near Rolla, MO, until her mar-
riage in St. James, MO, on 19 Aug 1885, to Charles Ruben Bonsel who was B 17 Feb 1860 in Kalamazoo, MI. Charles’ parents were Samuel Bonsel B 27 Mar 1822, D 12 Oct 1883 and buried in Grand Prairie Cemetery at Kalamazoo and Clestea (Barnes) Bonsel born 28 Apr 1832 in Livingston Co., NY, D 12 Oct 1894 and buried in Kalamazoo. Anna and Charles lived on a farm
near his parents for four years then moved to Roslyn, WA, where Charles
and his brother, Isaac Bonsel, had a general merchandise store in a crude
mountain boom town. Because of strikes in the coal mines, rough conditions
and undesirable people, they moved to Tulare, CA, and later to Fresno.

Mr. Bonsel was district agent for Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Co.
and also an orange grower until his death 15 Jan 1921. This couple were un-
tiring workers in the First Baptist Church: he held many different offices and
Annie served as Primary Superintendent for 32 years. This Wishon was the
last of her family when she died at the age of 90 years on 18 Dec 1953. She
had experienced a busy and happy life, was a joy to her Mother (Aunt
“Polly”) and a jewel to her brothers and sisters.

Issue of Annie (Wishon) and Charles R. Bonsel:

**VIII-82 Martha Elizabeth Bonsel,** B 11 Jan 1890 in Roslyn, WA, graduated from State College with a music
major and taught in the Fresno school system for 43 years, retired in 1955. (Unmarried)

**VIII-83 Miriam Bonsel** B 12 June 1892 in Roslyn, WA, also graduated from State College with a music major. She taught school in Fresno for six years then married Floyd Cowan on 19 Dec 1919. They continued living in Fresno until Miriam, a victim of cancer, died 2 June 1955 and left a husband and one son.

**IX-134 Curtis Wishon Cowan**, son of Floyd and Miriam (Bonsel) Cowan, graduated from Reed College, OR. In 1964 he was a color expert and designer of stage settings and sets for television in San Francisco.

**VII-57 Robert E. Lee Wishon**, third son and fourth child of Marion and "Polly" (COPPEDGE) Wishon, B 3 Apr 1865 at Relfe, MO. He was unmarried and moved to California with Aunt Polly and worked with her on the land for a few years. He died 31 Oct 1896 and was buried in Tulare Cemetery.

**VII-58 Frank Wishon**, fifth child of Polly and Marion Wishon, B 31 Aug 1867 at Relfe, MO and lived only 17 months, 16 days. He was buried near the FREEMAN-COPPEDGE families in the Relfe Cemetery on Spring Creek.

**VII-59 Amanda "Minnie" Elizabeth Wishon**, sixth child and second daughter of Francis Marion and Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon, B 31 Oct 1869 at Edgar Springs, MO. She attended a country school near their farm and later graduated from normal school at Cape Girardeau, MO and obtained credentials for a teaching certificate. Minnie came to Tulare, CA with her Mother in 1890 where she obtained employment as a secretary to the Division Superintendent of the Southern Pacific Railroad. On 15 July 1895, she married Samuel Allen Elbow of Effingham, IL. Samuel was B 20 Aug 1867 in McKenzie, TN, and his parents were Gustophas A. Elbow and Mary Cornelia Bowden. Samuel and Minnie lived in Illinois for a few years then returned to Fresno where Samuel operated a men's clothing store - as others in his family had done. Minnie was a member of Eastern Star but devoted most of her extra time to the church and to civic affairs where she was respected for her administrative ability. Cornelia wrote of her parents: "I was proud of my parents; both were people of worth while character, respected by and contributed to the community." Minnie (Wishon) Elbow died 6 May 1947 and was buried in the Tulare Cemetery.

Issue of Samuel and Amanda "Minnie" (Wishon) Elbow:

**VIII-84 Cornelia Wishon Elbow**, only child of Samuel and Minnie Elbow, B 2 Aug 1899 at Visalia in Tulare Co., CA. She graduated from the University of California and later did graduate work in Social Service; also earned her teaching certificate and taught in Fresno Junior High School for one year. She entered her favorite field of social work and was with the Fresno County Dept. of Social Welfare for seven years. She worked for the State of California Dept. of Social Welfare for 12 years after which she adopted two children and remained at home to care for them. In 1930 she married Lester M. Phillips, but this ended in divorce. After several years out of the public, she agreed to work with San Mateo County Dept. of Social Welfare.
Cornelia's interests are family heritage and antiques. The adopted children were Walter and Connie.5

VII-60 Martha "Mattie" Ellen Wishon, youngest child and third daughter of Francis Marion and Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon, B 6 April 1872 in Edgar Springs, MO. Mattie attended the local school and in 1890 accompanied her brother, sister and Mother to Tulare, CA. On 15 March 1893 she married John Otis Turner of Tulare, CA. The Fresno newspaper carried a lengthy article about this wedding which was held in the Baptist Church. Among the bridesmaids were Misses Minnie Wishon and Carrie Duncan. David L. Wishon was one of the ushers. The bride entered on the arm of her brother, A. G. Wishon, and he "gave the bride away in a dignified manner." The reception and wedding supper were held in the home of A. G. Wishon. The newspaper account listed more than 100 names of those present and the gifts from each. Leading this list was: Mrs. M. E. Wishon (Mary Elizabeth (COPPEDGE) Wishon, her Mother) gave a bedroom set, kitchen service, feather bed, and pillows. Aunt Polly had been away from the Ozark country for some time, but she followed the tradition of the COPPEDGE women in giving a feather bed and pillows to each daughter when she married.

The three Wishon sisters Annie Laurie Bonsel, Minnie Elbow and Mattie Turner lived within a few blocks of each other in Fresno for years. When their Mother's health began to fail, Mattie cared for her until her death. For the next 16 years she was employed in one of the offices of the San Joaquin Light and Power Corp. Her sister Minnie died in May and Mattie died a few weeks later, 13 June 1948, and was buried in the Tulare Cemetery.
CHAPTER X
DR. MARION COPPEDGE AND SISTERS:
MARTHA “MATT”, AMANDA, AND LUCY ELIZA
COPPEDGE

“. . . healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease
among the people.” Matthew 4:23 “. . . Thou shalt love thy
neighbor as thyself.” St. Mark 12:31

VI-37 FRANCIS MARION COPPEDGE, fourth child of Lindsay Long
COPPEDGE and Amanda Catherine Dodd, B 1 Jan 1845 at the site of the
present town of Newburg, MO.¹ He attended the local schools and no doubt
a School of Medicine in a College or University but no record has been
found.² It is likely Dr. COPPEDGE practiced with an experienced doctor in the
county.

Dr. Marion COPPEDGE married Cynthia Jane “Jennie” Stephens about
1867 or 68 and they lived near his parents at Relfe, MO. Jennie was born
about 1848.³ A son, Marion, was born to this couple and died in infancy.⁴ A
daughter was born to Dr. Marion and Jennie but was only two or three years
old at the untimely death of Dr. COPPEDGE on 5 Feb 1874. The grand-
children were told that Dr. Marion died of “brain fever” but no one actually
knew what this meant. He was buried in the Relfe Cemetery. Jennie COP-
PEDGE married R. L. “Bob” Hamilton and Lena was reared by her mother
and stepfather.

It is sad that so little is known about this son of L. L. COPPEDGE; his
daughter was an avid reader and an intelligent woman and had he lived, he
should have been proud of his Lenox grandchildren and great-grandchildren.
Mrs. Jennie (1) COPPEDGE (2) Hamilton died 19 Oct 1921.

Issue of Dr. Marion COPPEDGE and Jennie Stephens:

VII-61 Marion COPPEDGE, died in infancy.

VII-62 Lena Leola COPPEDGE, B 16 Aug 1870 near
Relfe, MO, attended the local schools where her Mother lived
and when she was 21 years old she married Hamilton “Ham-
mie” Wheeler Lenox, son of David Taylor Lenox and Sarah Burkett of Lake
Spring, Dent Co., MO, and grandson of Elder (minister) David Lenox and
Betsy Brown. Hamilton was born 10 Oct 1870 in Phelps County, MO. The
marriage was performed by the Rev. Howard Jackson on Wednesday after-
noon on 4 Nov 1891 at the home of Lena’s Mother, Mrs. R. F. Hamilton of
Spring Creek, MO, and there were 100 guests present for the wedding and
supper which followed.⁵

This couple lived in Phelps Co., MO, near Lake Spring most of their mar-
rried life and Cousin Hammie, who was a cousin of our Dad, Travis Cowan,
has been listed in the history of Dent and Phelps Counties as a farmer and
stockman. However, his interests and activities covered a broad field. Cousin
Lena (COPPEDGE) Lenox, my Mother’s own cousin, was interested in ad-
vanced education for her children and her husband joined her in this but went
further: he was interested in the education of all who were willing to attend
college or university. He looked after his land, represented the voters of the county as Presiding Judge of the County Court and served the state as a member of the Board of Curators at the University of Missouri for 11 years. Cousin Lena died 16 May 1940 and was buried at Lake Spring. Hamilton Wheeler Lenox died 25 May 1921 and was buried beside his wife. Their family:

**VIII-85 Jennie Lynn Lenox**, B 21 Sept 1892, followed in her Mother's footsteps and was an outstanding student and excelled in mathematics. She taught in the Rolla schools before her marriage on 24 May 1924 to Ernest Sterling "Bugs" Wheeler. He was a graduate of the Missouri School of Mines and his work required them to move considerably. They lived in New Jersey a time and spent many years in Pennsylvania. After "Bugs" retired, they spent the winters in Tucson, AZ. In later years they lived in Tucson all year except a few months when they en-
joyed Airstream Tours. Jennie was not well during her last years and died in Tucson in 1980. E. S. Wheeler presently (1981) lives in Tucson, AZ.

Issue of Jennie and E. S. Wheeler:

IX-135 Sara Kathryn Wheeler, B 3 Sept 1925; died at age of 18 on 12 Feb 1943.
IX-136 Laura Lee Wheeler, B 28 July 1932 in Ohio; mar Wilson B. Cramer 22 Sept 1956. Issue:
  X-188 Lynnea Cramer, B 4 Dec 1962.

VIII-86 David Taylor Lenox (called Taylor), second child of Hammie and Lenna (COPPEDGE) Lenox, B 25 June 1894; mar Mary Louise (called Louise) Bowles, dau of F. W. Bowles of Maries Co., MO. Taylor was a farmer and stockman and operated a business in Rolla at one time. After his retirement he and Louise enjoyed traveling about the country in their travel trailer. Taylor died in 1970 and at this time Louise lives in Rolla, MO. Their family:

IX-137 David Taylor Lenox, III, B 16 Apr 1922; mar Arlene King. Their family:
  X-190 David T. Lenox.
  X-191 Carol Lenox.
IX-138 William Hamilton Lenox, son of Taylor and Louise Lenox, B 9 June 1924; mar (1) Kay (2) Beverly. Issue:
  X-192 William S. Lenox.
  X-193 Stephen T. Lenox.
  X-194 Deborah K. Lenox.
  X-195 Rebecca Lenox.
IX-139 Marietta E. Lenox, dau of Taylor and Louise, B 24 Dec 1927, mar Jack Kint. Issue:
  X-196 Jack Kint.
  X-197 Jeffery Kint.
  X-199 Mary Louise Kint.
IX-140 Margaret Ann Lenox, dau of Taylor and Louise Lenox, B 30 Apr 1931; mar John P. Thomas. Their children:
  X-200 Peter Thomas.
  X-201 Paul Thomas, D July 1977.
  X-202 Stephen Thomas.

VIII-87 Sarah “Becky” Lenox, dau of Lenna COPPEDGE and Hammie Lenox, B 28 Sept 1896; mar John Richard Kennedy Feb 1926. After John's death, Becky lived near a daughter for a few years then moved to Tucson to be near Jennie and Bugs Wheeler. In 1981 she lives in Rolla, MO, near friends and family. Children:

IX-141 Lenna Margaret Kennedy B 18 Mar 1927; mar Robert L. Arbuckly in Oct 1946.
IX-142 Edith Lynn Kennedy, dau of Becky Lenox and John Kennedy, B 7 Mar 1934; mar James Pugh. Issue:
X-203 Becky Pugh.
X-204 Nancy Pugh.
X-205 David Pugh.
X-206 Margaret Lynn Pugh.

IX-143 Hamilton Wilson Kennedy, son of John and Becky (Lenox) Kennedy, B Nov 1939; mar Patricia Zircle. Their children:
   X-207 Shawn Kennedy, D 1978.
   X-208 Colleen Sue Kennedy.

VIII-88 Marion Lenox, son of Lenna (COPPEDGE) Lenox and W. H. Lenox, 1899-1901.

VIII-89 Katherine “Kitten” Elizabeth Lenox, daughter of Lenna and Hammie Lenox, B 2 Aug 1904; mar Harry Herbert Brittingham on 10 June 1928. After Harry’s death, Katherine lived near her sisters in Tucson, AZ, until her death 20 Nov 1976. Children of this couple:
   IX-144 James Robert Brittingham B 28 Aug 1930; mar Jerry Files. Issue:
      X-210 Mike Brittingham.
      X-211 Shelley Brittingham.
      X-212 Robert Brittingham.
      X-213 Paula Kay Brittingham.
   IX-145 Shirley Brittingham, dau of Katherine Lenox and Harry Brittingham, B 14 Dec 1934; mar Charles Sacamano. Issue:
      X-214 Holly Sacamano.
      X-215 Paul Sacamano.

VIII-90 Lorie Lindsey Lenox, son of Lenna and Hammie Lenox, 1907-1909.

VIII-91 Hamilton Wilson Lenox, son of Lenna COPPEDGE and Hamilton Lenox, B 28 Aug 1911. In August 1937 Hamilton mar Katharyn Conrath who was B 2 Feb 1911. Issue of this couple:
   IX-146 Kristine Lenox B 12 Jan 1939; mar George Craddock. Their children:
      X-216 Sara (Sarah) Isabell Craddock.
      X-217 Bryan Craddock.
      X-218 Lee Craddock.
   IX-147 Hamilton Taylor Lenox, son of Hamilton and Katharyn Lenox, B 25 June 1940; mar Sharron Wilcoxon 17 Aug 1963. Issue:
      X-219 Margaret Katheryn Lenox, B 3 Oct 1964.
   IX-148 Kennard Robert Lenox, son of Hamilton W. and Katharyn Lenox, B 24 Apr 1943; mar Joyce Parscale. Their children:
      X-223 Angie Katheryn Lenox.
      X-224 Paige Lenox.
Mrs. Jennie (Lenox) McDaniel mar (2) Harry Widner, their family:

X-231 Fredrick Earney Widner B 1975.

VI-38 Martha “Matt” Ellen COPPEDGE, fifth child of Lindsey COPPEDGE and Amanda Catherine Dodd, married James Morrison FREEMAN of Wright County, MO. Material on this family is in the FREEMAN section of this compilation. Matt (COPPEDGE) Freeman had three children who lived to continue the heritage (numbered with the FREEMAN line).

VI-39 Amanda Jane COPPEDGE, sixth child and third daughter of the L. L. COPPEDGE family, was born near Relfe, MO, and mar John Ray FREEMAN of Wright County, MO. John R. was a half-brother of Jim FREEMAN who married Amanda’s sister, Matt. The information on the family of Amanda and John R. is included in the FREEMAN lineage of this collection of facts. Amanda “Mandie” (COPPEDGE) Freeman had eight children, seven lived to add to the COPPEDGE lineage (numbered with the Freeman families).

VI-40 Lucy Eliza COPPEDGE, B 5 Apr 1854 or 3 Apr 1858, seventh child of Lindsay Long COPPEDGE and Amanda Dodd. She attended the local school at Relfe with family and friends after which she remained at home or with Aunt Matt FREEMAN, her sister. When Aunt Lucy was in her late 20’s or early 30’s James Brown (Jim) came to Relfe to work on the farm and to the surprise of the family, she married him. Jim was B 4 March 1862 — some years younger than Lucy — and they went to live on a farm close to Beulah, MO. Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown’s life was not easy and she was unaccustomed to the work she had to do but Jim was very good to her and she loved her family dearly. Elmer wrote that Aunt Lucy was kind and considerate of everyone and although she was blind the latter part of her life, her family and neighbors admired her pluck and patience. He said she was very proud of her COPPEDGE heritage and delighted in referring to her earlier years. Martha (Pillman) Wright remembered that she attended Aunt Matt’s funeral — came in a wagon with a neighbor boy whom she hired as a driver. The family begged her to stay a few days but she refused.

Elmer Alvey, no relation to Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown, spent most of his waking hours in the Brown home from the time he was about nine years old until he was 18. His sister, Anna Alvey, kept house for Aunt Lucy from 1904 until her death. After Elmer was grown, he bought the farm where Lucy C. Brown had lived all of her married life and where she died. She was blind 25 years and on crutches most of that time. Her memory was keen and it was the delight of the children, including Elmer, to hear her tell of the bushwhackers who roamed the Ozark hills during and following the Civil War. She told of her brother, Lindsay COPPEDGE, who was killed by a train derail-
ament and about sisters Polly, Sally and Amanda. And Elmer wrote, “there may have been others I have forgotten.”

Aunt Lucy was always cheerful and during sorgum-making time in the Fall, she would sit in her chair a half day at a time and strip the blades off of the cane stalks. Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown was quite old when she died 10 Feb 1940 and was buried in the Beulah Cemetery. Her two daughters preceeded her in death and they, too, were buried at Beulah, MO. I visited the site in 1961 but the graves were marked with sand stone rocks and had difficulty identifying names though I had been directed by the Beulah Post Master. Lucy left a husband, five grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

Issue of James and Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown:

**VII-63 Martha Lyda (or Lida) Brown**, B in Phelps Co. near Beulah, MO. She mar (1) Roy Woods and moved from the Beulah area. She mar (2) Jerry Wells. No children. She was buried in local cemetery but the markings were not legible.

**VII-64 Amanda Brown**, daughter of Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown and Jim Brown, was B near Beulah 1883, mar Charles Alvey who was born 11 June 1885. Amanda and husband lived on a farm near her Mother and the grandchildren grew up visiting their Grandmother Lucy. Amanda died in Nov 1932 at the age of 49. Charles lived with the children and in 1964 he made his home with his brother Elmer Alvey in Beulah. Charles was many years older than his brother and he died 15 Nov 1971 with services at Licking, MO, and burial at Beulah. The Rev. Charles Bartle was the presiding minister.

Issue of Amanda Brown and Charles Alvey:

**VIII-92 Mamie Alvey** mar George Robbins, Beulah, MO; a letter from Elmer Alvey stated: Geo. and Mamie Robbins' children and grandchildren were: (these children were not listed separately nor numbered, some are own children and some grandchildren, I have simply numbered them).

**VIII-93 Wilburn**
**VIII-94 Jim**
  **IX-150 Macine**

**VIII-95 Wanda**
  **IX-151 Tom**
  **IX-152 George**
  **IX-153 Walter**
  **IX-154 Larry**
  **IX-155 Darrell**

**VIII-96 Bennie**
  **IX-156 James**
  **IX-157 Bobbie**
  **IX-158 Billie**
    **X-232 Lester**
    **X-233 Chester**
  **IX-159 Loretta**
    **X-234 Charles**
  **IX-160 Mona**
    **X-235 Wanda**
    **X-236 David**
    **X-237 Monica**
VIII-97 Viola Alvey mar Ted Walliver, lived in St. James, MO.

VIII-98 George Alvey, youngest son of Amanda Brown and George Alvey, lived in Grand Junction, CO, 1965. He wrote they had heard from no family since he returned from Korea, 1955. In a picture of the Lucy (COPPEDGE) Brown family which belonged to Aunt Sally (COPPEDGE) (1) Bradford (2) Cowan, was given to our Mother by Uncle Robert Cowan (Dr. Cowan). This showed Aunt Lucy, Uncle Jim Brown, two girls and a boy — presumably, their son. No one at Beulah, MO, knew about a son and no record available.
CHAPTER XI
LINDSEY LONG COPPEDGE, JR. AND
SISTER SARAH “SALLY” COPPEDGE

“He loveth righteousness and judgement...” Psalms 33:5

VI-41 LINDSEY (LINDSAY) COPPEDGE, JR., eighth child and fourth son of Lindsay Long and Amanda Catherine (Dodd) COPPEDGE, B 31 Aug 1857 (or 1858) at Relfe in Phelps County, Missouri. He attended the local school, then graduated as a civil engineer from the Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, Rolla, in 1878. He was employed for a time as a civil engineer with the St. Louis, Wichita & Western R.R. From this job he went with other railroads including The St. Louis and Santa Fe (Arkansas Division), The Laclede & Creve Coer Lake Railroad and for three years with the Missouri Pacific in their surveying, locating and bridge-building departments. He was City Engineer for three years in Sedalia, Missouri.

In October 1885, Lindsey married Nan Aker, they lived in Rolla, MO, and he was chief engineer of the Ottowa, Osage City & Council Grove Railroad of Kansas. In his department he employed David Wishon as one of the division engineers, W. D. Martin of Lecom as transit man, and Robert “Bob” Wishon as rodman. Frank Snodgrass and Sam Burks of Hancock, MO were also in his employment.

On 9 June 1886 at 11 O’clock in the morning about 1½ miles northeast of Osage City, Kansas, on the O.O.C.&C.G. Railroad there was an accident, and Chief Engineer COPPEDGE and Surveyor of Osage County, MO, Jesse Evans, were killed.1 It was one of the saddest accidents ever to happen in the vicinity and was reported in several newspapers. The reports were that the construction train was coming into Osage City from Lyndon at about ten miles an hour, COPPEDGE and Evans were standing on the front platform of the caboose when the engine struck a cow. The train was derailed and the men were killed instantly.

Mr. Evans was a native of Philadelphia, PA, but had lived in Burlingame for 26 years. He was 58 years old, a widower with three daughters who also lived in Burlingame.

The engineer on the train was J. Higgins, age 32 of Topeka, KS. The first doctor to examine the two men who were killed was Dr. E. B. Packer, physician and surgeon, age 34.2

According to the Rolla newspaper (Rolla Herald), the body of L. L. COPPEDGE, Jr. was taken to Rolla accompanied by his wife and David Wishon. From there it was taken to Relfe where the burial was in the cemetery where his mother, uncles and many relatives were buried.

The young wife, Nan COPPEDGE, who had been married only eight months, moved to Sedalia, MO shortly after her husband’s death, later she remarried.3

Sometime after the death of L. L. COPPEDGE, Jr. a meeting of the Contractors, Civil Engineers and other employees of the Chicago Kansas and Western Railroad Company4 was called for the purpose of taking action
relative to the death of L. L. COPPEDGE. This group expressed the affectionate regard and high esteem they held for the late Mr. COPPEDGE. They made copies of their resolutions and sent these to Mrs. COPPEDGE, Osage City News and Lyndon newspaper, the Rolla Herald and the Sedalia publication. These were signed by W. J. McGavock, chosen chairman and D. T. McIntyre, elected secretary.  

VI-42 Sarah “Sally” COPPEDGE, ninth and last child of L. L. COPPEDGE and Amanda Catherine Dodd, B at Relfe, Phelps Co., MO, 2 Sept 1860. She grew up at Relfe among relatives and friends and attended the local schools and took special classes in St. Louis, MO, where she studied piano. She was 14 years old when her brother, Dr. Marion COPPEDGE, died and she became even more precious to her parents and, of course, was spoiled.

On 27 Feb 1879 she married Dr. Moses L. Bradford who was B 1851. They lived at Relfe near Sally’s family and Dr. Bradford practiced medicine in the area. Clara Bradford was born to this couple in late 1879 and was only three years old when Dr. Bradford died on 20 Mar 1882 at the age of 30 years 10 months and was buried in the Relfe Cemetery (sometimes called “COPPEDGE-FREEMAN”). Sally moved back home to be with her sister Lucy and parents. On 9 Sept 1885, Aunt Sally (COPPEDGE) Bradford married Dr. Robert Bowie Cowan Jr. They had been married about two years when Clara Bradford died on 7 Feb 1887 at the age of eight years and was buried at Relfe beside her father.

Dr. R. B. Cowan, Jr., B 29 June 1858, son of Dr. Robert Bowie Cowan, Sr. and Susannah (Lenox) Cowan of Edgar Springs, MO and grandson of William Bowie Cowan and Catherine Gracie Epps of Virginia. He attended school in Edgar Springs and Washington School of Medicine at Washington University, St. Louis, MO and began practicing medicine in Phelps Co., about 1882. He was 27 years old when he married Sally Bradford (widow). They lived first in a large two-story house on Spring Creek not far from Relfe. Aunt Sally was a COPPEDGE and my mother’s own Aunt; after she married my Dad’s brother, Dr. Cowan, she was my mother’s sister-in-law! What a mess! After a few years at Relfe, Uncle Robert moved his family into grandma’s home near Edgar Springs where they lived the remainder of their lives. He continued his practice on Spring Creek as well as taking on new patients and neighbors at Edgar Springs where he had grown up. He was well liked and a very busy doctor.

Sarah (COPPEDGE) Cowan had always been spoiled by her family, and after her son was born and she lost the daughter, she required more and more help and more attention. She adored her son who was born in 1890, but was bored when alone and dissatisfied to do simple household tasks or needlework as her older sisters had learned to do. She really enjoyed social functions and entertaining guests, but Uncle Robert had little time for either. She longed for “The Doctor” to move to Rolla for his medical practice, however, he never considered it. He was a country doctor and wouldn’t have tried anything else. They were often invited to attend evening functions of dancing and fun in Rolla, and although Uncle Robert was often too busy to attend, an older brother of Rolla, David E. Cowan, was pleased to “squire” the happy Sally about! When considering the pioneer spirit of the oldest sister Polly, the loving homemaker Matt, the trials of “Mandy”, and the sad experiences of Sister Lucy in her blindness, it seems a blessing that this COP-
PEDGE sister never had to move from state to state and always had domestic help.

As Sally Cowan grew older she became more and more engrossed in her church. The wording on her tombstone is: “Consistent member of the Primitive Baptist Church for 40 years” and on Uncle Robert Cowan’s stone: “A successful practitioner of Medicine for fifty years.” She was not only a “consistent” member but a tireless and delighted worker in her church. During the Association when their house was full and overflowing with church members who lived a great distance away and, a few popular or unpopular — preachers, she was in her glory. Mounds and mounds of food prepared and consumed, pallets all over the yard and the confusion of many folk coming and going — all made the corners of her mouth turn up! I know! I saw it happen!

The last years of Sally (COPPEDGE) Cowan’s life were sad ones because she suffered so much from rheumatism. She could scarcely hold a comb, could not raise her arms above her head, and at times could not hold a fork without pain. They spent some time each winter in Hot Springs, AR, and several winters traveled to California because of the climate and also for treatment, but these measures were of little benefit. She had grown rather heavy with the passing years, and her feet and legs became so swollen she found it difficult and painful to walk. Aunt Sally died at her home in Edgar Springs, MO 25 Aug 1924, and was buried in the Cowan Cemetery nearby.

Dr. Cowan continued to live in his home but gradually gave up his medical practice. He spent some time with his sister, Lizzie (Cowan) Lenox, at Hobson, MO, and his older brother, Dave, visited him often. He was in the

L. to Rt.: Sarah “Sally” (Coppedge) (1) Bradford, (2) Cowan and husband Dr. Robert B. Cowan, son of Dr. R. B. and Susanna (Lenox) Cowan, only son Linsey Cowan.

hospital weeks at a time the last years of his life and died 26 July 1940 at the age of 82.

Issue of Sarah (Sally) COPPEDGE and (1) Dr. Bradford, (2) Dr. Cowan:

**VII-65 Clara Bradford** (1879-1887).

**VII-65 B. David Lindsay Cowan** B 19 May 1890, attended Edgar Springs schools and was a bright pupil — especially in mathematics. His mother was overly protective and barely allowed him to play with other little boys. As he grew older he was not considered to be normal by some of the family. Sometime after 1924 he was committed to a mental hospital at Farmington, MO, and died there 10 Dec 1944, buried in the Cowan Cemetery at Edgar Springs, MO.
CHAPTER XII
HENSON COPPEDGE

“A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsel.” Proverbs 1:5

V-27 HENSON COPPEDGE, son of William and grandson of Moses COPPEDGE, was born 1801 in Kentucky and moved to Missouri with the family before statehood. He was about two years younger than his brother Lindsey and they worked together and often lived near each other. Records do not indicate that he followed in his father’s footsteps in holding public office, but it is known he was interested in community affairs. In 1823-24 when L. L. COPPEDGE had a store at the site of Newburg, Henson COPPEDGE built a “still” on Little Piney. He operated this business for a short time then moved it to Spring Creek near Relfe, MO. This was the first distillery in this section of the Ozarks. The pure whiskey sold for 20¢ a quart, and it has been pointed out that it contained no fighting ingredient.

At one time Henson owned a farm near Relfe, and old timers in the area still speak of the “Henson COPPEDGE Place”. This farm had the finest spring in that part of the country. My oldest sister, who was 92 years old this year (1981), distinctly remembers the farm and the spring. Uncle Robert Cowan (Dr. Cowan) and wife Sarah “Sally” COPPEDGE — dau of Lindsey L. COPPEDGE lived at this place before moving to Edgar Prairie. Dad moved his family there after his brother moved away, and my oldest brother and sister attended their first school from this place.

Henson married Nancy Kitchens sometime between 1828 and 1831. As their children became school age they had private tutors and later attended the local school with friends and family. He was a prosperous merchant in Pulaski Co., (later Phelps) for many years and lived to be 88 years old. He died in November 1888 — and his descendents are scattered over the United States, many of whom follow in Henson’s footsteps and are prominent in their community.

Children of Henson and Nancy COPPEDGE: Margaret Frances, Nancy Jane, Mary E. COPPEDGE, and there may have been others.

VI-43 Margaret Frances COPPEDGE, B near the present site of Newburg, MO 8 Sept 1833, lived all of her life in Phelps Co. She and Miss Sarah Bates were among the first school teachers in the Relfe-Newburg area. On 8 Sept 1853 she married John A. Sally, son of George Sally. Margaret was a daughter and granddaughter of one of the pioneers of Crawford, Pulaski and later Phelps Cos. and lived during the early development of this section of Missouri. This Sally couple had seven children, five lived to be adult and all outstanding and active in the county history. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church in which her parents and uncle were active. This alert and intelligent lady outlived her husband by 22 years and told many interesting stories about the settling of Missouri. Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally died 12 May 1917, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. William A. Freeman, Salem Ave., Rolla, MO. Funeral ser-
L. to Rt.: Margaret (Coppedge) Sally, dau of Henson Coppedge, her dau Amanda (Sally) Freeman and husband Will A. Freeman, son of Brittain and Harriett (Dyche) Freeman.

vices for the beloved 84 year old pioneer were conducted by the Rev. C. F. Wilson of the Presbyterian Church of Rolla, burial was in the Rolla Cemetery.³

John A. Sally, husband of Margaret COPPEDGE, was born 14 July 1833 in Phelps County, MO, the second child of George Sally, and grew up on his father's farm. George Sally of French descent, was born in Kentucky about 1806. He was an orphan and lived with an uncle until he was about 10 years old.⁴ It is not known whether he ran away or was indentured to a family, but he arrived in Missouri with a party of immigrants when he was 12 years old and lived in Pulaski (Phelps) Co. the remainder of his life. Goodspeed's History of 1889 states that George Sally married a "Miss Lenox," but it does not give her parentage. Marriage Records of Gasconade County at Hermann, MO: "George Sally married to A. Brown 12 Oct 1828 by William COPPEDGE, J.P." It is a known fact that William was Justice of the Peace at that time, and many of the descendants state that George W. Sally married Ally Brown — others think it was Ally Lenox. This is included for those who wish to research the SALLY family. In this same Marriage Book was a record of John Brown's marriage to Syrena Thompson and David Lenox's marriage to Betsy Brown. We know our Betsy (Brown) LENOX was buried beside a brother John Brown.⁵ Mr. Sally was very energetic, good provider, and owned 600 acres of farmland on which he lived 55 years. He died 12 Mar 1888.

George Sally educated his family and son John A. became Judge of Phelps County Court for several terms and was prominent in local government. He died Wednesday 18 Oct 1895 at the home of his oldest son and was buried in the family cemetery two miles Northwest of Edgar Springs with a Masonic service. He left a family which continues to contribute to the growth and prosperity of the community.⁶ Children of this Sally family were: Frances Ann, Amanda Ellen, James Buchannan Sally, John A. Sally II, Alice E., and Mary E. Only six were listed in the census records, possibly one died in infancy.⁷
Frances Ann Sally, oldest child in the home of John A. Sally and M. F. Sally in 1860 Phelps Co. census, was born on 30 Apr 1870 when Frances was sixteen years old she married William Joseph (called Joseph) Dunham.  

Joseph was born 13 June 1846 in Alabama, son of Amanual Dunham. The parents were natives of TN and after a few years in Alabama she moved to Phelps Co., MO and lived at Edgar Springs.  

Joseph died 2 April 1919 and was buried in the Edgar Springs Cemetery with the Rev. C. F. Wilson of the Presbyterian Church officiating.  

Frances Ann (Sally) Dunham died at the age of 79 in the home of her son on 3 Dec 1933 and was buried in the Claude Dunham lot in the Rolla Cemetery.  

Only three children were listed in the home of Joseph and Frances (Sally) Dunham in 1880:  

- VIII-99 James E. Dunham, B about 1872 in MO.  
- VIII-100 Walter F., born about 1876 in MO.  
- VIII-101 Moses Dunham, B about 1880, listed as 4 months old.  

In this home was also listed an Aunt Nancy L. Dunham B 1837 in Alabama and a 17 year old Ward, Leonidas Chamberd, B in MO, his parents born in No. Car. and Alabama.  

In 1919 at the funeral of Joseph Dunham the living children were:  

- VIII-102 Alonza Dunham (he was from Okemah, OK in 1933).  
- VIII-103 Isaac B. Dunham from Oakland, CA.  
- VIII-104 John A. Dunham from Amarillo, TX.  
- VIII-105 Blanche Dunham from St. Louis, MO.  
- VIII-106 Claude Dunham.  
- VIII-107 Norma A. Dunham.  
- VIII-108 M. A. (possibly the 4 month old Moses shown in the 1880 census. MS note).

In 1933 only one child was shown which was not previously listed:  

- VIII-109 Thomas Dunham.
CHAPTER XIII

AMANDA ELLEN SALLY

“She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.” Proverbs 3:17

VII-67 AMANDA ELLEN SALLY, daughter of Margaret COPPEDGE and John A. Sally and granddaughter of Henson COPPEDGE and George Sally, was B 14 Oct 1855 near Relfe, MO. She attended the local school and was popular with young and old in the community. She was considered a beautiful young lady with gracious manners and a vivacious spirit. In Phelps Co., MO on 7 Mar 1875 when Amanda was 19 years old, she married Rufus Dotson (called “Dots”) FREEMAN.¹ Dots was B 16 May 1855 in Wright County, MO, son of Nancy Harriett Dyche and Brittan FREEMAN, both of TN. He was the grandson of John FREEMAN B in Virginia and Susan (Sucky) Davis. These newlyweds lived near Relfe and were ideally happy, but they were destined to have only a short time together.

On Monday 12 Apr 1876 Dots FREEMAN was fatally shot by William J. Bradford, brother of Neely Bradford of Relfe. He was buried on the hill above Relfe in the cemetery where for years to come many from the FREEMAN and COPPEDGE families were buried. Among the many relatives attending the service were Marion Wishon and L. L. COPPEDGE. Amanda Ellen Sally mourned her loss through the years and wrote several poems in memory of her brief happiness and also describing her darkest hour of grief. Later in life she termed this marriage one of true love. Some of her poems are included in this family history.²

It is not my intention to try to give an account of the FREEMAN killing. Many different views have been written, told and some even published; of course opinions differ as to the facts and causes of this sad happening. Good-speed included this story in an 1889 publication; Dr. Mann, historian and genealogist of Rolla, MO, wrote about the incident, and the Rolla Herald published an article about this killing on 16 Apr 1876. Uncle Frank McFarland who married Grandpa FREEMAN’S sister, Aunt Ellen FREEMAN, lived in Broken Arrow, OK, when I was a child. He told the story of this shooting as an eye witness because he was with the FREEMAN brothers as they followed the Bradford man. All the stories were identical in that Bradford was a fine young man and a good friend of the FREEMAN boys and all were from excellent families. William was accused of having stolen groceries from the store located near the L. L. COPPEDGE Mill at Relfe which was run by M. M. FREEMAN. He was tracked in the snow by the two FREEMAN brothers and others; shots were fired by both parties; it was thought Bradford was injured, and the two FREEMEN men were killed. Citizens commented that everyone knew that William was an excellent shot and that he carried a gun; why did they pursue him? Others said illegal whiskey-making was involved, and the participants did not want it made public. This happened 106 years ago, and I shall not try to place guilt nor point to the innocent. I have not done in-depth research on this incident but merely state the county records show that
William J. Bradford was indicted for murder of two FREEMAN brothers 3 Feb 1880. On 20 Aug 1880, records show the fury found him "not guilty".

Life was sad and lonely for Amanda (Sally) FREEMAN after the death of her husband, so she went to live with her parents.  

On 6 Oct 1878 at Licking, Texas Co., MO, Amanda FREEMAN, widow, married Dr. Taylor M. Craven. Dr. Craven was practicing medicine in Sher-  
rill, and they were married by The Rev. A. M. Robinson of M. E. Church  
South with A. R. Craven and M. Ellen Webber as witnesses. Dr. Craven was  
B 28 Dec 1851. Two children were born to this couple but Amanda was not  
to have many years of happiness with this husband. They had been married  
only five years when Dr. Craven died 2 Apr 1883 and was buried in the Lick-  
ing Cemetery.  

Two years later on 15 Apr 1885, Amanda (Sally) (1) FREEMAN (2)  
Craven married Dr. Coleman Nichols in Texas Co., MO. This husband was  
born 12 July 1837 and was 18 years older than Amanda. The marriage  
lasted 24 years and three children were born to this union. Dr. Nichols prac-  
ticed his profession in Lecoma, MO, for many years and died at the age of 72  
on 1 March 1909, buried at Lake Spring, MO. (ibid)  

The Sally and FREEMAN families had been associated since the days of  
early statehood. In the cities the men — and women in later years —  
gathered in their club houses or on the golf links; to the dwellers of small  
towns it was the general store and post office where the men met to visit; in  
the hills and villages the mill was the meeting place for those who lived in the  
surrounding areas. The earliest mills ground the corn into meal and some of  
the later mills were used to saw the lumber needed for buildings. The COP-  
PEDGE mill brought the early settlers together when they came to have their  
corn ground. Amanda and Dr. Nichols were friends of William, older brother  
of Dots FREEMAN, and his family; after the death of Margaret (Janes) FREE-  
MAN it was natural that he and widow Amanda Craven spent more time  
together. On 17 July 1910 Amanda and William were married. He was B 18
Nov 1842 in Tennessee and came to Wright Co., MO, with his family about 1848. The Sally and FREEMAN families were rather "mixed-up" from a marriage standpoint before Will and Amanda married: Amanda's younger brother, John A. Sally, Jr, was the second husband of William FREEMAN'S widowed daughter, Laura Bell (FREEMAN) (1) Bradford and had been married 18 years when the older couple married.

Uncle Willie and wife, Amanda, moved from Licking to Salem Avenue in Rolla where he died on 3 July 1923 at the age of 81 years. Amanda continued to live in Rolla for some time, then lived with her only daughter, Henrietta "Etta" (Craven) Lenox. She was united with the Primitive Baptist Church in the early years of her life and continued in this faith. Aunt Amanda FREEMAN had come into the world shortly after the organization of Phelps Co., and had lived in the county or in adjoining counties all of her life. She was alert, active and vivacious as long as she lived, interested in family, friends and community and probably in that order. On 16 Nov 1940, at the age of 85, she passed away at the K. M. Lenox home near Lake Spring and was buried in Lake Spring Cemetery with Walter E. Bradford of Rolla conducting the service. She left a vacant place in the lives of the youth as well as the pioneers.

The children of Amanda Ellen Sally, dau of Margaret Frances COPPEDGE and John A. Sally: Joel Everett Craven, Margaret Henrietta "Etta" Craven, and three children by Dr. Coleman Nichols.
CHAPTER XIV

THE CRAVEN FAMILY

“But the wisdom...is first pure, then peaceable, gentle...full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.”

James 3:17

VIII-110 JOEL EVERETT CRAVEN, first child of Dr. Taylor Monroe Craven and Amanda (Sally) (1) FREEMAN (2) Craven, was B 15 Feb 1881 at Sherrill, MO. His great grandparents were Henson and Nancy (Kitchen) COPPEDGE. He had one sister, Henrietta “Etta” Craven, who married Kennard Lenox of Lake Spring. The Craven family came to America from England sometime between 1600-1630 and settled in Randolph Co., No. Carolina. John Craven and wife Henrietta Reader (Johnson) Craven came to Licking about 1857 and Taylor Monroe was one of their six sons. Taylor studied medicine and practiced his profession at Sherrill, MO. In 1878 he married Amanda (Sally) FREEMAN at Licking, MO. Everett and his sister spent their early years at Lecom, MO, with their parents. Dr. Craven died in 1883 at the age of 32, and a few years later his widow married Dr. Coleman Nichols in Texas Co., MO. Everett Craven became interested in his father’s family and went to Waco, TX, to be with three Craven uncles who lived there.

After several years in Texas, Everett returned to Missouri and opened a General Store at Lake Spring, MO where he had relatives and friends. He became postmaster and held that position for many years. On 2 July 1920 Everett Craven married Sallie Jane Bradford at Anutt, MO. They made their home near Lake Spring until his death 17 Oct 1963. Sallie Bradford, dau of Glovina “Lou” Kester and John David Bradford and granddaughter of Margaret Ann “Aunt Sissie” (Lenox) Bradford and John D. Bradford, was B 1 Oct 1893. Ten children were born to this Bradford-Craven union of two pioneer families and all were reared in the home on land located about one-half mile south of Lake Spring. Today (1981), the 2nd son, Joel Alfred Craven, owns the home place.

Everett served as Dent County Clerk from 1946 until retirement in 1958. Known as “Doc” throughout the entire community, he was an honest, friendly, gentle and greatly admired man.

After the death of Everett Craven, Cousin Sally lived in the home near Lake Spring and enjoyed visiting her children and sisters several weeks each year. In 1981 she no longer tried to maintain a home but lives in pleasant surroundings at a retirement home in St. James, MO, where her family and friends visit her. She is still very tiny, cheerful, interested in current happenings and as alert as most people half her age. It is a pleasure to visit this charming relative who has grown old gracefully.

Issue of Joel Everett and Sallie (Bradford) Craven:

IX-161 John Taylor Craven B 17 Sept 1921; mar Ruby Benad on 20 Dec 1947. Issue:

X-240 John Gary Craven B 6 Dec 1948; mar 7 July 1968.
42nd Wedding Anniversary, Everett Craven, son of Amanda (Sally) (1) Freeman and Dr. Taylor M. Craven and Sally (Bradford) Craven, dau of John D. and "Lou" Bradford.

L. to Rt.: Jim Myles, Jane (McKinley) Myles, Mary (Lenox) McKinley, Laurence McKinley, Kelley Steele and in front Kathy Steele, daughters of Jane (McKinley) Myles.

Children of Ken and Etta (Craven) Lenox. Top row, L to Rt.: Ike and Madge Lenox, seated in front: Bess Lenox.

Etta Craven age 16, dau of Amanda Ellen (Sally) (1) Freeman and Dr. Taylor M. Craven, Farmington, MO.

Amanda Ellen Sally, Spring Creek, 16 yrs. old.
Hugh Stewart:

X-241 Valerie Jean Craven, B 8 Apr 1954.
X-242 Evelyn Maria Craven, B 11 Oct 1957.
IX-162 Joel Alfred Craven, B 2 Jan 1923; mar Velma Athene Schrader 2 Dec 1950. Issue:
IX-163 Kennard Lenox Craven, son of Everett and Sallie Craven, B 15 Aug 1924; mar Helen Margaret Zelenoviah. No children.
IX-164 Lou Ellen Craven B 18 Feb 1926; mar Robert W. Ashley 15 May 1944. Issue:
X-244 Robert Dennis Ashley B 14 Apr 1945.
IX-165 Franklin Ashbury Craven B 24 Oct 1927; mar Violet Mae Counts. Issue:
X-245 Luida Carol Craven, B 21 Aug 1951.
X-246 Christina Mae Craven, B 4 Jan 1954.
IX-166 Marjorie Etta Craven, dau of Everett and Sallie Craven, B 19 Oct 1929; mar Dr. Henry Osa 27 May 1951. Issue:
IX-167 Eva Ann Craven, B 13 Oct 1931; mar Hugh H. Stewart 11 June 1949. She died 7 June 1960, buried in Lake Spring Cemetery. Issue of Eva Ann (Craven) and

Hugh Stewart:

X-251 Delores Ann Stewart, B 5 June 1952.
IX-168 Isaac Bradford Craven, B 6 July 1934, mar Betty?
IX-169 Nancy Jane Craven, dau of Sallie and Everett Craven, B 27 Nov 1936; mar Carl Stanton Erickson 5 Aug 1955. Children:
X-253 Craig Stanton Erickson, B 27 May 1956.
X-254 Cory Stilton Erickson, B 12 June 1958.
IX-170 Martha Elizabeth Craven, youngest child of this Craven family, B 18 Feb 1940; mar Dr. Ray A. Figueroa 23 Dec 1960. Martha died Feb 1974. Issue of Martha and Dr. Figueroa:
X-256 Debora Ann Figueroa B 7 May 1962.
XI-283 Sandra Figueroa.
XI-284 Allen Figueroa.
XI-285 Gayle Figueroa.
XI-286 Joyce Figueroa.
VIII-111 Margaret Henrietta "Etta" Craven, second child of Amanda (Sally) (1) FREEMAN (2) Craven and Dr. Taylor Monroe Craven, was born 1882 at Sherrill, MO, and grew up with many relatives and friends of Licking, Edgar Springs and Relfe. Etta was of medium height, very slender and the exact size to wear the tightly laced corsets, mutton-leg sleeves and big picture hats which were so stylish at
Ken Lenox Family at home. L. to Rt.: Ike, Madge, Ken Lenox and wife Etta (Craven) Lenox. Seated in front of Etta, L. to Rt.: Mary and Bess.

Madge (Lenox) Clemmons, great granddaughter of Margaret Coppedge, and husband Ballard Clemmons. 1965 Salt Lake City, UT.


Virginia (Clemmons) Alexander, dau of Madge (Lenox) and Ballard Clemmons, and husband Col. Robert M. Alexander.

that time. She had an abundance of beautiful hair. When she was 19 years old on 20 Nov 1901, she married Kennard (Ken) M. Lenox, twin of Isaac L. Lenox and son of the prominent David Taylor Lenox and Sarah Rebecca Burkitt of Lake Spring, MO. Cousin Ken was B 30 July 1876 near Edgar Springs and later moved with the family near Lake Spring, Phelps Co., MO. He went to the local schools with his brothers and sisters and attended Rolla High
School. He was a successful farmer and cattleman, active in the County Democratic Party, but held no public office. He loved to fox hunt and always had fine fox hounds. Out-of-state relatives remember this family best for their gracious hospitality and how Cousin Etta seemed to be waiting on someone with gentle kindness and patience. They lived at De Camp a few years then moved near Lake Spring, MO. It was a tribute to Cousin Etta that she was loved by all of the Lenox family as well as her own. She was industrious, uncomplaining and a devoted wife and mother. Henrietta (Craven) Lenox was ill the last week of her life and died 22 Dec 1946. Cousin Ken continued to live in the big house and to be lonely until his death 15 Dec 1955. He was buried beside his wife in the local cemetery.


IX-171 Margaret Ann “Madge” Lenox, daughter of Ken and Etta (Craven) Lenox, was born 15 Oct 1904 at De Camp, Phelps Co., MO. She finished school at Rolla, MO and was considered one of the beauties of the community. She met Ballard Clemmons when he was attending Missouri School of Mines at Rolla and they were married on 23 May 1932 at the Lenox home near Lake Spring. Ballard, son of Ballard Herschell Clemmons and Willie Mae Groom, was born 16 Jan 1909 at Lebanon, TN. He was a chemical engineer, and he and Madge enjoyed an interesting life making their home in different states. They were living in Salt Lake City, UT, when Ballard died suddenly on 27 June 1967. His death was a shock to Madge, but she had a strong inner faith and was able to continue her life with serenity. I never realized her depth and faith until my husband died suddenly and she wrote a letter of comfort and hope based on scripture. I continue to refer to this letter. In 1981 Madge (Lenox) Clemmons lives in Rolla near her sisters and enjoys visiting her

David H. Clemmons, son of Ballard and Madge (Lenox) Clemmons.
children and grandchildren. She takes an occasional foreign trip or cruise. Their children are: Virginia Sue, David Herschel, and Margaret Etta Clemmons.


**XI-287 Robert M. Alexander IV**, mar Ellen Dixon who has a son by a former marriage but goes by the name of Alexander.

**XII-315 Kevin Alexander.**


**XI-289 David Kirk Alexander**, sophomore at S.W. Texas State, San Marcos, TX.

**X-258 David Herschel Clemmons**, son of Madge Lenox and Ballard Clemmons, B 10 Dec 1938 in Tuscaloosa, AL, mar Lynda Ann Barnes on 17 June 1961. David is a building Contractor at Harrisburg, IL and Lynda teaches English in the Senior High School. Issue:

**XI-290 Dallas Scott Clemmons**, freshman at Yale.


**X-259 Margaret Etta Clemmons**, B 10 Jan 1947 at Tuscaloosa, AL; mar Wayne B. Anderson who is co-owner of three music stores in Bay Area, CA. Issue:


**IX-172 Isaac “Ike” Craven Lenox**, second child and only son of “Etta” (Craven) Lenox and “Ken” Lenox, grandson of Amanda Sally and Dr. Taylor M. Craven and great-grandson of Margaret COPPEDGE and John Sally, married Virginia Nichols who was a granddaughter of Will A. FREEMAN. Because of these ancestors, Ike and Virginia Lenox and their family are listed in the William A. FREEMAN material.

**IX-173 Elizabeth “Bess” Lenox**, daughter of Kennard and Henrietta (Craven) Lenox, B 15 June 1909 at Lake Spring, MO, graduated from Rolla High School. She met Donald Joseph Bisett of Tulsa when he was attending Missouri University of Rolla, MO, and they were married at her home near Lake Spring on 15
June 1928. Don was born 15 May 1905, son of Charles F. and Mary (Mechling) Bisett from Pennsylvania. The Bisett grandfather had land in the area of Bradford, PA and Grandfather Mechling worked on drilling rigs at Titusville. Don's father moved to Tulsa, OK, when the oil activity first began and was General Supt. for Eastern Oil Company which became Shell. Later Mr. Bisett became an independent operator, and Don worked with him and bought leases for oil companies as well as for himself. After many years of successful ventures, Don retired in 1971, and moved his family to Rolla, MO. They had previously lived in Tulsa, Houston, Louisiana, and other active oil towns but were happy in their Rolla home near Bess’s sisters, brother and other relatives and family friends. They celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in June 1978 at Rolla, MO, and the many who came from great distances for this happy occasion proved how precious Bess Lenox was for all who knew her and how fond everyone was of the friendly and gracious Bisett. Their Issue: Donald Joseph Jr., Mary Ann Bisett, Lynette Bisett and Carol Elizabeth.

X-260-Donald Joseph Bisett, Jr. B 21 May 1929, mar Billie Marie Riquelmy on 26 Dec 1950 in Houston, TX. He was somewhat interested in the construction business with his father’s supervision, but his greatest interest was in the oil business. He undoubtedly has excellent relations with his sons and other close relatives because three of his sons, David, Mark and Kennard, do leasing work for him and his business cards read: “DON BISSETT and ASSOCIATES.” Don not only does leasing but has lucrative production. Don and wife have built a rustic country home nine miles east of Giddings, TX and about the center of the oil activity in the newer discoveries. It would be a pleasure to see this home; it must be perfect for convenience, comfort, livability, and energy saving. This two story home is heavily insulated, complete with three fireplaces, ceiling fans throughout including those on the porches which are on three sides of the house. He has certainly designed and built for the future! Children of Don and Billie Bisett:

XI-296 David Stephen Bisett, mar Beth Heitzman and their children:

XII-316 James Bisett
XII-317 Daniel Bisett

As stated above, David works in the leasing business with his father.

XI-297 Marie Therese Bisett, second child of Don and Billie Marie Bisett, finished University of Houston with outstanding records, applied and was accepted by Baylor Medical School in Houston. Presently she is attending this school of her choice (1981). Marie mar Gary Berkenkamp and they had one daughter:

XII-318 Jennifer Berkenkamp

XI-298 Mark G. Bisett mar Betty Jo Ramber, had one child:

XII-319 Tonie Ann Bisett

XI-299 Kennard Joseph Bisett ca 21 years old in 1981, in business with his father. Attends S.W. Texas University at San Marcus. TX

X-261 Mary Ann Bisett, dau of Don and Bess (Lenox) Bisett, B 7 Aug 1931, Tulsa, OK; mar James M. Stafford 7 Oct 1950. In 1981 Jim Stafford was

Jim and Mary Ann (Bisett) Stafford Family. L. to Rt.: Jimmy Stafford, Jr., Sue Ann (Stafford) Comstock, Mary Ann (Bisett) and Jim Stafford, Sr., Donald and Michael Stafford.

Don and Billie Bisett Family. Top Row, L. to Rt.: David Bisett holding son Daniel, Billie Marie (Riquelmy) Bisett wife of Donald Bisett, Jr on her left, Marie (Bisett) Berkenkamp, Betty Jo (Ramber) Bisett wife of Mark Bisett kneeling in front of her. Bottom row, L. to Rt.: Kennard Bisett, Jamie Bisett, son of David, Jennifer Berkenkamp and Toni Ann Bisett, dau of Mark and Betty Jo.

Don and Bess (Lenox) Bisett, Rolla, MO, June 15, 1978 on their 50th wedding anniversary.

Top row L. to Rt.: Carol (Bisett) Aulback, Charles Aulback II holding Charles Aulback III. Bottom row, L. to Rt.: Liessa, Jessica and Lauren Aulback.
Senior Quality Assurance Engineer for General Dynamics in Fort Worth, TX. Mary Ann teaches piano students. The Stafford children are:

**XI-300 Michael Anthony Stafford**, lawyer.
**XI-301 Donald Joseph Stafford** attended Mary Harden Baylor College and was a very personable young man when we knew him. He was a tennis champion and received a scholarship in this sport. On 30 May 1980 he mar Finley Rice. Presently Don works in the oil business in Texas for his Uncle Donald Bisett.

**XI-302 James “Jimmy” Nelson Stafford** mar Linda Geary on 26 Dec 1980 and works for a chemical company in Austin, TX.
**XI-303 Sue Ann Stafford**, daughter of Mary Ann Bisett and James Stafford, mar James “Jimmy” Comstock 15 May 1978. Sue Ann is a secretary at Alcoa and Jimmy is a welder.

**X-262 Lynette Bisett** B 10 July 1935 in Tulsa, OK; mar David G. Wells on 26 Jan 1958. David is Supervisory Engineer in the Gas Distribution Division with Consumer Power Co. of Michigan and has worked for this company since 1958. Lynette has a basement studio and has taught art for many years. They live in Jackson, MI and their family:

**XI-304 Lee Wells**, working in Berkley, CA.
**XI-305 Patricia Lynn Wells**, (1981) in graduate school at Michigan State, East Lansing, MI.

**X-263 Carol Elizabeth Bisett**, youngest child of Don and Bess (Lenox) Bisett, B 25 Dec 1945 in Tulsa, OK. On 25 Oct 1968, Carol mar Charles Aulbach in Houston, TX. Charles was in the air force for 13 years and his resignation was effective 30 Sept 1981. He is on leave (accrued) and is now enrolled at Texas Tech, Lubbock, TX, in the graduate school with a view toward a degree in Land Use Management and Design. Carol may teach while he is in school since their children are all school age (1981). Issue of Carol and Charles Aulbach:

**XI-307 Lauren Elizabeth** B 31 July 1969, Houston, TX.

**IX-174 Mary Ellen Lenox**, daughter of Kennard “Ken” and Etta (Craven) Lenox and granddaughter of Amanda Ellen Sally and Dr. Taylor M. Craven, B 20 Feb 1913 at Lake Spring, MO. On 22 Sept 1935 Mary mar George Lawrence McKinley in Rolla, MO. George was B 7 May 1908, son of Robert Edward McKinley and Maud Agnes Kelley. This couple live in Rolla, MO where George operates a store. They have one adopted daughter:

**X-264 Jane McKinley** B 23 Mar 1936; mar Jerry Steele (divorced) mar Steve Bierman, not a compatible marriage and later Jane mar Jim Myles. Issue of Jerry
and Jane (McKinley) Steele.


The three Nichols children of Amanda (Sally) and Dr. Nichols were of the 8th generation and counted in the COPPEDGE totals.
CHAPTER XV
JAMES B. AND JOHN A. SALLY

"Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding." Proverbs 3:12

VII-68 JAMES BUCHANAN SALLY, third child of John A. Sally and Margaret Frances COPPEDGE, was B 27 May 1857 near Edgar Springs, Phelps Co., MO, and attended the local school and the School of Metallurgy in Rolla, MO. He worked with his father and brothers on the farm until he was 20 years old, then taught one term of school at Elm Springs not far from Relfe. In 1878 he was appointed Phelps Co. Deputy Clerk and held this position until 1886 with the exception of the year 1882 when he served as Phelps County deputy collector.

On 20 Sept 1883 when James was serving Phelps Co. as deputy clerk, he married Sarah (Sallie) Bowman, daughter of the prominent and affluent Judge J. R. Bowman of St. James, MO. An article in the Rolla Herald newspaper on Sunday 23 Sept 1883: “Mr. James B. Sally of this city and Miss Sally E. Bowman of St. James, married in St. James on Thursday last. Prof. McDonald of Pacific officiated. The young couple will spend a short season on the upper Mississippi and other points, after which they will return to Rolla and settle down for life.” (The last three words are wonderful but so different from 1982-83 — the compiler.) Sarah was born 7 Dec 1863 and was a life-long member of the Methodist Church and a helpmate for the man who served in public office for many years.

In 1886 James B. Sally was elected County Clerk by a Democratic majority of 611 votes. Up to that time, this was the largest majority ever received in Phelps Co. — with or without opposition. He held this office until 1894 when he became First Cashier of Rolla State Bank, but had to resign because of poor health. James operated a mercantile business in Lecoma, MO, for a time then moved to Rolla where he operated a produce house. Because of continued ill health he retired from all business activity and died in Rolla on Monday 14 Apr 1930. The service was conducted by The Rev. Harry R. Osborne, Minister of the Methodist Church with burial in the Rolla Cemetery. The pallbearers were: F. B. Powell, DeVere Joslen, C. O. Reineihl, F. E. Dennie, Floy Webb and E. J. Campbell.

After the death of her husband, Sarah (Bowman) Sally continued to live in Rolla until her death 22 Oct 1957.

Issue of James B. and Sallie (Bowman) Sally:

VIII-116 Ethel Sally mar V. B. Hinsch and they had one daughter:

IX-175 Imogene Hinsch who lived in Rolla in 1930.

VIII-117 Guy Edward Sally lived in Rolla in 1930.

VIII-118 Max C. Sally, in Amarillo, TX. 1930.

VIII-119 Clyde R. Sally, in Pacific, MO. 1930.

VIII-120 Mrs. W. R. Luckfield, made her home in Ponca City, OK in 1930.
VIII-121 Margaret Sally in Rolla in 1930.6

VII-69 Alice E. Sally, dau of John A. Sally and wife Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally, B in 1860 and died sometime after 1870.7

VII-70 John Allen Sally, son of John A. Sally and Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally and grandson of Henson COPPEDGE and Nancy (Kitchen) COPPEDGE, was born 22 June 1862 near Edgar Springs, Phelps Co., MO. He lived on the farm helping with the
livestock and on 18 Sept 1892 married Laura Bell FREEMAN (widow) who had a son, Livy Bradford, by a previous marriage. A brief account of Laura Bell FREEMAN is included in the material on William A. FREEMAN family. Laura was a Methodist and a devoted Christian who helped rear her five children. She was a patient and devoted wife as well as a loving mother. Laura Sally died on Saturday 30 Apr 1927 in Rolla and was buried in the Rolla Cemetery. The Rev. H. P. Hunter of the Methodist Church was in charge of the service.

After a useful life of 84 years, John Sally fell at his home at 608 Elm St. in Rolla and sustained an injury from which he did not recover. He died 8 June 1947 with funeral services at Smith Hollow Chapel with the Rev. Ralph Hicks officiating. Pallbearers were: Ike Lenox, Hamilton W. Lenox, Jr., James Kitchen, Jr., Lawrence McKinley, Homer Broyles and Millard Evans. Honorary pallbearers were: James Warren, H. W. Lenox, Fred Stroback, C. P. Reinoehl, Sr., John Gaddy, K. M. Lenox, L. H. Breuer, D. L. Stuart, and E. B. Powell.

Issue of John Allen and Laura Bell (FREEMAN) Sally:

VIII-122 George W. Sally lived in Fort Brady, MI in 1927, but was in Rolla in 1947.


Issue of Dotts and Ruby Sally:

IX-176 William Donald (Don) Sally, B 22 June 1930, graduated from University of Missouri at Columbia, MO and was in business in Chicago, IL. On 5 Dec 1959 he married Mrs. Patricia (Atterbury) Pickrell of Illipolis, IL, who had three children: William Atterbury (Bill) Pickrell, Patricia (Patsy) Connie Pickrell and Harry Pickrell. Don and Patricia Sally had one son:

X-265 William Donald, II B 20 Jan 1961 in Springfield, IL.

In 1981 this Sally family lived in Winnetka, IL.

VIII-124 James Eugene (Gene) Sally, son of John A. and Laura (FREEMAN) Sally, B 23 Oct 1931, attended local schools and graduated in 1955 from Missouri University in the field of business administration. He served in the Korean War and on 4 June 1966 married Irene Gene Ritter of Centerville, IA. Gene operates a successful real estate firm in Rolla, MO. This couple divorced in 1977.

Issue of Gene Sally and wife Irene (Ritter) Sally:

IX-177 Dawn Victoria (Tory) Sally, B 15 June 1968 in Rolla, MO.

IX-178 Christopher Eugene Sally, B 24 Apr 1970 in Rolla.

VIII-125 Margaret Frances Sally, daughter of John A. and Laura Bell (FREEMAN) Sally, was B 16 Apr 1903 near Edgar Springs, MO. On 6 Dec 1923 she married Artileus Vosteen Eulich, son of John Eulich and Dina Vosteen. Artileus was a mining engineer of St. Joseph, MO. They went to the diamond mines in the jungles.
of Angola, Africa. In 1927 when Margaret's mother died, she and her family were living in Andogaya, Republic of Colombia, South America. On 1 May 1937 Margaret's husband, A. V. Eulich, was killed in an automobile accident and was buried in St. Joseph, MO.

On 20 Jan 1940 Margaret (Sally) Eulich married Dr. Sam E. Roberts. This marriage ended in divorce, 10 Dec 1942.

In Aug 1945 Margaret (Sally) (1) Eulich (2) Roberts married John Russell Keach, a bachelor from Akron, OH, son of Presbyterian Minister, Dr. Orin Keach. John was a Lt. Commander in the navy, graduate of Muskingum College and Harvard School of Law. He practiced his profession in Akron and Cleveland, OH before marriage and in Mission, KS, after he married. Margaret and John were married 12 years and on the night of 11 Dec 1962 John Keach was murdered in his home. He was buried in Shawnee Mission Cemetery, Overland Park, KS.

Margaret Sally Keach has had a busy and interesting life. She has written two books — "White Mother in Africa" is one — reared two sons and traveled extensively. Several years ago she returned to the African Country in which she lived and was interested in the many changes and developments there. Recently she made a round-the-world trip by ship which was of several months' duration. Presently she lives in Shawnee Mission, KS, and is actively involved with a Veteran's Publication; this interest, plus her many social activities, keeps her very busy and happy.

Issue of Margaret Sally and A. V. Eulich:

**IX-179 Eric V. Eulich** B 6 Oct 1924 in Tshihapa, Belgian Congo — now Zaire. He was educated in school of business at Wharton, University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia and a graduate from the school of business at the University of KS. On 4 Nov 1946 Eric married Barbara Sherrand from Beloit, KS. Their issue:


**X-268 Sally Jane Eulich**, dau of Eric and Barbara Eulich and granddaughter of Margaret (Sally) Eulich and Artileus V. Eulich, was B 14 June 1955. She mar Michael Westover 12 Aug 1977.

**X-269 Elizabeth Eulich**, youngest child of Eric and Barbara Eulich, B 3 Sept 1959.

**IX-180 John FREEMAN Eulich**, second son of Margaret Frances Sally and Artileus Vosteen Eulich, B 6 Oct 1929 in Kansas City, MO. He was a graduate of the University of Kansas School of Business. On 27 Dec 1951 John mar Virginia Walsh.

Issue of Virginia and John Freeman Eulich:


VIII-126 Mary Emma Sally, youngest child of John A. and Laura Bell (FREEMAN) Sally, was born in Phelps Co., 8 Feb 1906. On 5 June 1926 she married Ronald McGlashon White who was born 19 Nov 1902. The White family came to the American Colonies in the late 1600s, and each generation since that time has had a son in every war in which this country has been involved. Ronald was a civil engineer and practiced his profession, but in 1943, at great sacrifice to himself and family, he enlisted in the U.S. Army and served in the Pacific Theatre. The strenuous duty shortened his life, and he is buried in Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D.C.

Issue of Ronald M. and Mary (Sally) White:
IX-181 Margaret Sally White, B 26 Aug 1927, mar

L. to Rt.: Jim Sally, Margaret (Sally) (1) Eulich (2) Roberts (3) Keach, Dots Sally, Mary (Sally) White, George Sally and Levy Bradford, son of Laura (Freeman) (1) Bradford (2) Sally.


Family of John and Laura (Freeman) (1) Bradford (2) Sally: Seated L. to Rt.: Mary Sally (later White), John Sally, W.D. "Dots" Sally, Margaret Sally (later Mrs. Keach), Laura (Freeman) (2) Sally oldest child of W. A. Freeman, Charlie on Laura's lap. Standing L. to Rt.: James, George and John Sally.

Mary (Sally) White, dau of John and Laura (Freeman) Sally, and husband Ronald M. White.
Jack V. Steele 16 May 1948. She graduated from school as a medical technician and continues her useful work in a much needed field. Issue of Jack V. and Margaret Steele:

**X-274** Donald Dennis Steele, B 11 Dec 1950, is a civil engineer.

**X-275** Richard Allen Steele, B 21 June 1952, is currently active in business.

**X-276** Paul Edward Steele, B 15 May 1954, is a medical doctor at Massachusetts General Hospital.

**IX-182** Mary Lucinda White, daughter of Mary Sally and Ronald White, B 29 Aug 1933; has her Masters Degree in Dental Hygiene. On 3 Aug 1961 she married Richard Spangbery and they had three children. Mary and Richard Spangbery were divorced and Mary “Lu” took her maiden name of White. In 1966 the surname of the three children was changed to White. Mary “Lu” teaches in the School of Dental Hygiene at the University of Missouri in Kansas City. On 24 June 1978 Mary White married Dr. James Andrews.

Issue of Mary Lu White and Richard Spangbery:

**X-277** Lonnie Merlee White, B 8 June 1962.

**X-278** Michel McGlashon, B 16 July 1963.


**IX-183** Ronald Clayton White, son of Mary Emma Sally and Ronald M. White, B 30 July 1937. In June 1958 he married Joan Dunbar, and they had two children. They were divorced in 1970 and Ronald White married Marjorie DeAngelo in 1971. They had one son. Ronald had a B.A. Degree with an English major, but after he was 40 years old he decided to go into the ministry. In 1980 he finished three years of seminary and continues his studies in that field.

Issue of Ronald C. White and wife Joan Dunbar White:

**X-280** Christopher Clayton White, B Dec 1958.

**X-281** Jeffery Stuart White, B 30 Mar 1962

Issue of Ronald Clayton White and wife Marjorie DeAngelo White:

**X-282** Joshua White, B 1 Aug 1974.

The above information on Mary Emma Sally White, daughter of John Allen Sally and Laura Bell (FREEMAN) (1) Bradford (2) Sally, was compiled by Mary Sally White and contributed by Bess (Lenox) Bisett (Mrs. Donald Joseph Bisett) of Rolla, MO.

**VII-71** Mary E. Sally, daughter of John A. Sally and Margaret Frances COPPEDGE and granddaughter of Henson COPPEDGE and Nancy Kitchen, was born 1865 in Phelps Co., MO. She married Tom Ashton and went to Oklahoma. Little is known about this daughter. When her brother, John A. Sally, died in 1947 the local newspaper listed a sister “Mrs. Tom Ashton of Oklahoma City” as a survivor.
CHAPTER XVI
LUCY COPPEDGE

“Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honor.” Proverbs 3:16

V-30 LUCY COPPEDGE, daughter of William and Mary “Polly” (Abell) COPPEDGE, B about 1815 in Nelson Co., KY and moved to Missouri with her parents. In Crawford Co., MO, about 1836, she married (1) Andrew Norton who was born in Illinois about 1815. In 1840 they were living next door to Lucy’s father, William COPPEDGE. In the latter part of the 1840’s Andrew left his family in Missouri and went to California where he “supposedly” disappeared about 1851. Lucy married (2) Martin Root, and they lived near her brother, Lindsey COPPEDGE.¹

Issue of Andrew and Lucy (COPPEDGE) Norton:

VI-46 Sarah Norton, B ca 1837, mar Dan Newport.
VI-47 Elizabeth “Lizzie” Norton (1840-1920) mar (1) Thomas Binns (2) John L. Hawthorne. Lula Mae Hawthorne, B 1871, was a daughter of this union, and James H. Holden of Holden-Tolbert Investment Counsel in Oklahoma City, OK is a descendant of William COPPEDGE through Lucy COPPEDGE, Lizzie Norton and Lula Mae Hawthorne.

VI-48 James Polk Norton, unmar.
VI-49 Lindsay Norton, died in infancy.

Issue of Mrs. Lucy (COPPEDGE) Norton and Martin Root:

VI-50 Marion Root mar Sally Knapp.
VI-51 Helen Root mar George Kitchens.
VI-52 Martha Root, B 1855 in Phelps Co., MO mar James A. Bradford in 1879. James B 1848, fourth child of Isaac Bradford and Frances M. Vance who had five children. In 1872 James mar (1) Miss Betty A. Lenox who was born in 1850. Betty was the daughter of Hamilton and Maria (Permelia) Lenox. Betty and James had one child, Ada L., and Betty died soon afterward. James mar (2) Martha Root, and they continued to live in Phelps Co., MO, where James was a prosperous farmer of Piney Township. This couple had five children:

VII-72 Sally M. Bradford
VII-73 Marion E. Bradford
VII-74 Lucy E. Bradford
VII-75 Clara E. Bradford
VII-76 Mary L. Bradford, died quite young.² In 1870 Martha Root was in the home of James M. Freeman and “Matt” (COPPEDGE) Freeman of Relfe.³

VI-53 Mattie Root, fourth child of Lucy COPPEDGE and Martin Root, died in infancy.
Who knows how many generations ago members of the COPPEDGE family were interested in writing verse! In collecting material on this line, it has come to light that there have been one or two in each generation since William the frontiersman and Indian fighter, who have tried writing poems. The following are a few composed by those who have COPPEDGE ancestors.

A POEM ON A DREAM

'Twas a darksome night, the hour ten,
Which calls to bed all honest men.
Musing upon state affairs
I took the light and went upstairs,
Threw off my clothes, bound up my head,
Then quietly crept into bed;
A can of water standing nigh
To take a drink should I be dry.
From care and sorrow quite exempt
I went to sleep and thus I dreamt:

I thought the room was in a flame,
And Liberty's bright Goddess came.
Her form the Deity expressed,
In all her radiant charm confessed.
Not mighty Jove who from above,
Descending with the queen of love,
Could boast more dignity and grace,
Or add one beauty to her face.
Struck with that great and glorious sight,
I shrank aghast with dread affright;
My trembling limbs numbed with fear,
While backward rose by bristled hair.

But soon the Goddess silence broke
And thus majestic sweetness spoke:
"Have you a man that's formed to please?
Who speaks with grace, writes with ease?
A person fitted for the task,
Whose noble soul ne'er wore a mask?
One who the people will consent
Shall be our next great president?"

To the Goddess I replied with ease,
"Pierce is the man that's formed to please."
"I grant," said she, "that's very true.
Do give great Franklin Pierce his due."

Pleased with what the Goddess spoke,
In joyous rapture I awoke.
I awoke and found my darling theme
Bright with prospect, though a dream.

By William COPPEDGE, #366317
Written on the night prior to the election of
Franklin Pierce to the presidency of the United States.
This COPPEDGE served under Whitty 1790, under Gen. Wayne 1794 and under General Harrison 1812-1813. Luckily the original manuscript of the above poem was preserved and in possession of his great grand daughter, Miss Minnie FREEMAN, Edgar Springs, MO.

The next four poems were written by Amanda Ellen Sally, dau of John A. and Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally, and granddaughter of Henson COPPEDGE of Spring Creek, MO.

**MY BIRTHDAY**

Eighty-two years ago to-day
I came crying for a home
With John and Margaret Sally,
They were joyous when I came

Two noted guests were present
On that reception day:
T'was Aunt Amanda Coppedge
And Dear Aunt Ellen Ray.

Dear Grandma Coppedge was my nurse
She watched o'er me day and night,
And afterward I proved to be
Her comfort and delight.

Poor weakly little creature
She loved me just the same.
They called me Amanda Ellen
And that's a lovely name.

I was small at the beginning
But growing day by day,
I started on life's journey
And yet I'm on my way.

Dark clouds have oft o'er shadowed
But vanished with the light;
A pathway strewn with roses
Has been my walk through life.

AMANDA E. FREEMAN
Oct 14, 1937

**MY WEDDING (Mar 7, 1875)**

Sixty-two years ago today
I became the happy bride
Of whom I first learned to love
As we stood there side by side.

God joined our hearts, we joined our hands
As we were truly one,
With pleasure beaming in our hearts
Far brighter than the sun.
The noble and the brave were mine,
My happiness complete,
All other pleasures were to me
As bubbles on the deep.

A wreath of flowers, a little glove
Is all I have to see
In memory of the happiest day
In all this life for me.

Could I recall one moment brief
The pleasure that was mine,
The ties of love, the solemn vows
Most sacred and divine.

But one short year had passed away
When death and sorrow came,
It thrust a dagger through my heart
And there it still remains.

Since then I know just what it is
To faint away and die,
And to regret, to wake again,
Only to weep and cry.

I have a witness in my heart
That's known by God and me,
That I'll be his and He'll be mine
Through all Eternity.

By Amanda E. Freeman
(In memory of the marriage of
R. D. Freeman and Amanda E. Sally)

**GINNY SUE**

I know a little lady
I call her Ginny Sue
She's a little beauty
With eyes of lovely blue.
She's started on life's journey
But what her walk will be
Is unknown by earthly creatures,
We'll have to wait and see.

It may be strewn with roses
Or thistles may appear,
The end far in the distance
And yet it may be near.
God only knows the future
Of his children — old or young.
All we can do is watch and pray,
Dear Lord, Thy will be done.

From Grandma Freeman
To Ginny Sue Clemmons,
Dau of Ballard and
Madge (Lenox) Clemmons.

POEM TO DONALD, MARY ANN AND LYNETTE BISSETT
CHRISTMAS 1937
(Written by their Great Grandmother Freeman, age 81.)

Three little great grandchildren, how are you today?
In my imagination I think I hear you say,
Next morning after school is out, in spite of rain or storm,
I am going to Grand Father's house, sure as I was born.
I know that they'll be waiting, standing by the gate.
I'm longing for those good old hugs, Boy! I can hardly wait.
I want to see the cats and dogs, and Harry at the barn,
I'll help him do the feeding, give the horses hay and corn.
I wonder what Old May will think; if she has not forgot,
She knows when Sonny saddles her, she's going to have to trot.
I want to see dear Uncle Ike, I know he'll be so glad
For me to see how big he feels since he is someone's Dad.
I think it is kinda funny that he gets so much joy,
In thinking he's a father, when he's just Grandfather's boy.

I wish you'd hush, said Mary Ann, and let me talk awhile,
I'm going with you on this trip, just sure as I'm alive.
I want to see Grandfather, Grandmother just the same,
They'll jump up and down and clap their hands, they'll be so glad I came.
They'll have supper ready, the table widely spread,
Fried chicken legs and all things good stacked up high as my head.
I'll help to wash the dishes, I know that I'll be good,
I know I won't be naughty, I wouldn't if I could.
I want to see the Craven Kids running down the hill,
We'll have a splendid frolic and all laugh fit to kill.
I'll go to Grandma Freeman's house, she is pretty anyway,
Though her face is full of wrinkles and her hair is very gray.
I want to see Aunt Ginny and her little baby girl,
I know it is the sweetest thing ever in this world.

But, Hark! another voice; think it must be Lynette,
I'm going to Grandmother's house, I'll find her cabinet,
I'll pull out all the drawers and open wide the doors,
The knives and forks and spoons I'll scatter on the floor.
I may get a little scolding, a little spank as well,
They'll be sorry they did it when I begin to yell.
Hush, you romantic prattlers, you know not a word you say,
Would you leave me and Daddy and all three run away!

By Amanda (Coppedge) Freeman
Poem written to Roy J. Oldham by his wife, Claire C. Oldham, on their fiftieth wedding anniversary (1974).

To ere is human
To forgive is divine
But for Fifty years, folks?
That's a mighty long time!

Walking together is romantic, I suppose,
But for FIFTY years on your tippy toes?

Many folk claim that
Dining together provides a romantic mood.
But for FIFTY years
On another person's favorite food?

Outings, it's claimed
Keep a family together.
But for FIFTY years
In all kinds of weather?

"Congratulations on your FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY!"
all our friends say —
But bring on the gifts, Folks,
Someone has to pay!

Claire (Cowan) Oldham, dau of Travis J. and Mattie E. (FREEMAN) Cowan and granddaughter of John R. and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN. A more serious poem by Claire C. Oldham:

IN RETROSPECT

When we grow old and feel we're all alone,
Our thoughts dwell often on our childhood home
Where the family would gather around the hearth
To pass the evening with stories and mirth.
The company of loved ones, in memory, so dear,
Seems now to surpass anyone who is near.
And it seems to us that time so long ago
Is, by far, the best anyone could know.
We condemn present indifference, with all haste and fuss
Without realizing the greatest change is us.
If we were as innocent as in that olden day,
We would enjoy life now in much the same way!

The following poem by Marcella (Cowan) Hatcher (Mrs. Creel W.), dau of Travis J. and Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan, Philadelphia, PA. Marcella is granddaughter of Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN.
Tears are often close to laughter;  
Hearts may break while voices sing;  
Lips may jest to hide a sorrow  
Lest to others sadness bring.

An original poem written for Dorris A. Leeper when she was born March 1933 and was on a gift card enclosed in a baby spoon and fork. This was signed: Your Uncle David, underneath was written: From your Uncle David and Friend Gladys. The “Uncle David” is David Cowan, son of Travis J. and Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan and grandson of Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN. “Friend Gladys” has been David’s wife 50 years.

It isn’t a blanket and it isn’t a ring,  
It isn’t fine, it’s just a THING,  
Is it a dog or is it a cat?  
Oh! My, no! It isn’t that!  
It is just a gift you will use soon,  
A little fork and a little spoon.

Of all the things a little girl can own,  
A good appetite is the best that’s known,  
So here is something to let you know  
That I will always love you so!

PHEBE ANN

I broke a heart once long ago  
And saw blue eyes cry tears,  
And thus I’ve known a dozen girls  
In half as many years.

With each I’ve had my share of fun  
And so I knew them all.  
I did not wish to break a heart  
Nor did I want to fall.

And so it was with the last little girl,  
The expense was all her part,  
We had our fun and she learned to care  
And she paid with her own little heart.

And as we parted I held her close  
And she was sweet as could be,  
And she said some day you’ll meet a girl  
Who can break your heart for me.

“For your sake kid,” I answered her  
“I’m sorry you couldn’t have won,  
But as for breaking my heart is concerned,  
That’s something that can’t be done.”
Then one day I met a girl
In the usual sort of way
She stopped for just a moment or two
These few short words to say:

I'm giving a party at my house tonight
I'd like to have you attend,
And then in a moment the girl was gone
And I was alone again.

And to that party that evening
I knew that I would go.
I felt my heart as it pounded so hard
When it should have been beating so slow.

Now as far as breaking my heart is concerned
I know one girl who can
She lives in the heart of the Cookson Hills
And her name is Phebe Ann.

Buddy Cowan

THE COON HUNTER AND THE KID

Now, I reckon I've been a most fortunate character
Just about all my life,
Cause I have some really great parents
An I got me a pretty fair wife.

We own three pretty good youngens
And if I may elate,
I'll break right down and tell you the truth
And to tell you the truth they're great.

Now, I think I've hunted the best hound dogs,
That ever have been born
Up and down those rivers and creeks
And through those fields of corn
From the South in Old Oklahoma
To the West in Washington State
Now most were pretty fair tree dogs
But I've owned one or two that were great.

But, if I could not train these here hound pups,
I would sure give it up
Because you can't catch those wild raccoons
With a little ol' wild green pup.
Now it is just plain satisfaction
As most hunters will agree
To quit blundering around in the black jack brush
And head straight to the old dog's tree.
That I have lived a most happy life,
Again they will agree,
But the greatest thing that ever happened to me
Is a little ol' kid called Jennifer Leigh.

By Buddy Cowan

"Buddy Cowan" is Clyde Lenox Cowan, son of Travie and Mary Etta Cowan and grandson of T. J. and Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan and great grandson of Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN.
PART TWO

FREEMAN and NEXT of KIN
KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS
and
NUMBERING SYSTEM

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ca - about</td>
<td>p - page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M - Mother</td>
<td>cen - census</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F - Father</td>
<td>dau - daughter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B - born</td>
<td>US - United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D - died</td>
<td>Twp - township</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co - county</td>
<td>Dist - district</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bur - buried</td>
<td>unmar - unmarried</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar or mar - married</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Roman Numeral — Indicates the family generation, beginning with I, the Immigrant

Arabic Number — Each one of the family beginning with the immigrant is given a number.
Imagine having no surname! All of the "Johns" would just be "John" and all of the "Marys" would be "Mary"! What a mess! Centuries ago there were no surnames and possibly no need for but one name. Only given names were used and sometimes occupations, dwelling places or descriptive names were attached for identification. Example: John the Baptist, James of Sherwood Forest, Francis of Assisi the Italian Monk (1182-1226), Queen of England and Ireland Mary Tudor called "Bloody Mary," (1553-1558), or the Empress of Russia Catherine II, called "Catherine the Great," (1762-1796).

The Romans of the ancient world were the first to use one name plus a family name. The Italians and French were next to "add a name"; however, in France only the ruling class made this distinction. England had no surnames until William the Conqueror took the Island and gave land grants to his followers. The land owners then imitated the French nobility and called themselves by the names of their newly acquired estates. Thus, family names were introduced into England. It was several generations before English common people had more than one name.¹

As the population increased and it became confusing to identify a particular family when they moved from one area to another, a related surname was chosen. Generally, the choice was from four categories: (1) local topographical features near their dwellings, or local birds or animals, (2) father names, mother names, or colors; (3) occupational names, and (4) personal characteristics, nicknames or pet names. Examples of each group: Hill, Lake, Forest, Woods, Duck, Swan, Fish, Bear, Johnson (John's son), Allison (Alice's son), Green, Brown, Grey, North, South, Norton, Southern, Weaver (Mary the Weaver), Shepherd (John the shepherd), Long, Short, Jumper and thousands of others. Today most names can be traced to the origin, and FREEMAN is no exception. This name is a combination of two meaningful words: FREE and MAN. It means exactly what it says: a free man and not a serf, slave, or man with a title.

The name FREEMAN is almost as common in this country as Jones or Smith and when the given name of John or James is added, it becomes even more common. This is true back to the colonization of Virginia, Massachusetts, or Pennsylvania. Many of the FREEMAN women to whom I talked and who knew our family from an earlier time, have said our Freemans were Scotch-Irish who came to the New England states or to Boston. They migrated to Virginia and some settled for a generation or two in Tennessee.² This search has extended over a period of 12 years, and many names have been found but few traced to our Virginia, North Carolina or Missouri FREEMAN family. One professional researcher thinks our line might well be of the Edmund FREEMAN of the Sandwich Islands and the Massachusetts FREEMAN of the Mayflower descendants.³
Extensive study and research have been made of the earliest Baptist Churches of New Jersey. On one passenger list from the ship "Abigail" which sailed from London in 1635 were: Elizabeth FREEMAN, age 12, listed beside Alice FREEMAN, age 17. Several paragraphs later: Edward FREEMAN, with Elizabeth FREEMAN, age 35, Edmond FREEMAN, no age given, and John FREEMAN, age 15.

JOHN FREEMAN AND JAMES FREEMAN

I-1 Tradition states JOHN FREEMAN, Baptist minister, came into Albemarle or Lunenburg (later Bedford) County, VA, about 1748. Information from the FREEMAN descendants in Smith Co., TN, indicates that the first FREEMAN in Bedford Co., VA, came from Massachusetts or New Jersey into Pennsylvania and later into Virginia.

II-2 James FREEMAN, born in Bedford Co., VA, about 1754, was listed as a son of the First John FREEMAN (above) and was also a Baptist preacher. Bedford County was organized in 1753-54 and named Bedford in honor of John Russell, Fourth Duke of Bedford, who held positions of State 1721-1757. II-James FREEMAN, son of I John, of Bedford Co., VA, bought 242 A in Bedford Co. and made his will 22 Aug 1822 (probated July 1828), wherein he listed "wife Frances" and named his children. The FREEMAN children in the will have the same names as the list contributed by Mrs. Susan Cotes, Jackson Hts., New York, NY, 11307. Mrs. Cotes received the FREEMAN names from Mrs. Christine Harris, Stillwater, OK, who is a descendant of B. D. FREEMAN, oldest son of III-John FREEMAN of Roane Co., TN.

Issue of James and Sarah FREEMAN of Bedford Co., VA.

III-3 John FREEMAN, listed by some searchers as the John who went to Roane Co., TN, and was our ancestor.


III-5 William FREEMAN mar Sally Parker 26 Oct 1798. David Parker, John Parker (father and brother of Sally) and James FREEMAN, (bro of William FREEMAN) gave consent. This FREEMAN family found in Macon Co., TN and moved to MO in 1826.

III-6 Richard FREEMAN mar Cathrine Hutts 21 Nov 1808. He was administrator of the estate of James FREEMAN, deceased, of Bedford Co., VA. On 15 Aug 1835 sold 108 A. to Peyton Foster and later transferred same to Bernard Garret. Died in Bedford Co.

III-7 Jesse FREEMAN mar Sarah Aliff 19 Apr 1804 and was dead when the father made his will in 1822.

III-8 Thomas FREEMAN was in Smith County, TN in 1826.

III-9 Moses FREEMAN in TN in 1826.

III-10 Jane FREEMAN mar Ezekial Dowdy 7 Aug 1787, James FREEMAN Surety.

III-11 Mary FREEMAN, dau of James and Sarah FREEMAN, mar William Robertson July 1795, with James FREEMAN Surety.
III-12 Anna FREEMAN mar 2 Nov 1795 to Daniel Clyburn, James FREEMAN Surety; moved to Smith Co., TN.

III-13 Elizabeth FREEMAN, dau of James and Sarah FREEMAN, mar Owen Hutts 3 Nov 1795.

III-14 Sarah FREEMAN mar George White 27 Feb 1809. Confirmation of this mar by Mrs. Harold Kyle (Ann P.), researcher for Southwestern Virginia Genealogical Society of Roanoke, VA. 18

III-15 Frances FREEMAN mar Arthur Robins 20 Feb 1812; mar (2) William Glover or Glovier 2 May 1820.

III-16 Millie FREEMAN mar Willis Arthur 20 June 1821.

III-17 Peggy FREEMAN mar Leonard Hutts 30 Sept 1828.

On 24 July 1802 James FREEMAN bought 107 A for the sum of 133 pounds current money of Virginia from Samuel Mitchell and Peggy, his wife. 19

On 2 Jan 1816 Sarah FREEMAN, wife of James, relinquished her dower of a tract of land sold by James FREEMAN to Jeremiah Wade. Signed by Jabez Leftwich and Sam'l Mitchell. Entered into record at the Bedford Co. courthouse 22 Jan 1816. 20

James FREEMAN in his will mentioned: to my son John FREEMAN I give one share and all he has ever received of me to him and his heirs forever — to the children of my son Jesse, dec’d; — to daughter Jane Dowdy — to dau Mary Robertson — to my dau Ann Cliborn etc — to dau. Elizabeth Hutts — to my daughter Frances Glovier etc. — to my daughter Milley Arthur in addition to what she has had and devised, I give 1 share etc — to my dau Peggy FREEMAN who lived with my wife so long as she is single I give etc. — And as to my daughter Frances’ (her) first husband borrowed a horse of me and never returned him, I consider it in place of giving her a horse etc. — Jeffery Robertson and “my son” Richard FREEMAN as executors. 18 Aug 1822. Proved July 28, 1828. 21

On 23 Apr 1774 James FREEMAN bought from Charles Lynch and Robert Cowan, attorneys for Thomas Pleasant and Thomas Pleasant, Jr., 242 A. on Falling Mountain in Bedford Co., VA. 22

The U.S. census schedules of Bedford Co., VA:

No. 609 — James O. FREEMAN age 32, carpenter; Minerva age 33; Patsy Jones age 75; Ann E. FREEMAN age 12; Martha FREEMAN age 9; Patrick FREEMAN age 7.

No. 292 — Garland FREEMAN age 40, farmer $1500; Himaties (?) FREEMAN age 37; Stephen FREEMAN age 14; Cath.-- FREEMAN age 13; Gus FREEMAN age 10; Nancy FREEMAN age 8; Walker FREEMAN age 6; John R. FREEMAN age 4; Sarah FREEMAN age 2.

No. 912 — Eliza Reynolds age 60 years; Clara A. age 23 years; Amanda M. FREEMAN age 19 years.

No. 485 — ? FREEMAN age 37, farmer; Eliza FREEMAN age 30; El. FREEMAN age 6; Harriett FREEMAN age 4; Sally FREEMAN age 2; Mary FREEMAN age 1 yr.

No. 293 — Thomas B. FREEMAN age 55, farmer $1500; Eliza FREEMAN age 51; no family.

Reasons for accepting as fact that our John FREEMAN in Roane Co., TN was the oldest son of II-James FREEMAN and wife Frances of Bedford County, Virginia; and grandson of I-John FREEMAN:

1. In the 1850 U.S. census of Roane Co., John gave his age as 78 born in
Virginia (B ca 1772).

2. During those years it was customary for the oldest son to be named for the paternal or maternal grandparent and the 2nd son for the maternal or paternal name not used on the first son. John FREEMAN of TN was named for his Grandfather John FREEMAN. Our Tennessee John named his first son: Basil Davis (B.D.) FREEMAN for his wife’s father and the second son was named James for (possibly) John’s father.

3. Families were usually large in that day and generally there was a son named for the father and most always daughters named for the grandmothers. Sure enough! John FREEMAN, the first in TN, had a son — 4th or 5th child — named John A. FREEMAN and he and Susan (his wife) named one daughter “Sarah” — possibly for John’s mother and one daughter “Frances” — possibly for Susan Ann FREEMAN’s mother, Frances Davis.

4. Another factor bearing evidence of John FREEMAN of TN being the son of James FREEMAN, the Baptist minister in Bedford Co., VA: our John was listed among the prominent Baptist laymen in East TN in 1802.²³ In Dec 1802 the Tennessee Baptist Assoc. was organized by delegates from 19 churches in the Holston Association. The church founders were originally from Virginia and North Carolina. There were 11 ministers and 21 “prominent laymen” who helped form this Tennessee Association. Matt FREEMAN Cowan, our Mother, always said she thought her great grandfather was a minister, perhaps “prominent layman” substituted for a minister!
CHAPTER XVIII

JOHN FREEMAN, "PROMINENT LAYMAN"

"-----Go thou and proclaim the kingdom of God!" Luke 9:60

As early as 1760, white men were making trips on the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers.\(^1\) The Indians had their villages along the waterways and most white men who passed through the area of the present counties of Knox, Roane, Hamilton and other East Tennessee lands came in contact with the native Cherokees.\(^2\) By 1768 "outsiders" were bringing their families from Virginia and North Carolina to the beautiful hills and valleys of East Tennessee where they cleared the land in the Valley of Watauga, built cabins and established a trading post on the Holston River. The Indians, because of their environment, were tough, adventurous, and had a sense of humor. The frontier sharpened the wits of the white men who chose to move in, was a liberal education for those who were ready for such a life, but was ruthless and oftentimes tragic for those who were careless or lazy. In 1772, about the time John FREEMAN III was born in Virginia, the small group of pioneers who came early to Tennessee were known as the "Watauga Settlement" and wrote laws governing their community. John Sevier and four other men were chosen as a commit-tée to govern, and the families settled down to establish the first churches, first schools, and the second newspaper West of the Allegheny Mountains.\(^3\) The homes of these brave and far-sighted settlers were primitive, with no closets, no windows, and often dirt floors. But as they prospered, the settlers built two-room log houses with "dog-trots" (open hallways) between the rooms. The more affluent no longer had the cabin walls covered with clothing hanging on nails; they added closets, windows, puncheon floors, porches, and a loft for the extra beds — sometimes they went to this loft by way of outside stairs or ladders.

Knoxville was settled in 1786 by James White, a staunch but quiet Presbyterian from Iredell County, NC, who came down the Holston and French Broad Rivers. This settlement grew rapidly because of the perfect site and by 5 Nov 1791 the first issue of the Knoxville Gazette was put out. The settlers who came early were a proud people and recognized only God as their superior. Many pioneers could not read or write, and books were weighty to carry, but the Bible was important and it is likely one came with each family who settled East Tennessee in 1790.

More and more white men came into the land owned by the Indians. In 1792 a Fort was built at South West Point on the confluence of the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers. The land from South West Point (now Kingston) to the settlement on the Cumberland, now Nashville, was claimed by the Cherokees. The territorial legislature of Tennessee wanted to build a road to connect the two settlements, but the Cherokees felt the white man had no right to cross their land. When the first ferry crossed the Clinch River near the Fort, Indians were standing on the West bank and demanded a toll be paid before they could land.

The road caused numerous conflicts, and the Tennessee General Assembly recognized the correctness of the Cherokee claims and tried to
make lasting contracts and treaties with the Indians. However, North Carolina had claimed the land because Tennessee had been under the jurisdiction of this colony from time to time, and their claims seemed justified to the No. Carolina governing body. The land at the foot of Cumberland Mountain and also where the town of Rockwood was built, constituted a part of Grant #209 owned by two men from No. Carolina. When the road was begun across the Cherokee land, homemakers poured in from the Carolinas, Pennsylvania, Virginia and other colonies, and all came with land grants in their possession from North Carolina. Some of these grants were earned by government service, some purchased from veterans, some from land speculators, and many

Signatures of John Freeman, Bassel Davis and Briten Davis on a petition to State of Tennessee asking that a new County (Roane) be formed from the County of Knox, 15 July 1799.
from dishonest sellers who had no grants at all. They came riding in ox-drawn covered wagons, heavy farm wagons, or drawing crude sleds. The fancy dressed gentlemen came riding blooded horses; farmers, peddlers, and merchants walked; and those who were too poor to own horse or oxen but had a family, came with their possessions on their backs or pushed loaded wheelbarrows. Everyone seemed to be moving westward in Tennessee. It is likely the Davis family was among the people who journeyed from North Carolina, and the single man, John FREEMAN, III. may have been with those from Virginia.

III-3 John FREEMAN was born in Virginia. Why did he leave parents and family to travel to the frontier, and why did the Davis family leave No. Carolina? Possibly it was to get the cheap land which they heard was available, or to get away from the excessive tax imposed in their respective states to help pay for the costly Revolutionary War. For John FREEMAN, it might have been to help carry the “missionary work of the church” to the frontier. Three Virginia counties border Northeast Tennessee: it was not too far from Bedford Co., VA to Greene, Hawkins or Knox County. Tennessee, and John FREEMAN could readily have ridden horseback to the Tennessee area from the Virginia country. 4 The fact that John FREEMAN was mentioned in Chapter 22 on Church Organization in the French Broad-Holston Country leads me to believe he was prominent in the affairs of the early Baptist Churches in East Tennessee. He was not mentioned among the ministers but among the “prominent laymen” and was included among those who did not approve of drinking, card playing and dancing. Any “unnecessary gossiping” was considered grounds for “churching” members. In fact, the statement was made that the ministers, laymen, and members of the Baptist Church (in Knox Co.) were law-abiding citizens in their community.

The petitions, marriage records, deeds and tax records bear evidence of the close association of John FREEMAN and the Basil (Bazzle) Davis family in Tennessee. In 1797 the name of this FREEMAN and that of Basil Davis were among the signers of the petition to organize Roane County from a part of Knox and Blount Counties. Roane was organized 29 Sept 1801 and the first county court was held December 1801. 5 On 28 Jan 1804 John FREEMAN married Sucky Davis (Susan Ann or Susanna) in Roane County with Bazel Davis, Bondsman. 6

The first County Court Minutes of Roane Co. had the following: 7

Stephen Haynes vs John FREEMAN, 18 Nov 1802. John to answer Haynes of a plea of trespassing with damage of $200. Third Monday, Sept 1803, defendant in above case did not appear and judgment given plaintiff. John FREEMAN on jury 3rd Monday March 1804. John FREEMAN on jury 3rd Mon March 1806. 8 Sheriff ordered many men to attend court at Kingston, TN; among those were Bazel Breashear, Brittain Davis and John FREEMAN. Third Mon Mar 1805, John FREEMAN, jury foreman and #9 Brittain Davis. In Court Minute Books 1805-1807 and Books 1808-1812, many names listed for jury duty in Roane County, Tennessee. Among those names were: Bazel Davis, Henry Davis, William Davis and John FREEMAN.

An unusual document on record in an Estate Book of Roane Co., TN, dated 1811 is given here and the reader will draw his own conclusion. 9 An article of agreement between Basil Davis and John FREEMAN: -----know all men by these presence that we Basil Davis and John FREEMAN both of the county of Roane and state of Tennessee, are held and firmly bound unto

— 101 —
each other in the Just sum of six hundred dollars, for failure to pay to the ful-
filler the conditions of the above obligation then the sd Bazzel is to make a
deed to the place where he now lives as he has from John Smith T., the
above FREEMAN is to make the same sort of one to the place he lives on to
said Davis and then the above obligation to be void and of none effect, other-
wise to remain in full force and effect — signed 23 Sept 1811 by Bazzel Davis
X (his mark), John FREEMAN. The witnesses: Brittain Davis and William X
(his mark) McRoberts (end of document). This transaction was proved by
oath of Brittain Davis and William McRoberts and admitted to record July
1818 (the year Bazzel Davis’ estate was settled).

In 1812 those settlers who lived South of the French Broad and Holston
between the Tennessee River and Big Pigeon River were asked to pay a
special tax to help defray cost of the war. On 22 Sept 1813 a petition was cir-
culated which asked that leniency be extended the signers because they were
drained of their last cent and found it utterly impossible to contribute their por-
tion of tax. John FREEMAN was among the signers of this document.10

The name of John FREEMAN appeared on the tax lists of Roane Co., TN
from 1814-1821. Each year tax was levied on 213 or 225 A. located on Mill
or Mud Creek. In 1818, 60 acres of land were admitted to the tax records to
John FREEMAN from Bazzle Davis. (“Roane Co., TN Tax List 1814-1821”
pages: 5, 90, 128, 156, 183, 210, 219 and 277).

The pioneers of Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and the Carolinas often
made their own whiskey, wine or beer.11 However, the taverns held a promi-
nent place in the lives of the early settlers. It was the “Men’s Club” of that day.
These inns, taverns or ordinaries were warm, happy places where the traveler
or local settler found cheery fires, hearty food, and drink. It was a place to ex-
change views and gossip and where locals visited the travelers and gleaned
news from far-away places. Sometimes the taverns were built near the
meeting houses although the ministers did not approve of them. The Davis
men might have frequented such places, but I have a feeling that John FREE-
MAN and his sons rarely went inside. These meeting places were often
located on major roads or trails and the walls were covered with sale notices,
auctions and military orders. Frequently the inn keeper had to read the letters
or notices for the unlettered patrons. The prices were regulated by law, and a
full meal was 12 pence and a quart of beer was a penny. Some of the drinks
served in the taverns were:

Black strap: rum and molasses; Grogg: rum and water; Toddy: rum, hot
water and sugar stirred with a toddy stick; Flip: strong beer, sugar and a jill of
rum stirred with a loggerhead (a loggerhead was a hot iron poker — usually
heated in the fireplace); A yard of flannel was a pint of ale, plus eggs, sugar,
cinnamon and rum.

Standing proudly on the old stage road between Knoxville and Wash-
ington, TN, was Brice’s Tavern. It served three presidents: Jackson, Polk and
Johnson. According to tradition, it was built by James T. Armstrong following
the Revolutionary War. There it stood for many years — serving the weary
travelers. In 1856 N. B. Price acquired the inn and the land, no other owners
have come to light. It was situated on the Old Rutledge Pike in East Ten-
nessee and most likely the Davis and FREEMAN men passed it often. This
tavern burned in Feb 1961; it is sad that it was not preserved as an historic
landmark.12
Little is known about Susan Ann “Sucky” (Davis) FREEMAN except she was one of the three daughters of Basil Davis and wife Frances Davis, born about 1785 and was 19 years old when she married John FREEMAN in 1804, Roane Co., TN. Susan was about 13 years younger than her husband. They lived in Roane County all of their married life and reared a family of seven boys and two girls. She must have been a strong advocate of “family” because the names given several of her boys and one of the girls were for those in her “Davis” family. She was the wife of a man who owned land, was prominent on the county jury almost yearly and who left her all of his worldly goods when he preceded her in death. She undoubtedly had love and respect from her family. According to land records and the settlement of her husband’s estate, many of her children moved away from Roane Co., before Susan’s death which occurred sometime before 1857.

In the 1850 U.S. Census of Roane County, Sarah E. FREEMAN, age 19, and Frances Pugh, age 34, were in the John FREEMAN home with their parents. On 2 Feb 1853 John deeded to Frances Mooreland, of Roane Co., TN, $100---65 A. described as: begin in hollow above the spring head where said Frances now lives--- to parsimmon near the old sweet water road--- to a point on top of Sheep Ridge--- to Samuel Alexander’s corner. Witnesses: Joseph M. FREEMAN (possibly son of James FREEMAN, deceased), A. M. Hankins, and E. M. Cooly. The signatures were verified in court by A. M. Hankins and E. M. Cooly on 13 Oct 1853.

John FREEMAN made his will 20 Aug 1853 and died sometime before the first Monday of Feb. 1854 when the will was produced in Kingston, Roane County court, TN, certified and admitted to record. He left everything: “household and kitchen furniture--farming and working tools--all the grain including corn, wheat, oats and the present growing crops--all livestock of horse, cattle, hogs and the land I now own--to my beloved Susan Ann FREEMAN during her life and at her death to be sold on one or two year credit and equally divided between the eight heirs” following was the sentence: “I consider that Frances Moreland has her part”. This must have referred to the land given to Frances 2 Feb 1853. The eight heirs mentioned in the will were named: B. D. (Basil Davis), heirs of James FREEMAN, deceased, Silvester FREEMAN, Littleton FREEMAN, John A. FREEMAN, Thomas FREEMAN, S. E. Moore (mar to Sarah FREEMAN) and Britton (Brittain) FREEMAN. (Frances Mooreland made the 9th child). John Mooreland and Susan Ann FREEMAN were appointed executors. Witnesses: Presley L. Amos and Samuel Alexander.

To those readers who have written repeatedly for a description of the land on which John FREEMAN and “Sucky” lived so many years: the descriptions given in the records are so archaic that we were unable to locate the farm with the assistance of county officials (1977). The County Assessor thought it was under water because of the lakes in the area. The description: (1854) “4th Civil District of Roane Co., TN, 170 Acres beginning at a white oak thence North 33 East to Best Corner thence with said Best Line through the Lane to his corner then South 74 West to a Post Oak then South 21½ West 140 to a pine then South 47 West 41 poles to a Hickory at Spences Corner then a straight line to a black gum then a direct line to the beginning.”

There were Baptist Churches in Rhode Island as early as 1636 and somewhat later many Baptists in New Jersey. Woodbridge, named for a stream north of the city, is in Middlesex County and New Brunswick is Coun-
There is a FREEMAN AVE. or St. from Amboy Ave under the New Jersey Turnpike where it becomes Carteret Road. No one knows the origin of the name but it is agreed that it is an old trail or road.

After considerable study of census records, the following birth dates seem feasible: Basil D. FREEMAN B ca 1805, James FREEMAN B ca 1807, Silvester FREEMAN B ca 1809, Littleton T. FREEMAN B ca 1811, John A. date unknown, Thomas date unknown, Sarah FREEMAN B unknown, Britain FREEMAN B 1818 or 1816, and birth date of Frances FREEMAN unknown.
The name “Davis” is important in the COPPEDGE-FREEMAN lineage because John FREEMAN of Roane Co., TN, mar Susanna “Susan” or “Sucky,” daughter of Basil “Bazel” Davis of that county. This is usually considered a Welsh name and is almost as common as FREEMAN, but fortunately for the researcher, the Davis men in our line were given distinctive given names while John, James, William or Thomas were used in the FREE-MAN families.

Basil Davis was in Knox Co., TN, with wife Frances by 12 May 1798, at which time their dau, Rebecca, mar Nathaniel (Nathan) Eldridge with bondsman William Davis. Basel had children who were B in NC about 1773 and 1785, but no account of his marriage has been found in that state. Few records of marriage bonds dating before the Revolution are in existence in the Carolinas. After much searching, Basil Davis’ records were found in Caswell Co., NC, in the Piedmont area along the Virginia border, and deeds registered there document his move to Tennessee.

Caswell Co. was created from Orange Co., NC, in 1777, but many of the records were destroyed during the Revolutionary War, including deeds and court minutes of the 1769’s and early 1770’s. No tax lists are available after Jan 1755 until Caswell was organized. Another problem which existed for those searching was caused by the Granville Proprietary District. The Crown would not issue land patents to anyone because Lord Granville had exclusive rights to issue all land patents in the northern part of NC, including Caswell County. At the death of Lord Granville in Jan 1763, there was so much litigation between his heirs and creditors that the land office was closed, and no patents were issued until the war terminated the proprietary claims in 1778. This resulted in countless families settling in this area, but no names show on surviving documents until 1778 or later.

Basil Davis had settled in Orange Co., NC, by 1774. A record of the division of this county into districts mentions “Basin Davis” when describing the boundaries of Dist. 6; this particular district later became Gloucester Dist. of Caswell Co. The first 1776 tax list of Gloucester Dist. of Caswell Co. shows: Davis, Bassel, 1 taxable poll and 151 Acres. The land on which he was taxed was apparently an unpatented “improvement” on which he intended to file a claim when the law allowed.

On 28 Aug 1778 Basil entered his claim to 200 A. on the waters of the South Fork of Country Line Creek, including the improvements he bought of Miles Goforth, and this was issued 3 Mar 1779. The chain carriers for the survey, who often are found to be relatives, were Thos. Jones and Richd. Carlan. On 1 Jan 1779 Basil Davis made another entry for 200 A on Country Line Creek which was not issued until 18 May 1789 but was surveyed 21 June 1786 with chain carriers William Austin and Jas. Barker. It is likely this
patent involved a re-survey of lands claimed in the earlier patent since the tax or deeds did not account for a second 200 Acres.

Many records in NC for militia service were destroyed and no muster rolls seem to have survived. No military records of Basil Davis have been found.3

Basil lived near the border of Gloucester and St. David's Dist. and a "Bazall Davis" was taxed in Gloucester Dist. in 1780 and "Bazal Davis" along with Jonathan and Henry "Davise" in 1781. The 1782 tax records show:

- Davis, Jonathan: 0 A. 0 slaves 0 horses 5 cattle
- Davis, Bazewell: 250 A. 2 slaves 2 horses 7 cattle
- Davis, Henry, Sr.: 200 A. 0 slaves 4 horses 7 cattle
- Davis, Henry: 320 A. 1 slave 4 horses 6 cattle

In 1784 poll tax was reinstated for white male, age 21. Gloucester Dist.:

- Davis, Bosell: 250A. 1 white poll 1 black poll
- Davis, Jonathan: 200 A. 1 white poll 0 black poll
- Davis, Henry, Sen.: 200 A. 1 white poll 0 black poll
- Davis, Nicholas: 0 A. 1 white poll 0 black poll

Tax list from St. David's Dist shows:

- Davis, Henry, Jr.: ? A. 1 white poll 0 black poll

(The record clerks had a terrible time spelling Basil!)

Basil did not appear on any tax list in North Carolina thereafter. He may have been the "Basil Davis" shown in Washington Co., PA, in the U.S. Census of 1790 and the notation beside his record was: "in Alleghany County, PA, from Washington Co., PA."4 In 1790 Frances Davis was shown in Lincoln Co., NC (page 115). In 1800 and 1810 a Littleton Davis was in Worcester, MD.5 Basil and wife Frances had a son Littleton, so it is possible that the Davis and Littleton had some connection.

The records are proof that Basil was in Tennessee when he sold the land in Caswell Co., NC---specifically the patent which was issued 18 May 1789.6 The records of this transaction read in part: "This indenture made 20 Dec 1796 between Bazzel Davis of Jefferson Co., TN of one part and Henry Davis, Jr. and Robert Mitchell both of Caswell Co., NC of the second part. The said Bazzel Davis for two hundred and fifty pounds Specie sold to Henry Davis, Jr. and Robert Mitchell a certain tract or parcel of land in the county of Caswell on the waters of the South Fork of Country Line Creek being an Entry and Survey granted to said Bazzel bearing the date 18th day of May 1789---- beginning at a white oak William Auston's corner---- containing by estimation 200 A. Signed by Bazzel Davis (His mark) and witnesses: Joseph Lauhan and Joseph Hains." (Marks were often used in addition to signatures and did not necessarily mean the individual could not sign his name.)

The above account places Basil in Jefferson Co., TN, in 1796. Jefferson and Knox Counties were formed from parts of Green and Hawkins Counties in the year 1792. Jefferson lies East of Knox County. Roane Co., TN, was formed from parts of Knox and Blount Counties in 1801. Among the names of those who signed a petition to divide Knox Co. and to form Roane were: Basil Davis, John Davis, Brittain Davis, William Davis and John FREEMAN, son-in-law of Basil Davis.

On 17 Apr 1781 in NC, a bond was issued for marriage of Jonathan Davis (possibly brother of Basil) to Mary Auston with Basil as bondsman.7 This bond
is shown herein because it apparently has Basil’s signature. The bond and the sale of Basil’s land to Henry Davis Jr. provide clues to their relationship. It seems highly likely that our Basil was eldest son of Henry Davis Sr. — one of Basil’s oldest sons was named Henry.

Using the known dates, Henry Davis Sr. was probably B in the 1720’s and came to Orange Co., NC, in the 1760’s or 1770’s when the records were destroyed or lost. He appears on the 1777 tax list of Caswell Co. in St. David’s Dist. with 120 A. and two taxable polls. This same name first appears in the land grants making an entry for 187 A. on the waters of Jordan Creek, surveyed 29 July 1784 and issued 23 Sept 1785. Chain carriers for this survey were Moses Pierce and Bazzel Davis. Information listed above shows he was taxed in Gloucester Dist. in later years. Henry Sr. sold 21.4 A. on Jourdin (Jordan) Creek to Samuel Browning 31 Dec 1788. Robt. Mitchell, who was also a joint purchaser of Basil’s land, was likely a son-in-law of Henry Sr. On 8 Sept 1798 Henry Davis Sr. sold 106 A. for $212 to James Hughes. No disposition was found for the remaining 60 or so acres Henry paid tax on in 1777.

Henry Davis Sr. made his will in 1798 but did not name his five children. Will: “I give and bequeath Mary Norman Davis my Dearly beloved wife etc---- and ordain my beloved wife Mary to pay unto each of my children Sons and Daughters, five Shillings Sterling within one year after my Deceased. Dated 25 Oct 1798. Signed: Henry Davis (his mark) Witness: Anthony Harlon, Andrew McClury. Proven July 1799. Executrix qualified.” After the proof of the will, no further record of the estate, and no probate record for the widow Mary Norman Davis, were found. There were many records of the NORMAN family with DAVIS family in Maryland but no one seemed to connect with our Henry and Mary.

Mr. J. B. Butcher, Cary, NC, has done considerable research on the Davis family and from the above records he suggested the following might be the Henry Davis Sr. issue:

1- Basil Davis B ca 1740-1750.
2- Henry Davis Jr. B 1755-1760, taxed in 1782 and over 45 years in 1810 U.S. census.
3- (perhaps) daughter Margaret, wife of Robt. Mitchell.
4- Jonathan Davis B ca 1759 (first on tax list 1781) mar. Mary Auston 17 Apr 1781 with Basil Davis Bondsman. Last appearance on tax roll in Caswell Co. 1785.
5- Nicholas Davis likely B ca 1762, first taxed in Gloucester Dist. 1784.
6- Cornelius B ca 1763, first taxed in St. David’s Dist. 1785.

For further search it is known that many of the settlers of this area of NC came from the Chesapeake Bay including Maryland, Northeast VA, Delaware and Southeast Pennsylvania. There are Mitchells in Maryland and Delaware area and “Goforth” is common in Maryland. The Davis family was numerous and ancient in Worcester and nearby Dorchester Co., MD — dating back to the 1660’s. A Nathaniel Davis of Somerset Co., MD, made his will 23 Nov 1741, proved 10 Mar 1742, in which he named his sons William, John, Nathaniel and Littleton. (There is that Littleton again!) and son-in-law Robert Dukes. Nathaniel appointed his brother, Joseph Davis, as executor but he renounced on 18 Mar 1742. Witnesses were: James Martin, John Dennis Sr., and Lydia Eldes. The surname “Norman” appears in Culpepper and Middlesex Counties, VA, and indexed wills in Maryland are:
George Norman, will in Baltimore Co. 1697-8.
Christopher Norman, will Dorchester Co., 1726.
Nicholas Norman, will Anne Arundel Co. 1769 — it is possible this is Mary (Norman) Davis line: Henry Davis Sr. and wife Mary (Norman) Davis named a son Nicholas.

Several members of the Davis family appeared in court or were summoned into court to settle their differences with their neighbors. The amounts in question were not often of great consideration but on one occasion the dollars seemed excessive.

1803 a summons for Bazzel Davis vs Rece Gullick — case number 110 in Roane County court.11
June 1804, case #138, Summons for Bazzell Davis to answer charge of trespass, damage $1000 to Reese Gullick. Same paper: a bond — Reese Gullick, Samuel Eblin, John Hankins bond unto Bazzell Davis 19 Mar 1804.12
Case #197, June 1809, State vs Basil Davis — Bill of indictment by Grand Jury.13

1808 in Roane Co., TN, Bazzle Davis and Brittain Davis were listed in Capt. Rather's Co., in the state militia.
In 1814 Bazel Davis paid tax on 100 A. located on the Tennessee River.14
1815: Record of Land admitted to registration: William H. Davis to James Alexander 146 A., Brittain Davis to Moses Burton 30 Acres, Brittain Davis to John Hankins 50 A., Bazzel Davis to Brittain Davis 30 A.15

Basil Davis died before 27 Mar 1819 in Roane Co., TN, and son Alfred and wife, Frances, were administrators of his estate. In the records at Rockwood, Roane Co., TN, a deed shows: this indenture made 8 Aug 1818 between Alfred and Frances Davis, Admin. of Bazel Davis deceased of the one part and John Freeman of Roane Co. of the second part — this instrument deeded 130A to John Freeman and also 60 A. to John Freeman. In describing the lines of said land, Jeremiah Best and Thomas Spence were mentioned. The document was signed by Alfred and Frances Davis. Witnesses: Robert Cardin, Britain B. Davis, Archelius Vaughn and William Vaughn. Clerk: Henry Breazeale and John ? (not legible) “Register” for Roane Co., TN: John McEwen.16 In the final settlement of the Basil Davis estate, his children were named: Rebecca Eldridge, Littleton Davis, William Davis, Susan FREEMAN, Brittain Davis, Henry Davis, Nancy Hankins and Alfred Davis.

1-Rebecca Davis mar Nathaniel Eldridge in Knox Co., TN in 1798: Bondsman William Davis. They were living in Overton Co., TN, in 1819 when final property settlement made.17
2-William Davis mar Betsey Roberts 27 Mar 1802 in Roane Co., TN. Surety: James Hankins.18 William Davis was in Montgomery Co., TN, in 1819 when property settlement was made.
3-Susanna “Susan” or “Sucky” Davis B ca 1785 in NC19 mar John Freeman in Roane Co. 1804.20 Susan mentioned as “wife” in John Freeman will. This couple named several of their children for those in the Basil Davis family. Example: Basil Davis Freeman called “B. D.,” Littleton Freeman, Brittain Freeman and Frances Freeman.
4-Brittain Davis B in NC ca 1773.21 Brittain Davis was in the home of John B. Davis age 29 and wife Sarah Davis in 1850. John and Sarah had 2 children — John age 5 and Mary C. age 3. Brittain gave his age as 77 and birth place North Carolina. Just below Brittain’s name in this household
was Elizabeth Davis age 72 born in Virginia — undoubtedly, this was Brittain Davis’ wife. This son of Basil Davis served as Constable in Roane County 1814-1823. Brittain and wife had one daughter, Fanny, and on 9 Dec 1820 she married James Stults; Surety: Brittain Davis. They were married by Thomas Stockton, J.P., in Roane County, TN. 22

23 Oct 1823 Briton Davis appeared in court in Roane County, TN, in answer to complaint of White Moor, Asignee of George G. McCoy, for debt due on note; Judgment for $11.15. Date of note: 12 Oct 1820 for sum of $10.00.

5-Henry Davis, listed in property settlement of Basil Davis estate in 1818-1819, Roane Co., TN, married Elizabeth “Betsy” Miller, dau of Henry Y. Miller and Martha Wiley Miller on 16 Oct 1811. 23 Surety: Basil Davis. Henry Miller made a will in which he listed a wife and 11 children; Betsy was shown as having married Henry Davis. 24

Roane Co. Count Records, case #781: Henry Davis vs Phillip Goins on 4 June 1813, commissioned by J.P. to examine Littleton Davis on behalf of Henry Davis.


7-Nancy Davis mar William Hankins 31 May 1811, Surety: James McMullen. William Hankins’ name appeared in the family names during the settlement of the Basil Davis estate in which Alfred and Frances Davis were executors. Hankins appeared in behalf of wife Nancy (Davis) Hankins.

8-Alfred Davis mar Betsy Breazeale, daughter of Woods Breazeale, on 25 Nov 1811 with Surety: William Hankins. Betsy B 1789. Woods Breazeale from Edgecombe, SC, came first to Knox Co., TN, then moved to Roane Co. between 1794-1805. Roane County, TN, land records indicate Alfred Davis and David Breazeale owned adjoining property. Alfred Davis, Brittain Davis, and Nancy Hawkins were living in Roane Co., TN, in 1819 when Basil Davis’ estate was settled.
CHAPTER XX

BAZZLE (BASIL) D. AND SILVESTER A. FREEMAN

"Let brotherly love continue..." Hebrews 13:1

IV-18 BASIL DAVIS FREEMAN, son of John and Susan Ann (Davis) FREEMAN, B ca 1805, Roane Co., TN, and grew up on a farm not far from his Davis relatives. On 31 July 1827 he married Elizabeth "Betsy" Fortson, dau of Stephen Fortson who died before Betsy's marriage. Elizabeth was B in Virginia. This couple was married by Minister Austin Hogard. Some history of the Virginia Fortson family taken from court records of Roane Co., TN: Stephen Fortner died intestate leaving the following named heirs: Stephen Fortner, William Fortner, Patsy and Samuel Brookins, Betsy Fortner who since the death of the father married a certain Davis FREEMAN, Adeline Fortner, Mary Ann Fortner, and Charles Fortner. All of the ones named resided in Roane Co., TN, except William who lived in Alabama and Samuel Brookins and wife Patsy Fortner in Davidson Co., TN. Charles was a minor when the father died and Elizabeth Fortner, wife of Stephen, was appointed administrator of her late husband's estate on 26 July 1824.

On 21 Jan 1833 Robert Breazeale deeded to Basel D. FREEMAN 200 A. of land in Roane County described as: from post oak on Robert Burk's line to a black oak marked by Breazeale and FREEMAN with a stake on the line of a 1000 A. survey formerly owned by Drury W. Breazeale, hence a line to George Pickles. Signed by Robert H. Breazeale. No witness listed. It is likely B. D. and wife Elizabeth "Betsy" FREEMAN lived on this land.

In the Roane County December Court 1833 records, several pages were devoted to describing litigation on the payment of an old (possibly outdated) note between Hotchkiss and Fortner. Deposition was taken from B. D. FREEMAN and wife Betsy Fortner FREEMAN. These records: In 1822 Stephen Fortner, Betsy's father, when moving from Virginia, encamped near Major Houston's about one-half mile from the land in question. Stephen Fortner and family were at Maj. Meade's near the camp on Sunday — Jared Hotchkiss and son, Hezekiah, came and tried to sell Fortner land. Stephen Fortner was drunk and had been in such a state for weeks and months previous. Hotchkiss left on Sunday but returned to the camp the next day — Fortner was still drunk but went to see the land — they sold it to him although he was too drunk to see it — John C. Young told Hotchkiss it was wrong to trade with a drunk man — Jared Hotchkiss got $600 Virginia money down, worth $675 in Tennessee money, 2 horses for $80 and a note for $320. Land not worth $300. Fortner continued drinking until his death a short time afterward — respondent believed Jared Hotchkiss gave his son, Claibourine, the note. The family moved into a house which was on the land.

Several pages are devoted to the note collection and Hotchkiss cheating Fortner in a condition when he was not responsible for his actions.

On 3 Jan 1834 Bass'I D. FREEMAN of Anderson County, TN, deeded to James Lacky of Roane County, TN, 200 A. of land in Roane County bearing the description of the land Basil acquired from Breazeale the previous
year. Signed: B. D. FREEMAN. Witnesses: Charles (X mark) Fourson (likely Fortson), and James T. Houston.  

About 1848 this FREEMAN migrated with friends and family to Wright Co., MO, and settled in the area which later became Webster County, MO. The following item about B. D. was sent to me by Susan: Apparently Elizabeth (Fortson) FREEMAN died about 1862-63 after which Basle left Webster County for a few years, then reappeared in the 1880 census with a wife named Sarah who was born about 1831 in Tennessee. Basle and Sarah had a daughter Ardella B about 1865 in Illinois.  

Bazel D. FREEMAN died in Webster Co., MO, 1883.  

Issue of B. D. and Elizabeth FREEMAN:  

V-27 William B. FREEMAN, B 1828 in TN.  
V-28 Emily FREEMAN, dau of B. D. and Elizabeth FREEMAN, B ca 1831 and on 28 Dec 1865 mar James Newton.  
V-29 John FREEMAN, son of B. D., B 4 Jan 1833 in TN. He moved with family to Missouri and settled near Seymour. In 1852 he left the state with a group to go overland to the gold fields of California. They were three months enroute. He spent 15 years in the West and much of the time in the mercantile and livery business as well as mining for gold. In 1865 he returned to Missouri via Nicaragua, New York City, and St. Louis and settled in Webster Co., where he farmed and traded in livestock. In 1882 he entered the mercantile business in Waldo, MO, and kept at this for two years, then moved to Seymour where he owned and operated a General Store. In Dec 1865 John mar Mrs. Elizabeth C. (Amick) McMahan, dau of Lorenzo and Cynthia Amick and widow of Abraham McMahan. John and wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.  

Issue of John and Elizabeth (Amick) McMahan FREEMAN:  

VI-71 Lorenzo D. FREEMAN  
VI-72 Mary M. FREEMAN  
VI-73 John T. FREEMAN  
VI-74 Robert J. FREEMAN  
VI-75 Laura M. FREEMAN  

V-30 James FREEMAN, son of B. D. and Elizabeth FREEMAN, B 1835 and married Martha Matilda Gallaher in Webster Grove, MO, on 31 July 1866. They moved to Cook County, TX, where one of their daughters, Dollie Belle FREEMAN, was born and married a “Harris.” Christine M. Harris is granddaughter of James Henry FREEMAN and great granddaughter of B. D. FREEMAN. James H. FREEMAN died at Marietta, Indian Territory.  

V-31 Mary FREEMAN B 20 June 1837 TN, mar Jesse M. Cox 17 May 1860. She died 18 Nov 1914 at Springfield, MO. This was grandmother of Susan (Cox) Cote.  
V-32 Susannah FREEMAN B TN 16 Dec 1839, mar Alex J. Young; D 6 Aug 1896.  
V-33 Elizabeth FREEMAN B 5 May 1842, mar Wesley D. Davis, died Feb 1920.  
V-34 Stephen FREEMAN B TN ca 1843.  
V-35 Adaline, B TN, mar Charles Golother, B 1845.  
V-36 Hobson FREEMAN, son of B. D. and Elizabeth (Fortson) FREEMAN, B 1849 or 1850 in MO.
Issue of B. D. and 2nd wife Sarah:

V-37 Ardella FREEMAN B in IL, mar ? Kennemore.

IV-20 Sylvester (Silvester) A. FREEMAN, son of John FREEMAN and Susan (Sucky) Davis, B about 1806 in Roane County, TN. On 13 Dec 1828 he mar Anna Eblen and the bondsman was Ellis, Surety William Eblen. 13 Anna was B 1810 in TN. 14 Silvester had a family of eight when he moved from Tennessee to Missouri where his sons and daughters married and lived out their lives in Wright or Webster Counties, MO. “Sil” and Anna lived near Mansfield. He died there and was buried nearby on Bryant Creek. In 1962 Cousin Tom FREEMAN, Oma Craig, and my husband and I visited his gravesite.

Issue of Silvester and Anna FREEMAN:

V-38 Columbus M., B Roane Co., TN about 1829.
V-39 John A. FREEMAN, B about 1831 in TN.
V-40 William, son of Sylvester and Anna FREEMAN, B about 1834, TN.
V-41 Sarah Adeline FREEMAN, dau of Silvester, B 22 July 1837, mar Jessee Woodward Atkisson in 1858, Wright Co., MO. Two of their sons, David and John, were killed by Ben Abeshire in a family feud. The Abeshires were neighbors and supposedly a fine family. The Atkisson men were deputies in the sheriff’s department and, according to rumor, had roughed-up Ben Abeshire when he was just a boy. No record of the outcome of the feud. 15

Sarah Adeline FREEMAN and Jessee Atkisson had ten children: Mary Elizabeth, Nancy Catherine, William Joseph, John, Susan, Nettie, Jessee, David, Sarah Pernecia and James “Jim.”

VI-76 Mary Elizabeth Atkisson B 1859 or 60, D 1944 in Wright Co., MO.
VI-77 Nancy Catherine Atkisson B 11 June 1864, mar 15 Oct 1888 in Wright Co., MO, to Henry Fry as his second wife. Died 21 Jan 1939 in Wright Co., and was the grandmother of Mrs. Doris (Fry) Cox, Stafford, MO. In July 1861 Henry Fry enlisted in the Union Army. He was in Co. B, 1st Tennessee Infantry, served 2 years and received a medical discharge. He and both wives were members of Cave Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Roane Co., TN, and was a deacon in Wolf Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Wright County, Missouri.

Children of Nancy C. Atkisson and Henry Fry:

VII-127 Evans Fry, B 28 Dec 1891, Mansfield, MO, mar Ollie Key on 2 May 1915. Lived at Mountain Home, MO.

VII-130 William McKinley Fry, B 27 June 1898, Wright Co., MO, mar Ethel Marie Deaver 16 Aug 1923, D Spring-
field, MO, 9 Oct 1934.


**VII-132 Thomas David Fry**, B 3 Sept 1902, mar (1) Hazel Hires on 2 Mar 1924 at Mansfield (2) Jessie (Tankersley) Rogers 21 June 1942, Springfield, MO.

**VII-133 Robert Fry**, son of Nancy Catherine Atkinson and Henry Fry, B 9 Dec 1905, mar Oma Gann 5 Feb 1924 at Hartville, MO, lived near Mansfield.

**VII-134 Smith Fry**, B 1 May 1908, mar Hazel Williams 5 Apr 1931 at Mansfield, MO.

**VII-135 Jacob Jerome Fry** (twin), B 24 Aug 1910, mar Mattie Osborn 21 Jan 1934 at Macks Creek, MO, lived near Mansfield.

**VII-136 Isaac Winfield Fry** (twin), B 24 Aug 1910, mar (1) Fern Marie Brook 14 June 1931 at Mansfield; (2) Etta Delp, Dec 1965 at Springfield, MO. Isaac Fry was the father of Doris (Fry) Cox.

All of the Atkinson and Fry material came from Doris (Fry) Cox,¹⁶ and her material was gathered from Atkinson Cemetery on the Hellum Farm in Wright Co., MO; from the Fry Cemetery three miles NE of Mansfield; Civil War records of Henry Fry; Fry Family Bible; obituaries from local newspapers; pension records on Henry Fry, and 1870, 1880 U.S. Census Records of Roane and Loudon Counties, TN.

(Continuing with children of Sylvester and Anna (Ellis) FREEMAN)

**V-42 Martha C. Freeman**, fifth child of Silvester and Anna and Granddaughter of John and Susan “Sucky” (Davis) Freeman, B about 1841 in TN.

**V-43 Henry Freeman or Henderson**, B about 1844.

**V-44 Susan Freeman**, B about 1846, mar ?? Dill.

**V-45 Frances Freeman**, dau of Silvester and Anna, B about 1848 and married ?? Deavers.
CHAPTER XXI
SONS OF JOHN FREEMAN III, JAMES, JOHN A. AND LITTLETON

“One generation passeth away and another generation cometh----”
Ecclesiastes 1:4

IV-19 JAMES FREEMAN, son of John and Sucky (Davis) FREEMAN, about 1807 in Roane County, TN, and grew up on a farm located along the creeks and rivers of Eastern Tennessee. James was the second child of the family and assumed responsibility early in life. There are three dates given in Roane County Marriage Records (1801-1855) for the marriage of James to Achsa Ponder (or Axey Ponder) and I submit all three: 17 Oct 1821, 17 Oct 1824 or 17 Oct 1826. On each given date James Johnston, JP, performed the marriage. In the 1850 U.S. Census of Roane Co., TN, Achsa FREEMAN was listed as 42 years of age.\(^1\) James enlisted in Company “D”, Fourth Tennessee Infantry in the Mexican War. This was the Regular Tennessee Volunteers, Roll of Knoxville, TN. In filing for a re-instatement of her widow’s pension, Achsa states James was a Captain in the 4th Regiment. After James was discharged he was never very well but no record has been found of his having been wounded in service. He died in Roane County, TN, 26 Feb 1849.

According to Roane County Warranty Deeds in the courthouse at Kingston, TN, on 14 Mar 1843, James gave title bond to Albert S. Lenoir on 160 Acres of land.\(^2\)

On 8 June 1866 Achsah (what a terrible time everyone had spelling this name) appeared before the 2nd Dist. Court in Roane Co., TN, and declared she was same Achsah FREEMAN who had been a pensioner on the roll of the agency in Washington, that since 1 Jan 1861 she had resided five miles N.W. of Loudon in Roane Co., on a small farm left her by her husband, deceased, and with her son’s assistance, had lived off the proceeds of this acreage. It is interesting to note she also stated: “I have not in any manner encouraged the rebels or manifested a sympathy with their cause.” The application was made for the purpose of restoring her name to the pension rolls and obtaining a new pension certificate which would enable her to again receive her pension. The witnesses to her claim were: John J. West and Jackson West.\(^3\) One witness stated Achsah and James FREEMAN lived together and reared a family.

James FREEMAN was not living in 1854 when John FREEMAN’s will was probated but the children listed as his heirs were: Joseph FREEMAN, in Arkansas; Margaret FREEMAN, Mary, Earline, Frances, and James K. P. FREEMAN, under 20 years of age at that time.

In the Roane County courthouse in the Direct Index to Warranty Deeds there is listed: Achsah FREEMAN to The Cumberland Basin Petroleum & Mining Co., a lease on 170 acres for mineral rights. Date: 14 Aug 1865.\(^4\)

Issue of James FREEMAN and Achsa (Ponder) FREEMAN:

V-46 Joseph FREEMAN
V-47 Margaret FREEMAN mar Jessie Preston.
V-48 Mary FREEMAN mar Joseph Kolleck.
V-49 Eraline (Earline ?) FREEMAN
V-50 Frances FREEMAN over 21 years in 1854.
V-51 James K. P. FREEMAN, youngest son of James and Achsah FREEMAN, B in March 1844 in Roane Co., (later Loudon County) and attended the local schools. In 1861 when he was 17 years old, he enlisted in Company I, First TN Infantry of the Federal Army, and served until the fall of 1864. He was a sergeant in the service. In 1887 he owned 370 A of land on the Tennessee River about 2½ miles North of Loudon, TN.

In 1868 James married Alice E. Malloy and they had one child. Alice died the same year (possibly in childbirth) and in 1872 James married Mrs. Littleton, formerly Miss Harvey. James P. FREEMAN (notice he had dropped the “K” in his name) and family were members of the Missionary Baptist Church and he was a member of the Fraternal Order of Masons.

Issue of James & Alice FREEMAN:
VI-78 Alice FREEMAN mar ?? Kollock.

Issue of James and 2nd wife, Mrs. Littleton:
VI-79 James H. FREEMAN
VI-80 Emmerson J. FREEMAN
VI-81 Joseph W. FREEMAN
VI-82 Achsah FREEMAN
VI-83 Robert S. FREEMAN, son of James & 2nd wife.
VI-84 Frances FREEMAN
VI-85 Hester

IV-22 John A. FREEMAN, son of John and Susan “Sucky” (Davis) FREEMAN, was born in Roane Co., TN. The date of his birth is not known but in his father’s will he was named fifth in a family of nine children. In 1830 in Roane Co. he was between 20 and 30 years old and in his household there was a female age 20 to 30 years. When this census was taken John A. lived south of the Tennessee River and his brother, B. Davis FREEMAN, lived north of this river, his age between 20 and 30 years. On 21 Mar 1833 a John FREEMAN (not John A.) mar Catherine Eldridge with James FREEMAN, Surety. (This may not have been John A. but a son of James or one of the older brothers).

John A. had moved to Hamilton Co., TN, in 1840 with other members of his family and when the federal census was taken, in the same household was one female age 20 to 30, one male child 5 to 10 years, two female children under 5 years and two males age 20 to 30. One of the males 20 to 30 might have been John A. Living nearby were S. T. FREEMAN — probably Silvester — and Brittian FREEMAN.

On 9 June 1840 in Hamilton Co., Chattanooga, TN, Jesse Morris gave a deed of trust to John A. FREEMAN for land: 28 FRA TP 3, R 3, and other property ¼ sec N W FRA ¼ Sec.

On 26 Jan 1850 (date of instrument) John A. FREEMAN made a deed to Pharoh Denny for 8/124, 80 A., W. 1/2 NW¼, Sec 34, TW 3. This instrument, filed 2 Feb 1850, indicates that John sold his property in Hamilton Co., no record found where he purchased other land. However, he was in Hamilton Co., 14 Sept 1857; it is possible that he returned just to transact his business.
On 14 Sept 1857 in Hamilton Co., TN a record shows John A. FREEMAN filed a petition in Roane County, TN, against Basil D. FREEMAN. Silvester FREEMAN, Littleton FREEMAN, Thomas FREEMAN, Brittain FREEMAN, S. E. Moore and heirs at law of James FREEMAN, dec'd. for purpose of selling the land willed to them by their father, John FREEMAN, dec'd, according to the terms of the will which read “after the death of my beloved wife, Susan Ann FREEMAN,” etc. The attorney for John A. was Sam'l L. Childress of Hamilton Co., TN.12

No records have been found to indicate that John A. FREEMAN moved to Arkansas or Missouri with his brothers B. D., Littleton, Silvester, Brittain, and Thomas. Other families who moved with (or before) the FREEMAN families were Dyche, Churchman, Hyde, McMullen, and many others.

The following information is given to those who wish to verify the material and continue the search.

On 23 Jan 1970 Mrs. Vernal D. Tuttle (Nadine) of Portales, New Mexico, who was a “Miller” before she married (1) Jumper, (2) Tuttle, informed this compiler that she had a certified copy from the National Archives that John FREEMAN, age 48, was on the 1860 census of Montgomery Co., AR, and also a certified copy from the same source of John A. FREEMAN, age 48, on the 1870 census of Dallas Co., TX. She questioned whether John A. FREEMAN was B in 1810 or 1821. (If the above census records of 1830 and 1840 of Roane Co., TN and Hamilton Co., TN, respectively, were accurate, John A. FREEMAN could not have been born 1810.)

Mrs. Tuttle enclosed a 1968 Edition of the “Miller Searcher Index” page 17, also material on allied line of FREEMAN: Item V: “John A. FREEMAN, M.D. B 1821-22 in TN, D June 1871 six miles North of Dallas, Texas, mar 185 Tennesse T His (2) wife, Nancy (possibly Milliken) might have been the dau of James of Virginia. John A. was a physician in his native state and also practiced medicine in Dallas, TX, having moved to the latter place between 1863-1867. His first wife is unknown, and not all of their nine children lived to maturity. Those listed by the first marriage: James M., born 1848 TN, lived in AR, Simon FREEMAN born 1850 TN, lived in Texas, and Grace FREEMAN, married Judge Scott: Rachel born 1857 in TN; John (Jack) B ca 1863 in Tennessee or Texas, doctor in Dallas, Texas; the 18th child was George Washington FREEMAN, B 14 Apr 1868 in Denton, Texas, married 2 Oct 1899 in Dallas Co., Texas and died 22 June 1953 in Ranger, Eastland Co., Texas.” George was the grandfather of Mrs. Tuttle.

(The above sent by Mrs. Tuttle and the sources of materials included as shown.)

IV-21 Littleton T. FREEMAN, son of John and Susan “Sucky” (Davis) FREEMAN, B in Roane Co., TN about 1811, grew up on the farm along the river and on 15 Dec 1834 mar Sarah Leigh McMullen in Roane Co. John Turner was the Bondsman.13 Littleton, (“Lit”) moved his family with brother Brittain, the Dyches, Mrs. Churchman, the McMullens and others, from Tennessee to Missouri about 1848. In 1854 he entered land in Gasconade Township, No 29, Range 15, Section 27. He lived on the land not far from three of his brothers and reared a family of nine children. In 1861 he was on a list of taxpayers in Wright County.14 Littleton FREEMAN was buried at the Antioch Church not far from the homestead where Brittain settled. Children of Littleton and Sarah were: Manda, Angeline, Susan, Martha, Rebecca, Sarah, Samuel, Margaret, and Laura.15
Issue of L. T. FREEMAN and Sarah McMullen:

**V-52 Manda**, B ca 1836 Roane Co., TN, mar Moses White 8 Mar 1855. Moses was B about 1829 in Wright Co., MO. R. Jason White, merchant of Seymour, Missouri was a son of Amanda J. FREEMAN and Moses White.  

**V-53 Angeline FREEMAN** B 1837 in Tennessee, mar Barney Amick in 1860. Barney was B 1836 in Randolph Co., No. Car. and came with his parents to Missouri in 1848. He was a member of the State Legislature from Wright County, MO and after Angeline's death in 1870 he married her sister, Margaret FREEMAN.  

**V-54 Susan FREEMAN**, Littleton’s daughter, B 1838 in TN, mar William T. McMahan Sept 1858. He was son of James and Sarah (Mason) McMahan, native of Virginia and Tennessee respectively, moved to Missouri about 1841 and lived near Seymour in Webster County. Susan was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.  

**V-55 Martha FREEMAN**, B about 1843, mar Ash.  

**V-56 Rebecca FREEMAN**, B ca 1845, mar Newton.  

**V-57 Sarah FREEMAN**, dau of Littleton and Sarah McMullen, B ca 1847.  

**V-58 Samuel FREEMAN**, son of “Lit” FREEMAN, B ca 1848.  

**V-59 Margaret “Meg” FREEMAN**, B ca 1850, and in 1871 mar Barney Amick who had formerly been mar to Angeline FREEMAN, Margaret’s older sister.  

**V-60 Laura B. FREEMAN**, B 1852 in Wright Co., MO, mar Samuel C. Trimble 19 Dec 1872. He was B in Webster Co., MO 9 Apr 1850, son of Judge John C. and Rhoda Proctor Trimble from Kentucky. He lived on a farm until he was 16 years old, then worked at a mill for eight years, worked at a mercantile business in Waldo, MO for four years, then for two years at a general store in Hardwell. After 14 years’ experience in the public he went into the lumber business for himself in Seymour, MO, and did very well. Samuel was a Master Mason and an active member of the Christian Church. Laura was a member of the Baptist Church. This couple had three children:

- **VI-87 Annie Lee Trimble**  
- **VI-88 Fannie May Trimble**  
- **VI-89 Samuel E. Trimble**
CHAPTER XXII

SARAH E., FRANCES AND THOMAS FREEMAN

"...daughters were among the honorable women..." Psalms 45:9
"His sons come to honor..." Job 14:21

IV-24 SARAH E. FREEMAN B in Roane Co., TN, dau of John and Susan
FREEMAN, mar Alexander Moore 13 Oct 1831. She was in the John FREE-
MAN home when U.S. census of 1850 of Roane Co. was taken and was
listed as 19 years old. Alexander and Sarah were married by John Blair, J.P.,
David J. Marshall was the Surety. In the will of John FREEMAN, father of
Sarah, the husband was listed as “Moore” and S. E. Moore (Sarah E. Moore)
was the heir.

IV-26 Frances FREEMAN B in Roane Co., TN, dau of John FREE-
MAN and Susan A. (Davis) FREEMAN, mar James Pew on 14 Aug
1845 with James FREEMAN as Surety. They were married by Pleas-
ant Ponder, Justice of the Peace. James died sometime before 1850 and on
1 Sept 1852 Frances married John Moreland (Mooreland). The Surety was
William H. Baker and they were married by Hamilton Gray, J.P. In the 1850
census of Roane Co., TN Frances Pew was listed in the home of John FREE-
MAN.

In the will of John FREEMAN, John Moreland was appointed executor to
act with John’s wife, Susan Ann FREEMAN (1853). Frances Mooreland was
given a Warranty Deed to 64 A. by John FREEMAN.¹

IV-23 Thomas FREEMAN, son of John and Susan FREEMAN of
Roane Co., TN, was listed sixth among the children in John FREE-
MAN’s will (1853) and was living 30 Sept 1859 when he was named
as one of the FREEMAN heirs.² One historian wrote: “Brittain FREEMAN’s
two brothers, James and Thomas, served in the Mexican War, the former a
Captain and the latter a colonel.” The military service of James FREEMAN
has been included herein but no service record for Thomas has been found.³
CHAPTER XXIII
BRITTAIN FREEMAN

"...in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore..."

Genesis 22:17

IV-25 BRITTAIN FREEMAN, son of John and Susan (Davis) FREEMAN and grandson of Basil Davis and possibly James FREEMAN, was born about 1818 in Roane Co., TN. He grew up playing and fishing along the rivers where the early Indians had established villages long before his grandparents were born. The area of Tennessee in which he lived had been in possession of the Cherokee Indians since 1623 and in Brittain’s time, they were far more advanced in culture than the other tribes. By the time this FREEMAN was grown, many of the Cherokees in the area were prosperous land owners, had lovely homes, owned slaves and educated their children in prominent schools. Some of the Indians had intermarried with the missionaries and had English surnames. They had their own alphabet and in 1828 when Brittain was only ten years old, the newspaper Phoenix was printed in English and Cherokee. Brittain grew up among the Indians who had books and a regularly elected government including a written constitution with trial by jury. The famous John Ross, the Scottish Cherokee who was chief of the Cherokee Nation from 1828 until his death in 1866, had a beautiful home near Chattanooga.

In 1816 before Brittain was born, James Monroe was elected president of the United States. In 1820 he was re-elected for a second term, his administration became known as “Era of Good Feeling” and his greatest contribution to the nation, as considered by historians, was the Monroe Doctrine. This document became a cornerstone of foreign policy. It was in February, 1819, during the third year of Monroe as president, that John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, completed a treaty with the Cherokee Nation which took away all land titles in the state of Tennessee except an area called “Ocoee District,” which the Indians could hold until 1835. The land taken by this treaty comprised about 800,000 A. called “Hiwassee District” and was located between Hiwassee and Tennessee Rivers and the Little Tennessee River. On the first Monday of November, 1820, at Knoxville, TN, this land which had been surveyed in sections, quarter sections and half sections, was sold at public auction. The maximum in one man’s name was 640 A. and he could have 320 A. in the name of each of his children. (It’s easy to guess what happened!) Many whites moved into the “Hiwassee District” before the land was auctioned and were on the poll tax lists. Later these people were listed as paying taxes on the land after the auction.

Brittain FREEMAN records prove he could read and write and it is likely his father had some schooling in Virginia because he was an official of the church. However, the FREEMAN and Davis children did not go to public school because there was none. The public school did not come early nor easily to Tennessee. Private and subscription schools or academies were encouraged and likely the children of our families attended these with the
Certificate of Identity and Oath of Service

STATE of MISSOURI,
County of Greene, 
In this 19th day of July,
W. H. [illegible] personally appeared before me, Peter Apperson, a justice of the peace, and in the cause instituted to administer oaths, writing and for the County and I take upon oath, Brittain Forman, aged 35 years, a resident of Wright County, in the State of Missouri, who, being duly sworn according to law, declare that he is the identical Brittain Forman who was a private in a company commanded by Captain Marsan in the Regiment of Mounted Volunteers commanded by in the war with Florida.

That the Same The Person at Fort Carl Sandeen
was about the 11th day of July, 1837, in the rank of a corporal in the company of the 12th Regiment, and was honorably discharged at Fort Carl Sandeen on the 11th day of July, 1839.

The foregoing of the term of service will appear by the Register and is written above.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he is entitled under the "Act granting bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have engaged in the military service of the United States," passed September 28th, 1850.

By Brittain Freeman. (seal)

For the day and year above written, And I further certify that I believe the said Brittain Forman to be the identical man and served as aforesaid, and that he is of the age above stated. Peter Apperson.

STATE of MISSOURI.

Clerk of the County Court, in and for the County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that Peter Apperson, whose signature appears above, and who at the time of signing, was a justice of the peace, in and for the County and State aforesaid, and commissioned and sworn, that all his official acts are entitled to full faith and credit, and that the foregoing County Court is a Court of Record, having general jurisdiction.

Given under my hand and Seal of Office, at this 2nd day of November, 1852.

[Signature and Seal]

Oath of Service in the Tennessee Volunteers by Brittain Freeman. Date of entry: 11 July 1837. Date of application for land: 17 Feb. 1852.
parents paying for each child. Public schools were termed “pauper” schools and not considered necessary! Strangely, the colleges were provided very early but it was up to the individual to prepare for these any way he could. Washington College was founded as Martin’s Academy before statehood in 1785 and was the first regular school west of the Allegheny Mountains. Blount College, now the University of Tennessee, was established in Knoxville in 1874, and Greenville College was chartered the same year.\(^6\) It was not until 1840 that public education in Tennessee was financed by the state, and then it was not enforced until the 1850’s — after Brittain had moved away. The children of Daniel Boone and Sam Houston went to the log school house, but it was subscription school.

It was not all work and “hard times” for Brittain. He enjoyed hunting and there were deer, rabbits, squirrels, wild turkey, and the migratory birds, as well as doves, pigeons, and quail. If he liked to fish, the nearby rivers afforded ample opportunity. The wild huckleberries, blackberries and grapes grew in abundance. Of course Brittain helped with the stock and farming, and in that state the cash crop was tobacco. Most of the men and some of the women smoked, chewed tobacco or used snuff. Corn whiskey and apple cider were made by those who chose to do so, and the drinking of it was considered by the average man as “an individual choice.” It is likely little “over indulging” in alcoholic beverages was done in the home where Brittain grew up; however, one of Brittain’s sons did drink to excess.

Many social activities were enjoyed in Brittain’s day: house and barn raising were events of neighbor getting with neighbor and everyone working and having fun. At such times wrestling, horse racing and swimming were for the boys, while the girls enjoyed quilting, basket making, weaving and crocheting. Guns were a part of the life of both women and men in Tennessee, which made for good marksmen in contest or in war.

Because of the isolation caused by rivers and mountains in the hills of Tennessee, music was a part of each pioneer’s life long before any of John FREEMAN’s family was born. Every family had some musical instrument — a dulcimer, banjo, fiddle, guitar, jew’s harp, or harmonica — an individual might play several instruments equally well. The English ballads were brought into Eastern Tennessee and were sung by the family on the cabin’s porch or at night in front of the open fireplace. Some of the songs which date back to the earliest settlers were “The Girl I Left Behind Me,” “Old Gray Goose,” “Cripple Creek,” “Cotton-Eyed Jo,” and “The Preacher Went A’Huntin’.” Unwritten, these were passed down from mother to daughter or from father to son. Some, which trace their origin to the Scottish Highlands or Wales, were very sad and had dozens of verses.\(^6\) Most of the songs told of unrequited love, hardships and death,\(^7\) One of the most popular today which has changed little in words or music: “Barbara Allen.”

One activity I am sure the FREEMAN family attended if at all possible was the Camp Meeting which the itinerant preacher held. This originated in the “Mountain and River” country and was unique to the frontier — not only Tennessee but also Kentucky, Missouri and others. People of this area frowned on paid ministers or an organized church. The Scotch-Irish or British Presbyterians arrived first at the Watauga Settlement in 1777; the Baptists came about 1778 or ’79 and the Methodists shortly thereafter. In the beginning they had “home services,” then graduated to “Protracted Meetings” and finally “Camp Meetings.” They camped on the ground near a water supply.
By 1801, near the time of John FREEMAN and Susan’s marriage, some preachers were drawing crowds of several hundreds. There was action of rolling, singing, dancing, jerking, falling, and yelling. Shouting became general, and reports were that many souls were saved.8

By the time Brittain was seven or eight years old, the Camp Meetings were almost exclusively Baptist and Methodist, with the latter leading in numbers. It was colorful, influential, and powerful, but the Presbyterians dropped out! In the beginning this denomination came on strong but they lost because they believed strongly in education of ministers and would not relax their standards even for the remote frontier. Being a minister in the mountain country or on any frontier was hard work. They were called “saddle-bag preachers” and rode farther than the fur traders, spent more time on the job than most farmers and more hours in the saddle than the hunters. They married couples who had started their families, held funerals for those long dead, and gave advice about numerous things besides preaching repentance and salvation.9

The treaty with the Cherokee Nation which allowed them to hold their land in the Ocoee Dist until 1835 was considered by both Indians and whites as just “another treaty.” The Indians were not quick to release their holdings or to move. However, no one reckoned with the actions of Andrew Jackson! Jackson was born in North Carolina 1767, son of Irish immigrants, and at the age of 13 joined the Revolutionary Militia. He moved to Tennessee and helped write the state constitution and took Tennessee volunteers and defeated the Creek Indians at Horseshoe Bend, in Alabama. In 1814 he gained a reputation by defeating the British at the Battle of New Orleans and in 1818 quelled the Seminoles and outlaws in Florida. Jackson ran for president in 1824 but lost the decision to John Quincy Adams. Unfortunately for the Indians, he ran against Adams in 1828 and was elected the seventh president of the United States. As head of our nation, “Andy” Jackson began at once to push for the removal of the Indians from their homes in Tennessee, Georgia, North Carolina and Alabama. Our interest is not in the noisy debator and duelist Jackson but in the President’s attitude toward the Indians and how it affected the life of Brittain FREEMAN and his family.10

In 1828-1830, Jackson supported the state of Georgia in their treatment of the Cherokees and Creeks and even defied the courts which sought to enforce a law to protect these Indians. Because of Andrew Jackson’s attitude toward the Red Man, he lost friends who were well-known figures in history. David Crockett broke with him because of his cruelty. In May, 1830, when Brittain was only 12 years old, an act of Congress made provisions for the Indian removal, and in June of 1834 a special Indian Territory was established in the Territory of Arkansas.11

At this time there was much unrest among the tribes. Some sold their holdings and moved at once while others signed evacuation papers and with sadness moved to the lands assigned to them. By the end of 1833 only the Cherokees insisted on retaining their lands. Jackson continued to push for the Indians to move and give the land to the whites. First the area was taken by treaty, and now he felt it was time to take it by military force. On 29 Dec 1835, by the treaty of New Echota, the Cherokee Indians of Tennessee surrendered all their land and the government began making plans to provide transportation of the Indians to their new homes in Indian Territory, now a part of Oklahoma.12 Jackson saw that this was carried out on an extensive scale.
Treaty or no treaty, date or no date, of course many of the Indians did not leave the land of their forefathers. Some hid out, many moved in with friendly whites, others continued “life as usual” in their determination to stay. The government set a new date, 23 May 1838, as the time fixed for forced removal from Tennessee, Georgia, North Carolina and Alabama, and on that date began one of the darkest times in the history of our country: “The Trail of Tears.”

These Indians were not primitive people nor wards of the government but an independent people who lived graciously with a culture comparable to those in other states. Many books have been written about the death of the Cherokees by exposure, diseases, neglect and abuse with many trail burials. Historians have written that there were hordes of political incompetents who were given posts of authority which resulted in cruel treatment and unnecessary suffering. There were many political civilians employed — there always are in any government project — and there were great numbers of contractors trying to make as much profit as possible from food, clothing, and medicine contracts, regardless of the discomfort, health or even death of the Indians. One redeeming statement by historians is that the regular soldiers and army officers who helped with the unwelcome duties, showed sympathy and understanding in distributing inadequate provisions that the dishonest contractors and their superiors in Washington provided. This was in contrast to the civilians who were hired.

Many different routes were taken on the move from Tennessee to Indian Territory but an interesting one was of John Burnett who kept a daily journal. They departed Ross Landing near Chattanooga down the Tennessee and Ohio Rivers, then traveled a short distance down the Mississippi. They left the river and went via land across Missouri so they could renew their supply of salt pork, opium, calomel and whiskey — often used for medicine. Their route in Missouri took them through Jackson, Farmington, and Potosi, then not far from Salem and Rolla. They made camp at Meramec River in December and passed near Massey’s Iron Works. Several days later they stopped at Waynesville and camped on the Gasconade River. On they walked through Springfield, south through Monett and into Arkansas near the present towns of Rogers and Fayetteville. Here some turned west to Dwight Mission and others to Fort Gibson, I.T.

Why all this space devoted to the Tennessee Indians and their problems? According to one historian, our own grandfather, Brittain FREEMAN, helped move the Indians from Tennessee and Georgia to the Indian Territory but by the documents listed herein, he did not help move them over “The Trail of Tears.” He may well have been among those soldiers who helped shepherd the Indians who left their homes before the final forced expulsion but not in service during the terrible winter of 1838-1839.

On 11 Jan 1836 in Roane Co., TN, Brittain married Betsy (Betsey) McMullen, minister Elisha Turner. They moved down the river to a farm near Chattanooga, Hamilton Co., TN, where their first child, James Madison FREEMAN, was born 20 Oct 1837.

On 11 July 1837, three months before his first baby was born, Brittain FREEMAN joined the thousands of men who had helped give Tennessee the name “THE VOLUNTEER STATE.” He entered the service of the United States at the Cherokee Agency at Fort Cass, Calhoun, TN, for a period of 12 months. Brittain served in Lindsay’s Regular Mounted Volunteers of Ten-
Tennessee and was a Private in Captain Marrow's Company. The enlistment was signed by Fleetwood.\textsuperscript{16} The Company Muster Rolls show FREEMAN present every month and the rolls signed by: Adams, Hanson, G. Fox, Bradshaw, and E. B. Thompson; and mustered out 12 July 1838 at Fort Cass by Bradshaw.

Tennessee earned its name "Volunteer" the hard way. They fought their way down flooding streams and through the wilderness; they volunteered for service at King's Mountain in the Revolutionary War, Horseshoe Bend and New Orleans in Alabama and the officers frequently had so many volunteers they sent some of them home. When President Polk declared war with Mexico in 1848 and Tennessee's quota was 2800 men, he got 30,000 volunteers from Tennessee — among them two of Brittain's brothers.\textsuperscript{17} Tennessee men were loyal to State, to Country, and to a belief; it was the last state to leave the Union during the Civil War and first to return. When it did secede, the state was divided on the slavery question, and brother fought brother. It is not known why Brittain volunteered when he did. It may have been because he thought he could ease the Indians' lot by helping to accompany them to the assigned land. Or, it may have been he had already decided to move out of the state and hoped to see some of the land to the West if he was assigned to make the trip.\textsuperscript{18}

Brittain and Elizabeth (Betsy) FREEMAN had their second child, Clemantine FREEMAN, about a year after the birth of James M.\textsuperscript{19} Two years after their daughter's birth, Betsy and Brittain had their third child, George Washington FREEMAN, B in Hamilton County, TN. Elizabeth (Becky or Betsy) did not live long after the birth of this baby and may have died in child birth. No record is available on the date of her death, but it is apparent that the McMullen family and Brittain continued to maintain close family ties. Many of the McMullen family moved with or followed the FREEMAN families when they left Tennessee.

On 1 Feb 1842 in Roane Co., TN, Brittain married Nancy Harriett Dyche, daughter of Michael and Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche, who was born 15 June 1817. This marriage was performed by Elisha Turner, Minister. Surety James FREEMAN.\textsuperscript{20} Fifteen days after the marriage in Roane County, on 16 Feb. 1842, Brittain sold 80 acres of land in the Old 10th Dist., Hamilton County, TN, to Joseph Roark. This transaction was recorded in that county on 28 Nov 1842.\textsuperscript{21} Harriett had not been married before, but she married a man with three children and took on the task of rearing this family. When the baby George was about two years old Harriett had her first baby, William Albert, B 18 Nov 1843. The children must have loved her, because in the 1860 U.S. Census of Wright County, MO, the oldest three — and seven of Harriett's own children — were unmarried and at home with Brittain as head of the household.

Records have not been found that indicate Brittain owned land during the six years after he sold the 80 acres in Hamilton Co. and before he acquired land in Missouri in 1848. He must have stayed in Tennessee, because he and Harriett had three children born in Tennessee and the first one to be born in Missouri was John R, who was seven months old in 1850.\textsuperscript{22} Deductions are that he was always a farmer and stockman because he did not live in a settlement when he landed in Missouri but went at once to a farm.

The question which has always been asked about this FREEMAN: Why did he leave the state where his parents lived and why did he move to Missouri?
He may have seen much land to the south and west while he was in service and liked what he saw. It is possible that he was disgusted and disturbed by the treatment of his Indian friends who had managed to escape the enforced move and he wished to get his sons away from such environment. Perhaps he was an individual who liked to keep moving, always seeking cheaper land on the frontier, so he followed in the footsteps of his ancestors who had been traveling west since they left the ship which brought them to America. Several brothers, neighbors, and friends made the move, and likely they were concerned and fearful of the Tennessee future because of the slavery question. Of course there were months of planning and much excitement about the long arduous journey, but Brittain and Harriett made the decision to join the movers. Records show that Harriett’s mother and sister moved, also.

In the interesting history of Missouri we find the Indians were the first inhabitants, then the French settled along the Mississippi River and the Germans in the St. Louis area. Finally the English came. By the time the FREEMAN family arrived, the state had almost passed the frontier stage and was fast becoming an area settled by folks from Tennessee, Kentucky, No. Carolina and Virginia. The Territory of Missouri was established 4 June 1812 and became a state of the Union 1 Aug 1820. It was 28 years later that Brittain bought land within the bounds of a county which had been organized just seven years previously. The route this little band traveled in their covered wagons from Tennessee to Missouri is unknown. Grandpa FREEMAN said he thought they first stopped in Izzard County, AR, but he was not sure. Izzard County was organized in 1825 from Independence County, and records in both counties have been searched, but no FREEMAN, McMullen or Hyde entries were found.23

It was somewhat wooded along the streams where the FREEMAN men settled in Wright County, and although they did not move, by 1855 when Webster County was formed from parts of Wright and Greene Counties, some of them were taken in by Webster County. Life in Missouri was much as it had been in Tennessee with itinerant preachers and camp meetings, log cabins with fireplaces for heat, subscription schools for the children, and people planting orchards and raising chickens, cattle and hogs. The mule was a valuable animal, and during the Civil War, which was about 12 years away — the mule market was very profitable.

In 1848 in Pleasant Valley Township, Wright County, MO, Brittain FREEMAN entered land in Section 1. One of the McMullen men, Littleton and Brazell FREEMAN later entered land nearby.24 Brittain not only had help from his brothers and neighbor to build his first cabin but two of his sons were old enough to be good help. Clemantine, Brittain’s second child, was able to tend the younger children or cook and do housework when Harriett had her babies.

In 1850 there were only 3,387 people in Wright County25 and as it was not a cotton producing area, there were few slaves. History tells us that “slavery” had been a national topic for over 70 years. Missouri came in as a slave state, and the Missouri Compromise had been debated in Congress loud and long. In 1850 Henry Clay proposed a resolution known as “The Compromise of 1850” in which he hoped to settle differences between the North and South. The debates that followed were among the all-time greats. Clay, Calhoun, and Webster were among the most publicized speakers, with Clay warning that secession was not a remedy for the South and its slavery question. As
Brittain learned of the continued disturbances over slavery he must have been grateful that he had moved into a sparsely settled county where there were few slaves. The buffalo had gone from this area of Missouri, but they had deer, some bear, turkeys, beavers, muskrats, foxes, wildcats, and wolves. There were bee trees for honey and plenty of fish in the rivers. Undoubtedly the FREEMAN household was amply supplied with game by the older boys. There were “stills” for those who chose to make corn whiskey for themselves, and apples for cider.

On 17 June 1852 Brittain FREEMAN applied for Bounty Land under the Bounty Land Act of 28 Sept 1850. He had submitted a Certificate of Identity and Oath of Service on 2 March 1852. John S. Phelps was given Power of Attorney to act for FREEMAN, and in Feb 1858 the land was granted to him in Wright County, Missouri.

Did you ever hear of an Orphan Train? Brittain FREEMAN had hardly finished improvements on his farm and settled down in Wright County, MO, and Webster County was one year away from being organized, when the federal government began the Orphan Trains (1853). They started back East and the trains made runs to the West on the existing railroads and carried coaches of orphans age four months to 16 years. In the beginning the orphans were abandoned children from the cities or foreign children whose parents had died or left them wandering the streets of New York or other Eastern cities. As time went on, included were the many who were made orphans by the Civil War. Sometimes the existing orphanages east of the Mississippi were emptied to make room for others who were picked up off the streets or on the wharves in port cities. Nurses, doctors, and aides accompanied the children on the trip, and when possible, families were not separated. It must have been frightening for the children!

How were these children disposed of? They were given away!

The time of the train arrival was much publicized by posters, newspapers, telegraphs, or any available means, and the trains stopped at every town or

This among Dyche/Hyde material and judged to be Nancy Harriett (Dyche) (1) Freeman (2) Coppedge.

Brittain Freeman home near Mansfield, MO (1849-50) showing mortised corners, walls of hand hewn logs made from trees on his land. (Picture by Ed Siever 1966).
village enroute. Those who wanted a child or children met the train and made their selection. It must have been a sad sight to see a ten or 11-year old boy holding the hand of a younger child, waiting in line to be chosen and hoping to become a part of a home where love and kindness were shown. There were no papers to be filled out and signed, no investigation of those making the choice, and no records kept of who the children were nor the names of those who took them away. Some of the boys and girls were later adopted and others just lived and worked for a family, with no lasting ties.

It is known there were children taken from the Orphan Train in Marshfield, MO; in fact, four boys left the train here and possibly others. Some who were chosen in the area lived out their lives in this section of Missouri, married, reared families and were remembered as good citizens. Others drifted to California when they were old enough to leave, but kept in touch with their foster parents. However, there were those who drifted away and no one knew where they went and soon forgot they had ever been in the town or county. One of the four known to have been chosen was orphaned while enroute to the United States from Europe, and the trials as well as laughter because of the language barrier, were long remembered.28

This seems a sad happening in the history of our nation, but perhaps that is because heritage means a great deal to some of us. No doubt the method of providing and distributing the children was better than leaving them on the streets to freeze or starve and abandoning them in the cities where they would have been at the mercy of the criminal.

In 1857-1859 Brittain FREEMAN bought land in Section 6, Pleasant Valley Township #28, Range 15 in Wright County, MO.29 He built a large home and with the help of his sons, built sheds, barn, fences, a storm cellar, and cattle pens and fenced much of his pasture land. Edwin and I visited Cousin Tom FREEMAN and his daughter, Oma (FREEMAN) Craig in 1962. He owned this “Home FREEMAN Place” and lived on it and was very proud to show us the Brittain-Built house, which was being used as a barn, and the ash hopper for making lye. This hopper was in the exact location where Brittain had built it and was in condition to be used any time without repair. We also visited two cemeteries where some of the FREEMAN family were buried.

Brittain’s family had need for a big two-story home. By 1860 the oldest son, Jim FREEMAN, was 22 years old, George 18 years, and Edward 15. All three lived at home, and not one married. This not only gave Brittain good help but made additional work for Harriett and Clemantine because now there were four sons younger than Edward and a baby girl, Matilda Ellen, only two years old.30

Brittain must have felt that a war between the states was inevitable when he moved his boys from “The Volunteer State” to Missouri where he thought the war would not be so close! By 1860 he thought differently. In 1861 Missouri had become a true example of civil strife! The state had become divided into opposing armed forces with neighbor against neighbor and family against family. Many people of Tennessee and southern Missouri were quite strong against secession, but when the first shots were fired and the war began, they grabbed their guns and went off to join the Confederacy. James M. volunteered for six months service in the 7th Missouri Regiment and fought for the Confederacy in the battle of Pea Ridge, AR, a Union victory on 6-8 March 1862. He was Sergt. FREEMAN when he was discharged.
One of the most fascinating family stories which our mother told us and which probably came from Grandpa John Ray FREEMAN, was about the tragic death of Great Grandfather Brittain FREEMAN:

The 22nd of May 1863 dawned clear and cool. Spring had come to this section of the Ozarks, and everyone was ready for it after a long hard winter. Brittain was an early riser and before sunup had been to the barn to care for the stock. The oldest boys had gone to take stock to market, and the younger ones were not yet outside. He stopped to watch the welcome sunlight through the trees and thought how blessed he was to have such a fine, industrious family, no sons killed in the terrible war which was being fought on many fronts, and thankful that his home had not been visited by bushwhackers. He was in a good mood as he entered the kitchen where Harriett was busy preparing breakfast and he voiced his thoughts:

"Here I am only 45 years old, am lucky to have a good farm, fine home, live in the state we chose, and have a loving and energetic helpmate."

Suddenly, they heard someone toward the front of the house calling, "Hello! Hello!"

Brittain went to the door and saw several young men on horseback who immediately asked a few questions then almost demanded to be fed. They were courteously invited inside and reluctantly fed breakfast after which they mounted their horses and rode away. Harriett was terribly frightened and pleaded with her husband to leave or hide somewhere on the farm.

"They'll come back," she said tearfully, "Please go! No telling what they'll do to you. I just know they'll return!" But Brittain, who did not consider leaving, answered:

"Why, I'm not afraid of those young men. They won't harm me and likely won't even return!"

He was wrong! Before Harriett could get a second batch of biscuits mixed and the children fed, back they came.

They called for Brittain to come outside and Harriett, with flour and dough on her hands, followed him through a gate into the fenced orchard where a few old sows were penned. Without a word, a threat or a sign, they lifted their guns and fired as one into Brittain's body. Blood from his wounds splattered on Harriett's apron as he fell at her feet. Nancy Harriett, with the help of the little boys, dragged the body outside the fence so it would not be molested by the hogs. Friendly neighbors came, the older sons returned, and Brittain FREEMAN was buried on 24 May 1863 in Newton Cemetery near Pleasant Valley Church, a few miles from Mansfield, MO.

The story of this murder was repeated around the countryside, but there was a war going on, many murders were being committed "supposedly" because of the war and the men were never caught.

As research was conducted for this COPPEDGE/FREEMAN book, there were almost as many different versions of this murder as there were people interviewed. One said Brittain was home on leave from service in the Confederate army. (Madge FREEMAN and Cousin Tom FREEMAN). Another said Brittain was not shot but was hanged in the orchard and his wife and sons had to release him. (From Martha (Pillman) Wright and I am sure originally from Uncle Jim FREEMAN, who probably remembered correctly.) A final story said Brittain recognized some of the men as former neighbors with whom they had trouble before the war. Regardless of the details, it was another needless casualty of the war between the states and the bloody strug-
gle within the state. A father died and left a widow, eight sons and two daughters — one only six years old.

Harriett continued to live in the home in Wright County, and gradually the older children married and left the farm. William married in 1864, about 10 months after his father’s death, and Jim the following year in 1865. The marriage dates of George and Clemantine are unknown, but John R. married in 1869 and went to Phelps County to live near James because their wives were two of the COPPEDGE sisters. Harriett went often to visit the two FREEMAN boys at Relfe and met L. L. COPPEDGE, father of her COPPEDGE daughters-in-law. In 1870, when Ellen FREEMAN was 13 years old, Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN married L. L. COPPEDGE and made her home at Relfe until her death 22 Feb 1885. She was buried in Relfe Cemetery.

Issue of Brittain and Betsy (McMullen) FREEMAN: James Madison FREEMAN, Clemantine FREEMAN, George Washington FREEMAN.

Children of Brittain and Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN were: William Albert, Edward, Thomas, John Ray, Dotson “Dots”, Marion “Mac,” and Matilda Ellen FREEMAN.

NOTE: Because of two destructive fires at the Wright County Courthouse in Mansfield, no will by Brittain FREEMAN was found and no settlement of property after Brittain’s death.

My sincere thanks to the clerk of Roane Co., TN, 1962. I am most grateful for the assistance of Martha (Pillman) Wright of Spring Creek; Mrs. Ethel Max of Hartville, MO; Valeta Kern Wisuri, 449 No. Ave., Waukegan, IL, whose grandmother was Rhoda Dyche Hyde and sister to our Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN and to Oma (FREEMAN) Craig and her Father, Thomas “Tom” W. FREEMAN.
CHAPTER XXIV
THE DYCHE FAMILY

"And He shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers..." Malachi 4:6

NANCY HARRIETT DYCHE was an important person in this family history because she was mother and step-mother of many of the FREEMANS about whom this is written. She was the daughter of Michael Dyche and Rebecca Churchman who were in Grainger County, TN, before moving to Roane County. Michael probably was born in Rockingham Co., VA, but was the lone Dyche in Grainger County, TN, tax records of 1810. According to Rebecca's application for land on Michael's war record, he was born about 1785 or 1788; evidently a young man starting out in life when he married Rebecca Churchman in Grainger County 11 Aug 1810. (Rebecca's application stated they were married 1809 but Grainger Co. marriage records show it 1810.) Michael was a private in a company commanded by Capt. Jacob Dyche and regiment commanded by Col. Willard Lillard (Lilard) in the war of the United States against Great Britain, June 1812. He volunteered Oct 1813 for three months but served about seven months until honorably discharged at Greeneville in Greene Co., TN.\(^1\) Rebecca stated she was the widow of said Michael, and Catherine Moore made supporting affidavit of the marriage of Michael and Rebecca and also of the death of Michael on 22 June 1846.\(^2\)

The U.S. Census of 1830, Greene Co., TN, p. 187:

MICHAEL DYCHE, HEAD
2 M. under 5 yrs.
1 M. 5 - 10 yrs.
1 M. 10 - 15 yrs.
1 M. 15 - 20 yrs.
1 M. 40 - 50 yrs. including Head
1 F. under 5 yrs.
1 F. 5 - 10 yrs.
1 F. 10 - 15 yrs.
1 F. 15 - 20 yrs.
1 F. 40 - 50 yrs.

DYCHE is a German name spelled "Dek," "Dick," or "Deck," and there were many by that name in Augusta Co., VA. When Rockingham County, VA, was formed from Augusta Co., the Dyches (Decks) were in the new county. The will of Henry Deck of Augusta Co., written 17 Feb 1774 and proved 16 Aug 1774, in which property was given to wife Catherine, lists children as: John, Runamus, (Hieronymus elsewhere). Henry, Jacob. Michael, Charles, Christian, and Catherine Deck.\(^3\)

A significant finding: In Berks Co., PA, Johan Henrich Deck mar Catarina Barbara Froehlick of Tulpehocken, Berks Co., PA, on 29 Mar 1748, and their first two children were: Johannes Deck, baptized 4 Jan 1749, and Hieronymus Deck, baptized 9 Mar 1751. These are the names of the first two children in Henry Deck's will in Augusta Co., 1774, and his wife was Catharine. Another finding: Nicholas Dek came over in the St. Andrew
Galley 12 Sept 1734 from Rotterdam and with him were John Hendk Deck, Johannes Deck, and Anna Barbara Deck. It is possible the John Hendrick Deck on the ship was Johan Hendrick who mar Catarina Froehlich and the same as Henry Deck of Augusta Co., VA.

Henry Deck’s family as listed in will, 1774:

1- John Dyche B 1748.

2- Hieronamus moved to Tennessee about 1805, on tax rolls then. The record-keepers of that day had a wretched time spelling the name and usually ended by recording it as “Runamus.”

3- Jacob Dyche

4- Michael Dyche, son of Henry who made the will, was probably the lawyer who married Susannah Monger and in 1802 was the counsel for the plaintiff in lawsuit Monger vs Monger, wherein they contended Susan’s father had been killed by Indians in Shelby County, KY, where he had gone in the early day and that the extensive Monger holdings should be equally divided among the heirs. The Monger defendants contended that Mr. Monger had been seen after he was supposed to have been killed by Indians, and he had left his property by will to them only (not all the heirs). Lawyer Crossbill was quoted: “Michael Deck is a quack lawyer and common Barrister!” Page 110 of court orders for 1785 mentions Michael Deck of Rockingham Co., VA, in the Court Case of Cravens vs Lanahan, 291; Michael Deck 13 Sept 1816 deposes that he was 58 and raised in the county. He would have been B ca 1758 and could not have been the Michael Dyche mar in 1810 in Tennessee.

5- Henry Dyche, son of Henry who made the will in 1774.

6- Charles

7- Christian

8- Catherine Dyche

Further records of Augusta Co., VA, pertaining to the Dyches (Decks):

1759: land survey listing Henry Deck.

1767: bill of sale for purchases to Henry Deck.

1778: land transaction for Ronimis Deck and wife Margaret of Rockingham County.
1753-1754: tax returns: Harmonious Deck.
1785: marriage: Henry Dick and Gerdrant Preis. The earlier spelling was Preis — already the German younger ones were beginning to Anglicize their names.

1795 on 2 Feb: deceased Henry Deck.
Under Sureties: 2 Sept 1805 Erronemous Deck is about to “remove” to Tennessee.
In Rockingham Co., VA, data (Rockingham formed in 1778):
17 Feb 1793: Mary Deck, orphan, chose Samuel Wilson guardian.
1794: Christian Deck mar Elizabeth Huffman.
1797: Henry Deck mar Jane McCally.
1803: John Deck mar Elizabeth Shiery.
1800: George Congware (Conger) mar Christiana Deck, Surety Renimus Deck.
1797: John Monger to Catherine mar Catherine Deck, Henry “ded” Surety Charles Deck.
Landowners in Rockingham Co., VA, 1789:
Third Civil Dist.: Hyarenomus Deck 256 Acres.
Fourth Civil Dist: Henry Deck 165 Acres.
Fourth Civil Dist: Jacob Deck 70 Acres.
Twelfth Civil Dist: Michael Deck 281 Acres.
There must have been close relationship between Michael Dyche of Grainger and Roane Co., TN, and Jacob Dyche, because Jacob was in Grainger Co. by 1815 and in Roane Co. later. In 1832 there was a Charles Dyche in Greene Co., TN, who applied for a pension because of his service in the Revolutionary War. He stated he was from Rockingham Co., VA, was 68 years old, and came to Greene Co., TN, 27 years before (before 1832).
Many of the Dyche families came to America through Rotterdam. It is possible they were in the Netherlands from 1688 when Louis XIV drove the Palatines from their homeland. It seems likely they were originally in Bucks Co., PA, went into Augusta Co., VA, and from there Rockingham Co., VA, and into East Tennessee. It is doubtful that the Henry Dyche who made his will in Augusta Co., Va, 1774 was the first Dyche to settle in this country. It may well have been his father who was the emigrant. At present there are no records to name which of Henry’s sons whom he listed was the father of the Michael Dyche who showed up in Eastern Tennessee. However, we do have the children of Michael Dyche and Rebecca CHURCHMAN:

1-Churchman Dyche
2-Thomas C. Dyche B 28 Apr 1828, D 4 Mar 1900, mar. Lorinda ??.
3-John Dyche B ca 1826 in Tennessee, moved with family and friends to Wright Co., MO. He mar Anna R. and settled at Overland Park, KS, now a suburb of Kansas City. John obtained quite a tract of land by patent from U.S. government as assignee of Robert J. Turnaw who was assignee of Capt Salvador Salazar. Mr. Salazar was granted the land as bounty for military service in the New Mexico militia during an Apache Indian disturbance. The patent was signed by order of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, dated: 20 Feb 1863. (Olathe County Court Records, Olathe, KS 5 June 1876).

In 1966 a shopping center was on the land John and Anne Dyche had owned, and Meadowbrook Junior High School was located on the site of the
Dyche home. Anne and John were buried in nearby Corinth Cemetery. Maxine Skaggs of Plainview, TX, also of Michael Dyche line, has visited the above sites of John Dyche former holdings and wrote there was also #2 wife. In 1975 William C. Dyche, Niangua, MO, sent a list of 73 names of nephews, nieces, great-nephews and nieces as well as others who shared in the John Dyche estate after the death of Anna. (Correspondence with William C. Dyche and Mrs. J. E. Skaggs (Maxine) of Plainview, Texas.) Among the names was Ellen (FREEMAN) McFarland, sister of our grandfather John R. FREEMAN. Aunt Ellen received 1/40th interest in the sum of $950.85; neither John nor William on this list received anything. The will of Anna R. Dyche was made 20 Sept 1899 and her signature witnessed by Anna Young and I. O. Pickering. John H. Hyde was appointed by Anna as executor of the will. Copy of said will sent to this compiler by William C. Dyche, Niangua, MO. This document lists those to whom bequests were made, and among them it states: "To the following heirs of Harriett FREEMAN, to-wit: William John and Ellen." A copy of the letter dated 10 Oct 1929 from Charles C. Hoge, attorney for the estate of Anna Dyche, was sent to Ellen McFarland of Broken Arrow, OK. Notice was given of the final settlement of the estate of Anna Dyche to be held 14 Oct 1929, but Ellen McFarland was not required to be present. John H. Hyde was the executor and George W. Folmer the Probate Judge.

4-Alexander Dotson Dyche, son of Michael and Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche, B 28 Apr 1832 mar Rebecca Epps who was B 1835.
5-Nancy Harriett Dyche, dau of Michael and Rebecca Dyche, information in detail in Brittain FREEMAN family.
6-Rhoda Dyche, dau of Michael and Rebecca Dyche, B 27 Feb 1815 in Roane Co., TN, mar William I. Hyde and moved to Wright Co., MO. It is believed that when sister Nancy Harriett FREEMAN and family, sister Sarah Belinda Hyde and her widowed Mother, Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche moved from Tennessee to Missouri about 1848 the Hydes came too. Rhoda died 9 July 1857. Rhoda Dyche Hyde was the great grandmother of Ethel Max of Hartville, MO.
7-Sarah Belinda Dyche, dau of Michael and Rebecca Dyche, mar John A. Hyde; moved from Tennessee to Missouri when others in Dyche and Hyde families moved.
8-Julia Ann Dyche, dau of Michael and Rebecca, B in Roane Co., TN, mar Joshua Rippee.
9-William C. Dyche B 1821 in Tennessee, mar Mary Cross who was B in Georgia. This couple died (possibly were killed) about the same time in 1865 and the younger children were reared by their son Robert Kyle Dyche.

Issue of William and Mary Dyche:
A-Georgia Ann Dyche
B-Julia Frances Dyche mar ?? Pepper.
C-Alfred C. Dyche
D-Mary (Margaret?) Dyche mar ?? Black.
E-Robert Kyle Dyche mar Etta Croft from Etowah Co., Alabama.
They had a dau Nanny Velma Dyche who was only 6 weeks old when they moved from AL to Auburn, Texas, in 1881. Nanny Dyche was the grandmother of Elaine Coffman (Mrs. Wesley) who lived in Duncanville, TX, in 1980.5 Nanny Velma Dyche mar a Caddel and was the ancestor of Maxine Skaggs.6
CHAPTER XXV

THE CHURCHMAN FAMILY

"The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him" Proverbs 20:7

CHURCHMAN was an important name in the Dyche-FREEMAN lineage because many of the FREEMANS were given Churchman names. Edward Churchman, father of Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche, was B by 1760. They were Methodists in Grainger Co., TN, and helped build one of the early churches there. Churchman Springs is a landmark in the Southwestern part of Grainger Co., where the Churchman family lived. My husband and I visited the early Churchman home in 1977, and a neighbor told us he thought it was an Edward Churchman who planted the big tree which grew close to the house. The tree was very old and had a huge trunk. A part of it was dead and we could not identify the kind of tree. The house was unoccupied but in fair condition.

Edward appeared in Grainger County tax list of 1799 and also 1810 with 550 Acres of land. The 1799 list was listed by Capt. Coxes Company and taken by Wm Hankins, Esq., and read:

Edward Churchman — 550 A. (no description)  1 white   1 black
Thomas Churchman — 200 A. on Holston River
John Churchman — no land
In the tax list of Grainger Co., TN, 1810:
Edward Churchman: 550 A., 2 M 16-26, 2 M 16-45 and 1 M over 45
Edward Churchman: 163 1/3 A. on Holston R., 1 M 16-26, 1 M 16-45, 2 F under 5, 2 F 10-16, 1 F 16-26, 1 F 26-45

followed by:

Michael Dyche: no land, age 16-26

In the settlement of the Edward Churchman estate there were 10 parts, two of which went to the sheriff and the remaining eight to the following: E. Churchman, Sarah Churchman, Phillip Snider, Michael Dyche, William FREEMAN, William Crawford, E. Tate for the minor heirs of Thomas Churchman, and Haffee for Moses and Malinda Crawford.

The two sons, E. Churchman and Thomas Churchman, were deceased and had minor heirs. The "Sarah" mentioned in the settlement must have been Edward’s wife because the dau “Sarah” had married William FREEMAN and was listed separately.

The marriages of four of Rebecca Churchman’s sisters were:

William C. Crawford B 1803-04, son of English Crawford and Mary (Caldwell) Crawford, mar Matilda (or Mathilda) Churchman on 18 Feb 1824. Matilda was B ca 1804, Tennessee, D between 1860-1870 in Iowa. They moved to Hendrix Co., Indiana. William and Matilda Crawford had a son Allen Dotson Crawford. William, according to his granddaughter, Mrs. D. Gadberry of Olney, Texas, was a fine man who had white hair years before his death. His wife, Matilda Churchman, sister to Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche who was mother to our Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN, was a doctor of the “old school” who rode horseback over the countryside to visit
her patients and believed in bleeding for most ailments. She was tall, very erect, and had brown eyes. Matilda wore a white lace cap every day and smoked a cob pipe, as did most women in Tennessee at that time. She was a good conversationalist.\(^2\)

In Grainger Co., TN, Moses Crawford, son of English Crawford and Mary (Caldwell) Crawford and brother of the above William Crawford, mar Melinda Churchman 29 Dec 1823. Melinda B ca 1805, Tenn. and D 1879 in Indiana. This couple also moved to Hendrix Co., IN. The bondsman was Dotson Morgan, and they were married by David Tate, J.P. The first child of Moses and Melinda (Churchman) Crawford was Edward C. (This may have been Edward Churchman Crawford or just Edward Crawford since it was listed as Edward “C”). Moses Crawford was B June 1801 and died 1847 in Indiana.

William FREEMAN mar Sarah Churchman 21 Mar 1835, Bondsman Daniel Eaton. (Any record of this William FREEMAN being related to our John FREEMAN and wife Susannah (Susan or Suckey) Davis has not been found.) The oldest son of John and Susan was named for Susan’s father, Basil (Bazel) Davis, and carried the full name all of his life, Basil Davis FREEMAN (known as B. D.). His oldest child was William FREEMAN but he was B in 1828. Our John FREEMAN who married Susan Davis in Tennessee, had a brother William just younger than he, but records show he married Sally Parker, and no records show he came to Grainger or Roane Co., TN. However, it could have been his son.

John Hubbs mar Nancy Churchman 3 Mar 1813, Bondsman Thomas Church.

Nancy Hubbs mar Phillip Snyder 7 Jan 1834 (probably John Hubbs died). It is probable that our Nancy Harriett was named for her mother’s sister, the above Nancy Churchman (1) Hubbs (2) ? Snyder.

Thomas Churchman, son of Edward Churchman, mar Margaret Williams on 21 June 1816 and died before Feb. 1837 as shown by the file of the guardian. Mosy Cochrum and Allen Dotson Morgan were administrators of the estate of Edward Churchman, dec., will probated in Grainger County, TN, February term of court 1836. There was one negro slave in the estate, and the administrators petitioned the court for permission to sell in order to distribute the estate equally. Evidently, Nancy Churchman mar (1) James Hubbs (2) John Hubbs (3) Phillip Snyder. James Hubbs’ will probated in Grainger Co., 1813, and wife Nancy was only devisee mentioned. Witnesses to will: John Hubbs and English Crawford.

In the Churchman file there were reports by the guardians of the minor heirs of Thomas Churchman. On 12 Feb 1849 two-thirds of some land had been conveyed by Margaret Churchman, mother of said minors (probably land left to minors by their Grandfather Edward Churchman). The guardians had presented bills for postage for numerous letters to Indiana. It is possible that Margaret and the two children had also left Tennessee for Indiana. On 11 Feb 1842 one of the minors, Loversy P. (Lowry) Churchman, had disposed of his share of property, which indicates he had arrived at legal age.

On 7 Feb 1837 Michael Dike and wife Rebecca Dike, formerly Rebecca Churchman dau and heir of Edward Churchman, deceased, sold to Allen D. (Dotson) Morgan for $100, land as heir of Edward Churchman, dec’d, a part of 475 A. — the place where Edward Churchman died. The said Dyke and Rebecca, his wife, were to have one tenth part of said land.\(^3\)
On 12 Jan 1838 Moses and Malinda Crawford of Hendrix Co., Indiana gave power of attorney to William Crawford to sell tract of land belonging to Edward Churchman, dec’d.

In marriage records of Grainger, Tenn, the following Churchman records appear:

1 Jan 1802 Reubin Churchman mar Margaret Eaton.
11 Aug 1810 Michael Dyche and Rebecca Churchman, Bondsman

Thomas Churchman.

1813 John Hubbs mar Nancy Churchman.
21 June 1816 Thomas Churchman mar Margaret Williams.
1817 Massey Cochrum mar Rachel Churchman.
11 Feb 1818 Allen Dotson Morgan mar Rhoda Churchman.
11 Oct 1823 Joab Perrin mar Rebecca Churchman.
1825 Massey Cochrum mar Rachel Churchman (??).
3 Oct 1829 John Bradley mar Hannah Churchman.
6 Oct 1831 James Wrinle mar Sally Churchman.
10 Nov 1831 Preston Mitchel mar Rachel Churchman.
2 Mar 1835 William FREEMAN mar Sarah Churchman.
29 Dec 1823 Moses Crawford mar Melinda Churchman.
19 Feb 1824 William Crawford mar Matilda Churchman.
CHAPTER XXVI
JAMES MORRISON FREEMAN AND
MARTHA ELLEN (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN
“...a man shall leave his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife,
and they shall be one...” Genesis 2:24

V-61 JAMES MORRISON FREEMAN, oldest child of Brittain and Elizabeth “Becky” (McMullen) FREEMAN, was born 20 Oct 1837 in Hamilton Co., TN, where his parents moved after their marriage in Roane Co., Tennessee.1 Two other children were born to this couple before the death of Elizabeth in 1842. The next year Brittain returned to Roane County and married Nancy Harriett Dyche, dau of Michael and Rebecca (Churchman) Dyche.2

When James was about 11 years old in 1848, Brittain decided to move to Missouri. The McMullens, other FREEMAN families, the Whites, Dyches, several Churchman, and possibly others, joined them and they made the long trip to Arkansas then settled in southern Missouri.3 Some of Harriett’s children were born in Tennessee but most of them came along after the move. Undoubtedly, Brittain felt blessed with eight boys to help with the stock and farming, one older girl to help with cooking, canning and housework and one baby girl for everyone to spoil. Big families were an asset in the 1850’s.

James had attended school in Tennessee and after the long move he went to the local subscription school until he was needed to help his father build a house, barn and other improvements on their farm near Mansfield, MO. It was here in Wright Co. that he spent the next 10 years of his life.4 In 1963 we visited the FREEMAN family who lived on the place which James called home5 and at that time the home looked as if it would stand another 100 years. The barn was gone; the big house was being used as a barn and was partially filled with hay. Tom FREEMAN and his daughter showed us around, and we took several pictures. The ash pit was still in evidence, and we could readily see where the ashes had been dumped and the lye drained off for making soap.

James FREEMAN, Jim or Uncle Jim as he was called, was very helpful with the stock and always went on the trips north when driving cattle, mules or hogs to market. Pulaski County was formed in 1833, long before Jim was born, but Phelps was formed from part of Pulaski in 1857, so it is likely that he drove the stock through Pulaski, Crawford, Franklin and a part of Gasconade Counties long before Phelps, Dent and Maries Counties existed. He passed through this wooded area, saw the streams, the trees, and the prairies, and liked what he saw. In 1859 he was one of the first residents in Edgar Prairie, Phelps County, MO, where he and a partner by the name of Morgadant, owned and operated a general store.6 When the federal census of 1860 was taken, James was in Wright County in the home of his father and owned property valued at $1500.00. That was a considerable amount for an unmarried man. It is possible that he was only visiting in the home but lived in Phelps County. My records do not show the date of Uncle Jim’s enlistment as a Con-
View of Relfe, MO, showing barns and mill in foreground, store and post office opposite home of James Freeman. Homes are of James and Martha "Matt" Freeman, John R. and Amanda (Coppedge) Freeman, where our Mother, "Matt" (Freeman) Cowan was born, and Lorie and Bess (Lenox) Freeman. The Relfe Cemetery (sometimes call "Coppedge-Freeman Cemetery) was on top of the hill at the top of the picture and about the center. This picture was contributed and objects identified by Martha (Pillman) Wright, granddaughter of James and Martha "Matt" (Coppedge) Freeman.

The Relfe Cemetery (sometimes call "Coppedge-Freeman Cemetery) was on top of the hill at the top of the picture and about the center. This picture was contributed and objects identified by Martha (Pillman) Wright, granddaughter of James and Martha "Matt" (Coppedge) Freeman.

federate soldier in the Civil War, but he served six months in Company G, Seventh Missouri Regiment, and was in the battle of Pea Ridge, AR, discharged at Van Buren, AR. 7 Excerpts from a letter in the official records of the Union and Confederate Armies, U.S. War Department, written on July 6, 1863, by Lt Col. William H. Heath: "of the men of the Thirty-third, Missouri, who distinguished themselves by coolness, activity, and determination may be mentioned: . . . Battery C Sergt. James M. FREEMAN." 8 After FREEMAN was discharged he lived in and near St. James, Phelps County, MO, where he bought mules from stockmen in the surrounding counties and shipped them to St. Louis. He made a good name for himself wherever he went because he was honest, very industrious and, as our Mother termed it: "Uncle Jim always wanted to get ahead" and I suppose that meant: saved his money and denied himself to do so. On his buying trips throughout the countryside he visited Relfe, Spring Creek, Arlington, Newburg, Yancy Mills, and other settlements. It was at Relfe where he became acquainted with Lindsay Long COPPEDGE, a prosperous land owner who had a general store, grist mill, and blacksmith shop; but more important in James' life, he had five daughters and two sons. These daughters had attended the Springdale Academy which their father helped organize (as told in the COPPEDGE section) and the industrious mother, Amanda Catherine (Dodd) COPPEDGE, enhanced the girls' education by training them in the art of fine needle work, housekeeping and cooking. L. L. COPPEDGE was a slave holder and his women did not help with the heavy work but were educated on HOW things should be done. The oldest girl was Polly, but the second daughter, Martha Ellen, was the one who caught James FREEMAN's eye. She had attended
school in Lebanon but was home when he met the COPPEDGE family. His attention to “Matt” was acceptable to the parents and on 12 January 1865 they were married in the bride’s home at Relfe. These five COPPEDGE women were granddaughters of William and Polly (Abel) COPPEDGE who settled Newburg in the early days and he played a prominent role in keeping records and making history when Missouri became a state.

The first home of James and his wife was a little house which sat against the hill across the road from the big spring which was always referred to as “The Big Spring at Relfe” or “Relfe’s Big Spring”, and was a landmark of importance. When I was a young lady driving our dad and mother to the Baptist Association yearly, as we went to Relfe Dad always told me to stop at the Big Spring where he used his hands as a cup or got down on his stomach to drink the icy cold, clear water from the SPRING. Mother enjoyed this stop, also, and she left with her hands full of fresh green mint which grew along the sides and spread out into the water. This meant so much to both my parents but especially to Mother who was born at Relfe, and married there, and her oldest children were born near this little settlement. At one time there was a carding mill at this Big Spring and the workers carded wool here, but after a few years it proved unprofitable, and was torn down and the workers moved away.

James and Matt’s first child, Edward James “Eddie,” was born at the house by the spring on 4 Nov 1865. A second child, Mary Elizabeth “Molly,” was born at this same little house on Jan 8, 1868. At this early date there were many houses all along Spring Creek but when I was old enough to go to Relfe, the houses were no longer there and had not been for many years. Shortly after Molly’s birth, James moved his family to Edgar Prairie where their third child, Lorie Lee, was born.9 By 1870 this family had moved back to Relfe where Uncle Jim built a two-story house across the road from the store; this was home the remainder of his life. He was now listed as a merchant with property worth $4,000. In the home, besides the wife and three children, was an eighteen-year-old girl named Martha Root. Martha lived with them for years and helped Aunt Matt. She was in no way considered a maid, but was loved by all and became part of the family.10

---

James “Jim” M. Freeman and wife Martha Ellen “Matt” (Coppedge) Freeman, Relfe, MO. Belle Freeman and dau Blanch Freeman 1897. (Made from Tintype.)
James FREEMAN lived next door to Matt’s father, L. L. COPPEDGE, who owned the Relfe holdings; and Jim helped with the mill, store, post office and stock. By nature he was thrifty, invested well, and was not inclined to waste his time. He was 10 years older than Aunt Matt and if she did not have habits of industry and thrift, he encouraged her in developing them. He was rather serious and not as fun loving as his younger brother, my Grandfather John.\(^1\) Probably one reason for his attitude toward life was that he never experienced the fun and gay times in his boyhood since he was the oldest in the family and had more responsibilities. He lost his mother when he was about five years old. He was the oldest of three children; the long trip from Tennessee to settle in Missouri when he was only 12 was serious business for a young lad, and during the intervening years he probably had to help his step-mother. It is likely he got along quite well with Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN since he was still at home with her and the family when he was 22 years old.\(^2\) The Civil War experience would have had a sobering effect on James and certainly have made him aware of every bite of food wasted in his household. Then too, there was the lasting shock which came in 1863 when his father was killed by bushwhackers within sight of the house.\(^3\)

In early life, Aunt Matt had infantile paralysis which left her with partial use of one arm, a limp, and impaired hearing, but she was a kind and understanding helpmate and pleased to be dominated by her loving husband — and he was pleased, too. I have heard our mother and her sisters discuss the fact that Uncle Jim lived on the land and managed the businesses which their Grandfather COPPEDGE had established. This seemed logical since this son-in-law was fitted to life in a rural village, and his wife was happy near her parents. More important, Uncle Jim was not young when he married into the COPPEDGE family, and when the time came for L. L. COPPEDGE to turn over his land and business to someone younger, James was financially able to buy out the other heirs. It was very sad that Grandfather COPPEDGE had no son to carry on the family name and business after he was gone!

The first store in Relfe owned by COPPEDGE or FREEMAN was built and operated by L. L. COPPEDGE who also established the first post office. The Bradford-Duncan families had a Relfe store at an early date.\(^4\) The store which James M. FREEMAN took over when Lindsey COPPEDGE retired was located across the road from the FREEMAN dwelling and was the first one to be destroyed by fire. Martha (Pillman) Wright did not know the date of this fire, but she knew her brother, Ben Pillman, and her cousin, Blanche (FREEMAN) Walker, remembered it well. This was known as the “Jim FREEMAN STORE” and was the building in which our mother worked when she was young. Lorie FREEMAN, son of James M. FREEMAN, built a two-story building to replace the one which burned. This had a post office and general store downstairs, with the Lodge Hall and place for elections upstairs, and was known as the “LORIE FREEMAN STORE.” It also burned. This second fire was on Sunday and occurred when Martha Pillman was “a good sized girl.” She remembered the Pillman family were in the wagon going to Relfe to spend the day with Cousin Mollie’s folk when they met an excited Jim FREEMAN riding at a good clip, coming to tell them about the fire. (The picture included with the three FREEMAN children and Aunt Matt FREEMAN in front of her home shows the “LORIE FREEMAN STORE.”) After this fire, Cousin Lorie built a second store — duplicate of the first one he had built. Walter Duncan and Martin Long ran this second store from time to time as the Lorie
FREEMANS and Aunt Matt moved back and forth from Relfe to Rolla several times after the death of Lorie's father. This last building served as store and post office until Cousin Lorie made his final move to Rolla to live with his daughters following the death of his wife, Cousin Bess (Lenox) FREEMAN.

On file in the Grand Lodge Office in St. Louis, MO, is a record which states: “Brother James FREEMAN, Charter Member of Spring Creek Lodge #347, Lecoma, Missouri, (defunct in 1972) and Worshipful Master of the Lodge in 1888. Spring Creek received the Charter for a Masonic Lodge 16 Oct 1884.”

James FREEMAN and wife were members of the Regular or Primitive Baptist Church and attended regularly when the Association was held at Relfe. They welcomed in their home friends and families who were members of this church but who lived in other towns or states. The first church building for this denomination was built above the town on the side of the hill. It is not clear what happened to it, but the second church building was erected on the site where the Bradford barn was later constructed. In fact, the church building was removed so the barn could be built. James and Martha (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN were considered quite active in their church — much more than some of their sisters and brothers.

This FREEMAN was slightly crippled and walked with the aid of a cane. One of his granddaughters said it was the result of an injury he sustained during the Civil War. Her statement was: “He was shot in the heel.” This was deemed sensational and an attention-getter, but official record of such an injury was not found in the records. Another granddaughter laughingly said that Cousin Mollie, who was his daughter, told them that early in life he was attempting to mount a fractious horse when it bolted and Uncle Jim caught his heel in the stirrup and was thrown. This resulted in a permanent injury.

My mother grew up within a quarter of a mile of the Relfe store, the home of Grandfather COPPEDGE and the home of her Uncle Jim and Aunt Matt. She saw her family often during the first 25 years of her life except the few years after her marriage when she lived with or near Grandmaw Cowan near Edgar Springs, MO. She often worked for her uncle in the store and loved every minute of it! One of the most interesting things she learned was how to wrap everything! I have seen her wrap granulated sugar in a piece of brown paper and tie it quickly with a twine string. Neat! This was not necessary in my day of paper sacks and plastic bags but she did it to show me how bulk products dipped from a barrel could be wrapped securely. Our oldest sister Grace came in for her share of “I remember” when they lived at Relfe. One time when she was about eight years old, she was following Uncle Jim around in the store trying to decide on a piece of calico for a new dress when he saw a snake on the shelf back of a bolt of goods. She never forgot the noise, the confusion and fright when the bolts went flying in all directions and Uncle Jim went after the snake with his cane.

Among some loose papers in the old family Bible at the home of Kenneth and Martha Wright, was a monthly statement which was dated Oct. 31, 1886. The heading was: MR. JAMES FREEMAN, to Dr. C. Stobach and was for one coffin and box, cost: $22.50. Payment was received and marked: Signed by Charles Stobach, Oct. 31.

It was most fascinating for Edwin and me to hear about the Relfe grist mill from those who remembered seeing it. It was not the usual kind where the wheel over which the water fell was upright and could be seen from a distance....
Marriage license for Edward "Eddie" Freeman and Bell W. Aker (1885). Eddie was son of James M. and Matt (Coppedge) Freeman.

— not like a ferris wheel — but was a large paddle wheel lying flat in a circular tank of water, and this slowly turned the machinery which ground the corn. The revolving wheel could be watched with fascination from the bank. The Relfe Mill had the dam, the mill race, and the forebay where the water was impounded just like other mills. The water for the power did not flow over the wheel, then through the flume and back into Spring Creek, but was used over and over again and made a circular flow, and the force of the water turned the wheel. Another speculation: how did Great Grandfather COPPEDGE get such heavy machinery into those hills and in place on that wooded creek? I suppose it came from back East or North or wherever it was made, but even with much slave labor, it took some doing. My! The hard work, the time it took, the patience, the ingenuity! Our forefathers were good planners and far-sighted!

James FREEMAN died 8 June 1898 and was buried on top of the hill in the Relfe Cemetery near his wife’s parents and beside his oldest son. This site overlooked the lovely valley in which he had lived 33 years.

Martha Ellen (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN continued to live at Relfe near her youngest son, Lorie, and his family and a few miles from her daughter, Mollie Pillman. Living with her was Blanche FREEMAN, daughter and only child of deceased son Eddie FREEMAN and the pride and joy of her grandfather James FREEMAN. Blanche had made her home with her grandparents from the time of her father’s death, and Aunt Matt assumed full responsibility for her education and rearing until Blanche married. During the last years of
Aunt Matt’s life, on several occasions she moved into a house in Rolla and took Blanche. The moving arrangements were always made by her son and granddaughter but after a few years she patiently returned to the home at Relfe where she had reared her family. My mother seemed sad when she talked about her favorite aunt’s moves, saying: “although she knew many people in Rolla, she was alone and crippled; she broke up housekeeping, moved her furniture and all her possessions to live in a different neighborhood and in town!” One of her homes, a two-story house, is still in a nice neighborhood on Salem Avenue. She may not have been at all sad about the moves, but may have done what Cousin Lorie wanted and possibly what her husband should have thought best for Blanche. Aunt Matt died at the age of 70 on 14 Feb 1917 and was buried beside her husband at Relfe. Dad’s Uncle Jim Lenox (The Rev. James Lenox), a Primitive Baptist Minister, a long time friend of the FREEMAN family and own uncle of Lorie FREEMAN’s wife Bessie Lenox, conducted the funeral services.¹⁷

VI-90 Edward “Eddie” James FREEMAN was oldest son of James and Matt FREEMAN, B 4 Nov 1865 at Relfe, Missouri, and grew up playing with the other children along Spring Creek and attended the local school in the old Springdale Academy building at Relfe — of course the academy was no longer in existence. As he grew up he continued to live at home and help his father with the stock and to make trips to St. Louis. He had many friends in the surrounding towns and counties and often went into Rolla to attend social functions at the School of Mines. On one of the trips he met Nan and Belle Aker who were well-educated young sisters from Radford, VA, who had come to Rolla to visit an uncle, Prof. Douthit. I think that spelling is correct who was an instructor at the School of Mines. This was a glowing courtship for one of the Eastern ladies. When Eddie was about 20 years old, he married Belle and took her to the settlement of Relfe. Belle Aker was born 15 Oct 1862 and was three years older than her husband. On 21 Apr 1886 a baby girl, Blanche, was born to this couple. They continued to live at Relfe, and Eddie helped with the farming and fed mules for the markets. Blanche was a few months over a year old when her father died (31 Oct 1887) and she and her mother moved into the house with Uncle Jim and Aunt Matt and lived there until Belle married Frank Lewis. The grandparents kept Blanche. It was in March of the same year as Eddie’s death in October that Mollie FREEMAN married. After that year, James FREEMAN lavished most of his affection on Blanche and spoiled and coddled her as only a grandparent can do. Martha (Matt) pampered her, also. How could it be otherwise with Grandpa Jim around!

VII-137 Blanche FREEMAN was 12 years old when her grandfather died but her grandmother treated her as her very own: sent her (and took her) to school in Rolla, saw that she had every opportunity for social activities and, when she married William Walker, gave her money and property and many pieces of lovely furniture and beautiful dishes. Aunt Matt gave a lavish birthday party for Blanche when she was 18. Sister Grace was invited and wanted very much to go, but Mother would not allow it because Grace was 3½ years younger than Blanche. Many in the family heard about the lovely “goodies” made at home and those sent from the city especially for the party. The husband of Blanche FREEMAN was born 23 Dec 1875, son of a prominent pioneer family who had considerable property. His father Mr. Walker, owned and operated the
first regularly printed newspaper in Rolla *The Rolla Herald* and William owned and managed a hardware store in Rolla. Blanche and her husband were an astute business couple; her inheritance did not grow less with their management. They had no children, and for many years the two of them bought old houses, remodeled and sold them for considerable profit. Because of her nature and training, she was very frugal, and their profits went into savings. Her mother, Belle FREEMAN Lewis, continued to live in or near Rolla and did very fine hand work. When Martha Pillman was a small girl, Belle made lovely clothes for her. Of course she was paid for this work. Martha loved her Aunt Belle and kept in touch with her for years. She lived to be rather old and her last years were spent in the home with Blanche and Will Walker. Belle died 26 Aug 1952 and Will died two years later on July 15, 1954. Blanche lived 19 years after her husband's death. Her last years were spent in one of Rolla's Convalescent Homes. She died 23 Oct 1973 and was buried in the Rolla Cemetery.

When Blanche (FREEMAN) Walker was 85 years old, it was my pleasure to write to her regarding the birth of Gladys Browne, daughter of Mother's sister Minnie (FREEMAN) Browne, who had lived in Montana all of her married life. Gladys needed a document to prove the year of her birth, and I suggested we contact Blanche Walker because she was in Phelps County and a grown young lady when Aunt Min came home to have her baby. After I had mailed the letter, Bess (Lenox) Bisett helped me by going to see Cousin Blanche and explaining just what we needed and telling her why I had written. She was not going out much but she accommodated us by having her attorney write the letter which she signed and had notarized. It was a most interesting account about how Aunt Min came home on the train and how long she visited and of course, about the birth of the baby. Later Edwin and I visited Gladys Browne and her husband in Montana, and they were as interested in Cousin Blanche as we were. I should have liked to keep the letter and, better still, I wish I might have visited with her about family happenings through the years.

Sometime after the settlement of the Blanche Walker estate, a newspaper clipping was sent to me which stated: A wing of the new Phelps County Hospital extended care nursing facility will be named BLANCHE FREEMAN WALKER WING, the hospital board confirmed last night. The late Mrs. Walker bequeathed $100,000 to the hospital to be used specifically in the extension. A plaque with her name will be placed at the entrance to the wing."

At a later date I was told that the amount given to the hospital exceeded $150,000 but I have no confirmation for this report.
CHAPTER XXVII
MARY ELIZABETH "MOLLIE" FREEMAN

"Bless be thou of the Lord, my daughter, thou hast shewed more
kindness..." Ruth 3:10

VI-91 MARY ELIZABETH "MOLLIE" FREEMAN, second child and only
daughter of James M. and Martha Ellen FREEMAN, was born at Relfe 8 Jan
1868. She attended the local school in the building which had formerly hous-
ed the Springdale Academy which her Grandfather COPPEDGE had helped
organize. She was pleasant, loving and considerate, and as she grew up and
had her own home, she was the first one to take food to a sick neighbor. She
was a "Do-er." Mollie was popular with the young people at Relfe, Newburg,
Edgar Springs and as far away as Licking and Rolla. She was a year older
than our Dad. He was very fond of her and made special trips to visit in her
home after her marriage and even after her parents were no longer living.
She had many suitors, but John Henry Bonner Pillman II whose father, Louis
Frederick Pillman, formerly from St. Louis, had established a general store at
Flat, Missouri, won her attention. John's Mother was a Wayman whose
parents and grandparents had built a beautiful southern mansion about three
miles up the creek (Spring Creek) from Relfe and were well known in the
community. After several months a serious romance developed between
Mollie FREEMAN and John H. Pillman, much to the displeasure of Mollie's
parents and their engagement was announced. The COPPEDGE and FREE-
MAN families were staunch Confederate sympathizers and the Pillman and
Wayman people were abolitionists, owned no slaves and hired no slave labor
though they had formerly lived in the slave states of Kentucky and Virginia.
To make the feeling more bitter, it seemed such a few years since John's
father had fought for the Union and Mollie's father had been a Confederate
soldier. That terrible war took its toll for many years and in many ways! On 17
March 1887 when Mollie was 19 and Johnny 25, they were married by a
Primitive Baptist minister at Arlington, Missouri. This was labeled an "elope-
ment" by the Freeman folk because they did not sanction the union nor at-
tend the wedding, but the Wayman and Pillman families attended and saw to
it that it was one of the outstanding events of the season. Mollie was glowing
in her lovely wedding gown, the reception was beautiful, and the liquor serv-
ed was made at the Wayman distillery on Spring Creek.

The fact that Mollie married the man of her choice in spite of her family has
a "storybook-ring" even in 1980. This romance and "elopement" made con-
versation in many Freeman homes for years, and though James FREEMAN
may never have forgiven his daughter, Mollie went to visit her parents and
never one time mentioned their disapproval nor her own feelings. Mollie's
home was filled with beautiful furniture (we call them antiques now) from the
Wayman family, and since her children were the only grandchildren of
Elizabeth (Wayman) Pillman, much attention was given them by Elizabeth.
They grew up listening to the interesting and sometimes exciting stories about
the move from Virginia and Kentucky to Missouri. They were especially in-
terested in hearing about the two lovely mansions that were built on Spring
Creek and which stand there today (1982). It is unlikely that Mollie ever missed any gain which might have come from her father, because the Pillmans and Waymans enriched her life and her family in so many ways.

The Wayman and Deer families came to America from Germany in the late 1600's. They did not come because of religious persecution nor to find a better way of life in the new country but were invited to come by the governor of Virginia. The Deer men were iron mongers, and the governor asked them to set up a small iron works in order to make nails. After a few years in this state, John Wesley Wayman and wife, Eva (Garr) Wayman, moved to Hodgenville, KY. They had three sons and a daughter: Pleasant, John Wesley II, Thomas and Ellen. The sons Pleasant and John Wayman married two of the Deer girls from Virginia.

Years passed in Kentucky, and these two brothers and their families, some of the Deer families, and possibly other interested relatives and friends, migrated by boat and ox-cart to the Missouri frontier. This move was made in 1830, and as so often happened, several families began a new life in the fertile Spring Creek Valley near the confluence (or junction) of Big Piney River and Spring Creek not far from the present site of Fort Leonard Wood. John Wesley and Eva Wayman with sons Pleasant and John II bought the land (it was not homesteaded) and there began the settlement of Spring Creek. It was recognized as a town when the post office was established by Pleasant in 1856. The Freemans were not in this section of Missouri at that time but William COPPEDGE had come from Kentucky some 10 years earlier and his son, L. L. COPPEDGE, was a pioneer in the area.

The Wayman men were farmers, but they located along the waterway because they wanted a flour mill and a distillery and they needed water for power. At first they hurriedly built log cabins; then for 10 years they labored building the beautiful two-story brick home, patterned after the colonial plantation mansions they had left in the South. Today, some 140 years later, the homes are still outstanding landmarks.

The bricks for the Wayman house were fired on their land and made from local clay. The limestone for mortar came from nearby, and the unheard of thing about this project is that they did all of the work themselves! No slave labor was used in building, in farming, or in household help. Unheard of for those who owned land and could afford slaves! The original home consisted of four rooms, (two upstairs and two down) each 18' square with 18' solid brick walls. There were three fireplaces, and all are usable today. The wood around the fireplaces, beautiful solid walnut, is still in excellent condition — as are the outside bricks. The original upstairs floors are there today, as well as three of the doors.

In 1870, when Louis and Elizabeth Wayman Pillman were living there, a framed two-story wing consisting of four rooms, each 15 feet square, was added to the back. The enormous ivy-covered stumps in the back yard are from catalpa trees which date back to Pleasant Wayman's day. In 1848 John Wesley II, brother of Pleasant, built a duplicate brick home, complete with portico and columns, down the road a short distance, and he and his family were neighbors to Pleasant and Nancy (Deer) Wayman. The distillery was built back of Pleasant's house where there was ample spring water. Nearby they placed a cooper shop where barrels were made for the whiskey which they marketed in St. Louis, making the round trip by ox-wagon in four weeks.
Considerable interest is shown in the Wayman homes because Mollie (FREEMAN) Pillman, Ben Pillman, and Martha (Pillman) Wright have been a part of these for almost 100 years. The children of Pleasant and Nancy (Deer) Wayman attended the subscription school with the many other children in the Spring Creek community. A daughter, Margaret Elizabeth Wayman, was only three years old when her parents moved into the two-story brick home, and she grew up playing with all the children in the neighborhood. This was before the Civil War and there was no feeling of "North" or "South" in this little valley of the Ozarks. However, as she grew older there was somewhat of a division between "slave-owners" and "not-slave-owners" and this made a difference in the relationship of neighbor to neighbor. Elizabeth was courted by different young men in the surrounding area as well as the settlement, but she fell in love with Louis Frederick Pillman whose father had previously settled in Flat, Missouri, a few miles from Spring Creek. Louis and Elizabeth were not only in love but their families had much in common, including Union sympathy, so they married and lived at Spring Creek.

Louis Frederick Pillman joined the Union forces in 1862 and about this same time Nancy (Deer) Wayman, Elizabeth's mother, died of "cholera morbus," a form of colitis, and was buried in the family cemetery not far from the brick home. Six weeks later her husband died and was buried beside her. There were those who said he had the same ailment but others said he died of grief.

At the time of these deaths Louis Pillman was away from home in the army, and when he got the news, he was concerned about the safety of Elizabeth Pillman in the Spring Creek area which he knew was predominantly
Confederate in sympathy. Elizabeth and family were living in the Wayman-built mansion and might have had good protection (John H. was born in 1862), but he knew bushwhackers were terrorizing the community and he was worried. It was decided that the women and children of this settlement, escorted by a military detachment from a nearby fort, should go to Rolla and from there by train to St. Louis and then on to Muscatine, Iowa, out of Rebel territory. This was carried out successfully, but I am sure they left their homes with much sadness, because no one knew whether they would return to a scene of complete devastation or not. Elizabeth and her husband returned to the undamaged brick home in 1865, reopened the small store, repaired and began operating the mill, and took over the post office. They began life anew at Spring Creek!

About 1887 Elizabeth (Wayman) Pillman and husband moved to Arlington where they owned and operated a grist mill, store, and sawmill and had a lovely home. Arlington was a thriving community, and when Louis died at an early age the capable and energetic Elizabeth managed their many enterprises and vast acres; in fact, she was considered an excellent business woman.

After the Pillman-Freeman marriage, Mollie and Johnny moved into the brick home which had been built by Pleasant Wayman. Their three children were born there. John Pillman, like his ancestors, grew the crops, marketed the stock, and ran the general store and post office. Cousin Mollie was a gracious hostess and excellent cook; she visited the sick in the neighborhood, looked after her family, and was faithful in attendance when the Primitive Baptist Association met at Relfe. For this occasion she made a special bread which was delicious and praised by all who knew her. It was baked in round loaves similar to sour dough bread, but corn meal was used instead of flour. This was one of Cousin Mollie’s mother’s (our Aunt Matt’s) recipes, and she also took this bread to the “Dinner-On-The-Ground” at the annual church meeting. Martha Wright remembered going to the mill for the meal — only white meal — and Martha’s Aunt Bell said the meal and liquid were put in a round black pot, the kind with legs, and allowed to sour. Blanche FREEMAN liked this bread, but they all said it smelled bad when it was souring. This meal bread was good with butter or gravy and delicious sliced thin and fried like mush. Martha did not know how to make it, but wouldn’t you like to try? Cousin Mollie also did perfect needle work. Besides her many household tasks, she still had time for outside activities. She was very active in Eastern Star, attended Rebecca Lodge, and was a member of D.A.R.

Two of my sisters, Marcella and Claire, spent the summer of 1923 visiting relatives in this Ozark country, with a week or two in the Pillman home on Spring Creek. They fell in love with the beautiful walnut beds with the tall headboards, marble-topped washstands, walnut chairs and loveseats (Martha Wright still has one of these loveseats beside her fireplace). Many of the lovely pieces had been handed down by Elizabeth (Wayman) Pillman. My sisters still talk about the good time they had riding horseback, taking long walks in the woods, playing in the water along Spring Creek (when the water was not too cold), making up stories about the Big Cave across the river, and reading as many of the lovely books as time allowed.

Mollie (FREEMAN) Pillman enjoyed her many trips to St. Louis, but as the years went by she remained at home more and more because she suffered from diabetes. On Nov. 9, 1948, she died and was buried in the Wayman-
Pillman Cemetery on the hillside. Her husband had preceded her in death by six years.

John H. Pillman was a successful farmer, stockman and merchant. He was a respected and prosperous citizen and had many enterprises besides those mentioned. One of the most interesting occupations in which he engaged was rafting. He hired the logging crews to go into the woods near the river, cut the trees and hew out the railroad ties. In the fall the men were again hired to gather the ties (using horses or teams to “snake” out the ties) and pile them along the edge of a bluff or on the river banks. When they had gathered enough for one trip, the ties were pushed or rolled into the water and the rafts were made. A pole, called a jacy, was used to steer these floating logs. Usually each raft carried a man up front and one on the back. It took seven days to make a trip from where the raft was assembled to its destination. The men Cousin Johnnie hired rafted the rough hewn railroad ties down the Gasconade River, dumped them at a Tie Landing near Crocker and floated to a landing station at Hazelton near Jerome. From here the ties were loaded on flat cars and shipped to St. Louis. After this was done the rafters bought a gallon of whiskey, visited other rafters then made their way home where they collected their pay, rested a day, then started the cycle again. Sometimes there were over 1000 ties in a raft, which made it about a quarter of a mile long. A good rafter was a man to be respected and admired. He had to be a hard worker, know the river, be unafraid, agile, honest, and a quick thinker!

In June of 1975 my sister Dot, Martha (Pillman) Wright, and I were driving along Big Piney hunting the Bates’ old home, and someone told us about the Ragland Tie Bluff at Slab Town, a town where rafters lived. We were out from Waynesville near the site of Buckhorn, MO, which was a camp during the Civil War days. Evening Shade was also another Civil War town. Our drive was mostly along country roads, and we passed several quite large, old, two-story homes, all dilapidated and unkept. Some of these homes were abandoned; others had 12 or 14 rooms but only one or two rooms in use. We stopped at different places and finally came to one house where an older lady and a young girl were sitting on the porch snapping green beans. Martha elected to go up and ask about the Bates’ home. After about 10 minutes she called me to join them and it developed the lady was a widow, Mrs. Andrew J. O’Malley, whose husband had worked for Martha’s father years before. She told us that at one time there had been a big settlement in the valley where she was living, and almost all of the residents were Catholics. They had come from Kansas about 1885 and settled in Texas County, MO, then about 1903 moved to the land along the river where we were seated. She knew Uncle John Jesse and Aunt Laura “Lod” (FREEMAN) Jesse, my mother’s sister, because they had lived in the settlement at one time. She knew Mr. and Mrs. Haley very well. It was while they lived in this valley that Maud Jesse met Charley Haley and later married him. The young lady with Mrs. O’Malley was her granddaughter; she knew Laura Maude and Ruby Haley, two of Maud’s daughters. Martha remembered when the families lived in this valley, built homes and got jobs. Later she laughingly told us that to the people of Edgar Prairie, Spring Creek and Relfe, who knew nothing about this religion, a Catholic was a curiosity and there was as much talk and wonder about them as there would have been about someone riding in on a camel with two humps.

Mrs. O’Malley asked Martha if she lived in the big brick “mansion” on the
hill overlooking Spring Creek, and Martha laughingly said yes, it was her home now and that she was born there. Then this delightful Irish lady said she had driven by many times but never had been inside, but her husband had been. Mr. O'Malley had gone there to collect his pay, and Cousin Johnny had invited him to come inside. She said it was a few days before Christmas, and he told of the splendid decorations in every part of the house he could see: a lovely Christmas tree, the decorated stairway, big logs burning in the fireplace, dishes of candy everywhere, and stacks of beautifully wrapped gifts. She ended by telling us she would always remember her husband telling about this because it was like a fairy tale.

Of course we enjoyed our visit with this gracious and friendly lady who also told us about some of the houses we had passed. The GEAR HOUSE was one Mr. Bates had built for a daughter who married a Roby. (She did not remember which Bates nor which Roby). This house was built by slave labor. She recalled the Lawson Place built in 1850, also by slaves. It was constructed of native stone, had 26 windows in the house and nine doors in the kitchen. There was a full basement, plus two large rooms downstairs and two upstairs in the front of the house which was the cross part of the “T.” It had seven bedrooms, many pantries and built-in china closets, but not a single clothes closet or wardrobe! What a big, big house, but by today’s view — most inconvenient! Mrs. O'Malley remembered the name of Adam Bates and knew that Liza Craddock was a daughter of this Bates. The visit was a rare and delightful experience, and when we left she invited us back and told us there was an O’Malley Cemetery near Blooming Rose, MO. We knew we might find other gracious O’Malleys living near.

John H. Pillman enjoyed living on his land within the county where he had attended the Missouri School of Mines. The Pillman home was ideally located for him to enjoy his hobby of hunting. He was a Mason and also an active member of the Odd Fellow Lodge where most of the members were long acquaintances or friends. J. H. Pillman lacked a month and a few days being 80 years old when he died Feb. 13, 1942, and was buried in the family cemetery nearby.

Issue of John Henry Bonner Pillman and Martha “Mollie” (FREEMAN) Pillman:

**VII-138 Lindsay FREEMAN Pillman**, B 12 Jan 1888 at Spring Creek in the beautiful home which had been built by his Wayman grandparents. He was a happy baby and brought sunshine into the big house. Lindsay was four years and nine months old when he died 8 Oct. 1892 and was buried in the family cemetery with other members of the Wayman and Pillman families.

**VII-139 Benjamin Bonner Pillman**, second child of John and Mollie (FREEMAN) Pillman, B 1 Dec 1890 in the Pleasant Wayman home on Spring Creek. Ben attended the local schools and the Missouri School of Mines in Rolla and became an outstanding baseball player. At one time it was thought he might make the major leagues. On 17 Oct 1915 Ben married Mary Elizabeth at her home in Newburg, MO. She was B 15 Mar 1893 at Clinton, MO, daughter of Joseph Dillon and Sarah Jane Moreland. Ben Pillman was a successful farmer and stockman and shipped his livestock to the St. Louis market. He was accommodating and very friendly, was known and well liked by many people who lived as far away as Licking, Salem, St. James, Rolla, and Cuba, MO. Everyone enjoyed
visiting with "Ben Pillman." He loved to hunt and always had a pack of fine hounds and often went fox hunting with friends and family. Mary Pillman preceded her husband in death on 11 Apr 1958. Ben continued living in his large ancestral home after Mary's death. Much of the time his sister, Martha Wright, was a neighbor and his daughter lived nearby. He died at his home on Spring Creek.

Issue of Benjamin B. and Mary Elizabeth Pillman:

**VIII-267 Marjorie Ellen Pillman** B 26 Sept 1917, mar Ray James Dunivan on 3 May 1936 and they had three children:

**IX-477 James Ray**

Mary "Mollie" Elizabeth (Freeman) Pillman, Relfe, MO. 16 year old dau of James "Jim" and Martha "Matt" (Coppedge) Freeman. From Tintype.

Benjamin "Ben" B. Pillman and sister Martha Ellen Pillman, 1897.

Martha (Pillman) Wright and husband Kenneth.
IX-478 Ann
IX-479 Sue Ellen Dunivan mar Ronald Strawhan and in 1981 lived in Rolla, MO.

VIII-268 Mildred Louise Pillman, dau of Ben and Mary Pillman, mar Robert Duncan, grandson of Cousin Lucy Duncan. Louise was born 10 July 1921 and married 9 Jan 1940.

VIII-269 Ruth Elizabeth Pillman, daughter of Ben and Mary Pillman, was B 26 Sept 1923, mar Ronald Wilson Windham on 12 Apr 1944. Ronald was a labor representative for a company, and for several years they lived in Little Rock, AR, where one of Ruth's sisters lived. He was very successful in working with Labor and Management and was transferred to St. Louis, MO. Their daughter:

IX-480 Sharon Kay Windham B 29 Nov 1946, on 26 Aug 1967 mar John Luther Heflin, Jr., who was B 30 Mar 1945. Their children:
X-711 Jay Michael Heflin B 12 Aug 1970
X-712 Mark Windham Heflin B 23 July 1973

VIII-270 Mary Jane Pillman (twin) B 27 Aug 1924, mar (1) Thomas Moore on 13 Dec 1946. They had one son.
IX-481 ? Moore

Mary (Pillman) Moore married (2) William Russell and they had two children:

IX-482 Douglas Pillman Russell, was accidentally electrocuted.
IX-483 Diane Russell mar Dale Mathis who was a teacher and coach in Southeast Missouri. They had two children:
X-713 Kim Mathis 11 years old in 1980
X-714 Robert Mathis, B 1980


VIII-272 Bennie Pillman B 19 Apr 1929, Died 6 Feb 1932

VIII-273 Norma Pillman, dau of Ben and Mary Pillman, mar Edward Eskierk who made a career in U.S. Military Service. They are Catholic and are happy living in Minneapolis, MN. Their boys:

IX-484 Stanley Edward Eskierk
IX-485 Benjie Eskierk

VII-140 Martha Ellen Pillman, daughter of John and "Mollie" (FREEMAN) Pillman and granddaughter of James M. and "Matt" (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, B 29 May 1897 at Spring Creek, MO, in the Pillman home which Pleasant Wayman built in 1842. She attended the public school at Spring Creek and during her high school years boarded in Rolla, MO, with Mother's sister, Aunt Jose (FREEMAN) Dennison. This was about 25 miles from Martha's home. Ray Dennison was at home during those years and although he was several years younger, he was kind and courteous, and he and Martha became lasting friends. Both were interested in sports, current happenings, school, dancing and parties in general, so they got along splendidly. In fact, this association
was such that they kept in touch as long as Ray lived. Martha attended Drury College in Springfield, MO, but during vacation and holidays she was at home and attended dances and social functions at Missouri School of Mines — now University of Missouri. Martha was vivacious, witty, intelligent and quite popular with the young engineers at the college. At one fraternity party she met an engineering student, Kenneth Maurice Wright, and a serious romance developed which led to a beautiful Christmas wedding on 22 Dec 1920.

Kenneth, son of Edward Fielding Wright and Nona Elizabeth Nordyke, was born 23 June 1896 at Trenton, Grundy County, MO, where he attended elementary school. His grandfathers were William Wright of English ancestry and Franklin Nordyke, Dutch. Both men came from near Cincinnati, Ohio. Kenneth’s father worked for the Rock Island Railroad and they moved to Kansas City, MO, where Ken was graduated from highschool. He enlisted in the army in World War I. After 16 weeks training he dropped out and re-enlisted in Naval Aviation and was sent to Officer’s Training Camp at Fort Riley. He spent the war years in Seattle, WA. Ken returned to the Missouri School of Mines after his military service and was a member of Kappa Sigma Fraternity. He was president of his class when he was graduated with honors from the school of engineering in 1920; that was the year he married Martha. Ernest Sterling (E.S.) Wheeler who married Jennie Lenox, was in the graduating class with Kenneth. Soon after graduating Ken went to work with Johns Manville in Quebec, Canada, and worked as a core driller in exploration. They were living in Canada when time came for their baby to be born. Martha returned to Phelps County, MO, where the child could be born in the ancestral home on Spring Creek.

Ken was eager to get into the mining field, so he went to work for U.S. Gypsum Company as a mining engineer and works-manager, and they moved to Ohio. As he progressed with this company they were moved from town to town and from state to state. He remained with the firm until his retirement.

Martha and her husband enjoyed the same hobbies: sports, dogs and horses. In the upstairs of the Wright home on Spring Creek are rows of pictures of blue ribbon dogs and beautiful show horses. Their first dogs were pet German Shepherds; second were the beautiful German breed Great Dane which they had about 1933. After World War II they kept Dalmatians, sometimes called “Coach Dogs.” These dogs were shown by the handler, and they attended shows in Ohio, Michigan, Canada, and many of the Southern States. They first showed in towns nearby, then branched out to St. Louis and cities where the shows had more entries. As time went by they became more and more interested in horses, so they disposed of their dogs and decided to follow the horse shows. They bought Tennessee Walkers and began going to the shows, often with an entry. Both Ken and Martha enjoyed riding in their own fields or pastures but of course boarded their stock with professionals and the horses were shown by the handlers. The biggest show which they entered was The American Royal in Kansas City, but they entered many others including Sedalia and Springfield. They also entered in New York State, Pittsburg, Chicago, and St. Louis but none in the West. They made many acquaintances and lasting friends in their travels.

The Wayman-Pillman house had always been considered home to Ken and Martha, and after the death of her parents and Ken’s retirement, it
became their permanent home. They continued showing their horses and enjoying the beautiful Ozarks. In the final years of Ken's work he was involved with labor and management relations and it was a great strain on his health. He died Aug 27, 19 — and was buried in the family cemetery at Spring Creek. Kenneth Wright was an intelligent and successful business man. He left a wife who was a capable business woman who could look after their show horses, manage the farm, know the worth of their walnut grove, read the stock market with intelligence, and still have time for enjoying the ball games, especially baseball.

Martha (Pillman) Wright was called upon for community participation after she moved to Spring Creek. She represented three pioneer families who had been leaders and workers for the betterment of Phelps County. In 1957 she served as one of the Directors on Phelps County Centennial Association¹⁹ and was listed as a Charter member. Today (1982) she is the only one of the pioneer families living in the historic homes which were built along Spring Creek or near the former site of Spring Creek settlement in Phelps County. The Bradford-Duncan home at Relfe is empty; the John Wesley Wayman home which Ben Pillman owned has been sold; but she continues to live in the Pleasant Wayman house and keep it in good repair. This house proudly displays the 100 YEAR STATE SEAL and has been listed in the Missouri Historic Site Catalogue.²⁰ The location of this home in relation to present day roads and towns is 17 miles southwest of Rolla, MO, on Interstate # 44, then East on County Road J for eight miles, and there is the site of this brick structure. The duplicate John Wesley Wayman, former home of B. B. Pillman is one mile beyond.

In 1962 I spent the day with the Wrights in their home and Martha generously allowed me to copy anything I wished from her mother's and grandmother's scrapbooks and Bibles. I enjoyed the visit and hearing the stories about her lovely antiques. I was sorry not to know Kenneth better and felt complimented when he said later he was impressed with the way I collected and organized the material for the "Cowan/Lenox and Next of Kin" and "COPPEEDGE/FREEMAN" books. Martha has given me so many of the family pictures and documents that I shall always be indebted to her.

One morning several years ago when my husband and I were leaving the Kenneth Wright home, Martha asked us to return in the evening and she would take us to dinner at the Houston House in Newburg, MO. She invited Don and Bess Bisett to join us, and it proved to be quite a treat. The Houston House was an old two-story hotel built in 1882; one of the Houstons still run the eating place, although they no longer had rooms to rent (1966). Visiting this hotel brought back fond memories to Martha. She told us that when she was a little girl, her father, John H. Pillman, and her Uncle Lorie FREEMAN often shipped a trainload of livestock from Newburg to St. Louis, and Martha's mother and her Aunt Bessie would also make the trip. On occasion Martha and her cousin Madge FREEMAN were allowed to go along and ride in the passenger coach which was hooked on to the back of the cattle train. The families always rode into Newburg in a buggy, took a room at the Houston Hotel, then went downstairs to eat.²¹

After they returned to their room on the second floor, the Mothers would dress the little girls in their best travel clothes — probably using Mary Jane shoes and — of course long stockings — comb their long hair carefully, then admonish them not to get a speck of dirt on themselves until train time. They
were usually allowed to go to the top step of the stairway which led straight down 16 steps to the outside door and there they sat, watching the people in the lobby or those coming and going. They loved this and sat whispering and giggling until their mothers were dressed and it was train time. They felt quite grown-up and knew they were among the “selected few.”

A few years after Kenneth Wright’s death, Martha sold her horses, but she continues to look after the land and her beautiful trees. The last few years she has discontinued driving to Texas to visit her son and his family, but she goes by air for holidays and special occasions. She drives to Rolla when she chooses and continues to be interested in reading and keeps up with baseball.

Issue of Kenneth and Martha (Pillman) Wright:

**VIII-274 John Fielding Wright**, named for his Grandfather Pillman and Grandfather Wright, B 9 Dec 1923 at Spring Creek, MO. He attended Howell Military School in Indiana and was graduated cum laude then was graduated from Trinity College, an Episcopal school in Hartford, CT. He was a member of Alpha Delta Phi National Fraternity (President Roosevelt’s fraternity) and after graduation enlisted in the 102nd Infantry in World War II. John served in the German theater of war and was decorated with the Silver Star. On 25 June 1947 he married Virginia Dale Weems, daughter of William Armsted Weems and Roxie Donaldson Weems. Dale was born in Krum, Texas, attended Denton High School, and was graduated from North Texas State University, Denton. She was a charming and intelligent woman and an excellent business woman. Martha Wright did not have a daughter, but she and Dale were very good friends, and Martha made the statement: “I loved her like a daughter. We were very close and in perfect harmony.” Dale became ill after Christmas in 1980 and died 7 Jan 1981.

John Wright has always been affiliated with the Episcopal Church and lists “Sports” as his hobby. He is a Dallas Times Herald representative and has spent most of his life since the war years in the Denton and Dallas area.

Issue of John and Dale (Weems) Wright:

**IX-486 John Fielding Wright, Jr.**, oldest son of John and Dale Wright, B 26 Nov 1952 at Denton, Texas. He attended high school in Denton, was graduated from North Texas State University at Denton, and was a member of Kappa Sigma Fraternity — the same national fraternity as his Grandfather Wright. His major in school was Business Administration and at present he is president of Arrow Company of Dallas, Texas. He married Rebecca “Becky” Ann Russell from Mount Pleasant, Texas, and they live in Louisburg, Texas. They have no children.

**IX-487 Kenneth Armsted Wright**, second son of John and Dale Wright and grandson of Kenneth and Martha (Pillman) Wright, was B 16 Dec 1954 at Springfield, MO. He attended Denton High School and was graduated Summa cum Laude from North Texas University, Denton. He married Susan Nelson of Denton and after his years at North Texas moved his family to St. Louis, MO, where he finished law school at the University. Their children:

**X-715 Marcella Ellen Wright**
**X-716 Warren Pillman Wright**
**X-717 John Aldridge Wright** B 1982
For those who wish to make an in-depth study of the Wayman family and wish to study the census schedules on Wayman the following are submitted:

Reel 4, Pulaski Co. 1850 Census of the U.S. (before Phelps Co. was organized):

76/78 John (A. or W. — not legible) Wayman, age 45, B Virginia. Value of Real Estate: 1,000.00.
Margaret Wayman, Female, B in KY.
John Wayman, M., age 69, B in VA.
Alpha Wayman, F., age 20, B in KY.
John (M.? ) Wayman, M., age 17, B in MO.
Pleasant Wayman, M., age 15, B in MO.
Margaret Wayman, F., age 12, B in MO.
Anchuer (possibly Arthur) Nathan Wayman, M., age 10, B in MO.
Nancy J. Wayman, F., age 8, B in MO.
Judey Wayman, F., age 6, B in MO.
Ainor Wayman, M., age 4, B in MO.
Benjamin Wayman, M., age 1, B in MO.
CHAPTER XXVIII

LORIE LEE FREEMAN

"Ye shall know them by their fruits" St. Matthew 7:16

VI-92 LORIE L. FREEMAN, son of James Morrison and Martha Ellen (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, and grandson of Brittain and Elizabeth McMullen “Becky”, was B 31 Aug 1869 at Relfe, Phelps County, MO. He was only three years older than our mother, and they were called “double cousins” because their fathers were half-brothers and their mothers were sisters. They sometimes played together as they grew up, but they were as unlike as a cow is unlike a kangaroo. Mother was second to the oldest in the family and had the responsibility of household tasks to perform when she was quite young. Cousin Lorie was the baby of the family, somewhat pampered by his parents, and rarely felt compelled to do anything he did not choose to do. His parents had been very frugal and he inherited land, a business, livestock and money. He followed in his father’s footsteps in marketing his livestock in St. Louis and shipping by rail from Newburg, MO.

On 17 March 1891, L. L. FREEMAN married Elizabeth (Bessie) Lenox, oldest child of Sarah Burkett and David Taylor Lenox of Lake Spring, MO, and granddaughter of the well-known pioneer Primitive Baptist Preacher Elder David Lenox from Kentucky and wife Elizabeth (Betsy) (Brown) Lenox. Cousin Bess was B 1 Jan 1869. They were married by Howard Jackson, Baptist Minister, at the residence of the bride. David E. Cowan, Circuit Clerk of Phelps County from Rolla, sold them the license. Cousin Bess was about 5'6” tall, very slender, with a soft voice and gentle actions. She never raised her voice nor complained. Cousin Lorie was over 6’ tall and weighed about 240 pounds. He was an unusually big man with a commanding attitude. Some of his stories were as humorous as those told by our Grandfather John R. FREEMAN. When his cattle were ready for shipment he always called the railroad in St. Louis and asked that cars on a special date be set off at Newburg. One time when he and other members of the family wanted to go to St. Louis he called the Frisco in St. Louis and instead of asking for a car he said: “This is L. L. FREEMAN and there will be a big load to go on the train ----” then gave the date. When the train arrived the conductor expected a herd of cattle and asked where the load was. Cousin Lorie said, “I’m here! Ready to board!”

This FREEMAN family lived at Relfe most of their married life. Cousin Bess died at home 14 Dec 1930 and was buried at Rolla. Cousin Lorie had financial reverses in 1929-1930 because of general economic conditions and bank failures. After his wife’s death he went to live with his unmarried daughters who taught in Rolla, MO. Lorie L. FREEMAN died 28 Aug. 1932.

Issue of Lorie and Bessie (Lenox) FREEMAN:

VII-141 James (Jim) M. FREEMAN, grandson of James Morrison FREEMAN and Martha (Matt) (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, B at Relfe on 20 Nov 1892. He was a farmer and stockman with his father and had many friends at Licking, Relfe, Lake Spring and Edgar Springs, MO. Young John Jesse was one of his special friends (Inter-
Marriage License of L. L. Freeman and Bessie Lenox of Lake Spring, MO, 28 Jan 1891.

view with John Jesse in 1930) and our brother, Trav, enjoyed his company when he visited in Missouri. In 1916 the Rev. H. A. Young married Jim Freeman and Bertha Cox, who lived near Edgar Springs. Jim Freeman died at the age of 45 and left a family of seven children. Bertha was given help in every way by Jim's two sisters, Madge and Mattie Freeman. Children of Jim and Bertha (Cox) Freeman were: Lorie Lenox Freeman, William Thomas (Tom), Claire (or Clara) Elizabeth (called Betty). James Morrison Freeman, Martha Louise Freeman, Samuel Wayne Freeman and Roberta.

Issue of James M. and Bertha (Cox) Freeman:

**VIII-275 Lorie Lenox Freeman** B 26 Dec 1917 at Relfe, MO, mar Ida Grace "Jackie" Holm on 10 Apr 1939 at St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Rolla. Jackie B 26 Jan 1918 dau of Anton Holm Jr., and Caroline Ponzer and granddaughter of Anton Holm and Theresia Holm. Lorie spent most of his life in Rolla, MO, and worked at the Missouri School of Mines. Jackie worked for 10 years in the food center at the same school.

Issue of Lorie and Jackie Freeman:

**IX-488 Elizabeth Anne Freeman** B 13 May 1940 in Rolla, MO; mar Rodney M. Watson on 10 July 1959; their family:
X-718 Michael Rodney Watson B 12 July 1960
X-719 Rick Charles Watson B 25 June 1961
X-720 Timothy Douglas (1962-1962)
X-721 Kimberly Anne Watson B 14 Nov 1965
X-722 Mark Joseph B 21 Apr 1972
IX-489 Loren Joseph FREEMAN, son of Lorie and Jackie FREEMAN, (1942-1942).

VIII-276 William Thomas “Bud” or “Tom” FREEMAN
B 8 Nov 1919 Relfe, MO, son of Jim and Bertha FREEMAN, mar Mary Reid 23 May 1945. Their family:
IX-490 Theodore “Ted” Reid FREEMAN B 20 Apr 1947; mar Kelly Windsor March 1976. Their child:
X-723 Christopher Louis FREEMAN B 10 Jan 1977

IX-491 Anita or Annetta FREEMAN B 25 Oct 1948; mar Peter F. Murphy 28 June 1969, their issue:
X-724 Paye Erin Murphy B 13 Oct 1975
X-725 Allison
X-726 Mary Murphy B 1979

Lorie L. Freeman, son of James M. and Martha “Matt” Freeman of Relfe, MO.

L. to Rt.: Jim Freeman, Madge and sister Mattie seated. Children of Lorie and Bessie (Lenox) Freeman.

On left the General Store at Relfe, MO, across the road the home of Lorie L. and Bessie Freeman. In foreground their children: Jim, Mattie and Madge Freeman.
IX-492 Robert FREEMAN, son of Tom and Mary FREEMAN, B 2 July 1956.

VIII-277 Claire Elizabeth “Betty” FREEMAN, dau of Jim and Bertha (Cox) FREEMAN, B 28 Oct 1921, Refle, MO; on 31 Dec 1942 in St. Louis, MO, married James (Jim) Vincent Carroll, son of John Francis and Irene Lillian (Jansen) Carroll. Jim was graduated from Missouri School of Mines and has worked for General Electric Co., in New York, Pennsylvania, and other states. Issue:


X-727 Kenneth Allen Long B 6 Sept 1971
X-728 Elizabeth Ann Long B 26 May 1973
X-729 Michael David Long B 31 Jan 1975

IX-495 Deborah (Debbie) Lynn Carroll B 29 Sept 1951

IX-496 Mark (or James) FREEMAN Carroll B 6 Apr 1960

MARRIAGE LICENSE.

STATE OF MISSOURI COUNTY OF

THIS LICENSE Authorizes any Judge of a Court of Record, or a Justice of the Peace, or any Mayor or Magistrate of the place, where the person making application resides, to solemnize MARRIAGE between any two persons, who are of legal age and of the same sex, in the County of , and State of , where the marriage is desired to be performed, and the marriage is desired to be solemnized.

WITNESS the hands of Circuit Clerk and Ex-Officio Recorder of Deeds with the seal of office hereunto affixed, at my office in 1916.

By

STATE OF MISSOURI

County of , and, at the above place, on the day of 19, the above mentioned persons were married in the presence of the State of Missouri, in accordance with the Marriage License hereunto attached.

Filed for record on the day of 19 .

Marriage License of James M. Freeman, son of Lorie and Bess (Lenox) Freeman, and Bertha E. Cox of Edgar Springs, MO (25 Feb 1917).
VIII-278 James Morrison FREEMAN, son of Jim and Bertha (Cox) FREEMAN, B 12 Jan 1925 at Relfe, MO, on 15 June 1948 mar Clara Belle Cherry who was B 15 Mar 1925, daughter of Haskille Scott Cherry and Margaret Gertrude Cherry. Issue of James and Clara Belle FREEMAN:

IX-497 Margaret Cherry FREEMAN B 30 July 1955, Corpus Christi, TX.
IX-498 Clara FREEMAN B 20 July 1957, Dallas, TX
IX-499 Patricia FREEMAN B 16 Sept 1958

VIII-279 Martha Louise FREEMAN, daughter of Jim and Bertha FREEMAN, B 7 Sept 1926; on 24 July 1947 at Terre Haute, IN, she married William (Bill) Shivelbine who was B 19 Jan 1924. Bill owns and operates a Music Store in Cape Girardeau, MO. Issue of Bill and Martha Louise (FREEMAN) Shivelbine:

IX-500 Donna Sue Shivelbine B 22 June 1948, Mar Thomas Paul Grantham on 9 Nov 1968. Their children:
X-730 Todd Alan Grantham B 14 June 1971
X-731 Shelly Kay Grantham B 3 Mar 1975

IX-501 Kay Ann Shivelbine, dau of Louise and Bill Shivelbine, B 16 Apr 1950, Mar 25 Nov 1970 to Lynn Davidson of Cape Girardeau, MO. Their children were:
X-732 Jonathan Brent Davidson B 4 Sept 1974
X-733 Kari Melissa Davidson B 15 May 1976

IX-502 William Morrison Shivelbine B 29 July 1964

VIII-280 Samuel Wayne FREEMAN, sixth child of Jim and Bertha (Cox) FREEMAN, B 20 May 1929 at Relfe, MO, Mar 6 Aug 1951 to Mary Allen. Their children:

IX-503 Mark Douglas FREEMAN B 6 Dec 1953, Mar Mary Sue Kelly B 21 Feb 1956. Their children were:
X-734 Joshua FREEMAN B 2 July 1975
X-735 Jacob Nehemiah FREEMAN B 10 Nov 1976
X-736 Josiah FREEMAN B 9 May 1978

IX-504 Scott Morrison FREEMAN, son of Wayne (or Sam) FREEMAN and Mary (Allen) FREEMAN, B 19 Nov 1956

IX-505 Terri Louise FREEMAN 4 Nov 1958 and Mar James Andrew Roewe B 6 Aug 1952. Their family:
X-737 Nathaniel Benjamin Roewe B 19 May 1979

IX-506 Shelly Annette FREEMAN, dau of Wayne and Mary FREEMAN, B 3 Mar 1961

IX-507 Holly Lorraine FREEMAN, dau of Mary Allen and Wayne FREEMAN, B 3 Feb 1968

VIII-281 Roberta FREEMAN

VII-142 Margaret Ann (Madge) FREEMAN, daughter of Lorie and Bessie (Lenox) FREEMAN, was B 1 Feb 1896 at Relfe, Phelps County, MO. She was very much like her father in appearance and mannerisms. She was forthright and positive in speech and tall and commanding in appearance. I was in summer classes at Missouri School of Mines with her and her sister for two years, and they were very kind and considerate of me and felt I should be waited upon and helped. I think it was because I weighed only 92 pounds and could stand under Madge’s arm
— although I was grown and several years ahead of them in college because they had not attended school every year. Madge taught school in Rolla for many years, and a son of one of my Cowan nephews was in her classroom one year. Bob thought she was an excellent teacher and she helped him in many ways. Madge lived alone in Rolla her final years. She died Jan 1968.

**VII-143 Martha (Mattie) Ellen FREEMAN,** youngest child of Lorie L. and Bessie (Lenox) FREEMAN, B 1 July 1898 in Reife, MO. She was very much like her mother: quiet, calm, rarely disagreed openly with her sister or anyone else. These sisters roomed together, taught together, and attended school together. They were very different in disposition but very fond of each other. It was a shock to Madge when Mattie died suddenly 10 Feb 1953.
CHAPTER XXIX
Clemantine and George W. Freeman

"The Lord is my Helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me." Hebrew 13:6

V-62 Clemantine Freeman, dau of Brittain Freeman and Elizabeth "Becky" McMullen, B in Hamilton County, TN about 1839, was about 2½ years old when her Mother died. The following year her father married Nancy Harriett Dyche of Roane Co., TN. Life probably was not all fun and frolic for Clemantine because she was next to the oldest in a family of seven boys — two of them her own brothers and five half-brothers — and she also had a baby half-sister. When she was about nine years old the family moved from Tennessee to Missouri, and Wright County became home until her marriage.¹ The name "Clemantine" is not a common one among the Freeman ancestors; it is likely it was from the McMullen line. There were two different "Clementines" in the records: "Clemantine Mullen and Clemantine McMullen" in Roane County Census of 1850. They may have been relation of our Becky.

Clemantine Freeman was living at home in 1860,² unmarried, and her age listed as 20 years. Because of the destruction of Wright and Webster Co. records during the Civil War, it is not known when Clemantine married. However, it is known that she married George W. Hickey of Arkansas, sometimes identified as a Methodist preacher.³ Some members of the Freeman family thought they went to live in Louisiana.⁴

On 13 Feb 1915 our Grandfather John R. Freeman died and was buried in the Relfe Cemetery in Missouri. Mrs. Clemantine Hickey of Baton Rouge, LA, was listed as a sister who attended the funeral.⁵ Clemantine was about 76 years old at this time and was able physically and interested enough in her family to make the trip from Louisiana to see and visit those who attended. Surely this aunt had a keen sense of family love and might have been as much fun to be around as our grandfather. No doubt her life was filled with interesting moves, experiences which were fun, and delightful people well worth telling about if the research and time spent had been successful.

V-63 George Washington Freeman, son of Brittain and Elizabeth (McMullen) Freeman of Roane County, TN, and grandson of John Freeman and Susan (Sucky) Davis, was B in Hamilton Co., TN 1841-42.⁶ He was the youngest of three children when his mother died in 1842, and Brittain's second wife, Nancy Harriett Dyche, reared him. The family left Tennessee sometime after 1845, migrating to Arkansas and Missouri. My grandfather, John R. Freeman, said the family lived in Arkansas for a time and he thought it was in Izard County. Cousin Tom Freeman of Mansfield also said they stopped in Arkansas.⁷

George grew up in Wright County, MO, near Mansfield, attended the local schools, and helped his father and brothers with the livestock. He was at home in 1860, unmarried, age 18, and his occupation listed as "woodcarver."⁸ Not only was he interested in land, but he owned and operated a "flouring mill" near Mansfield.⁹ In August of 1886 a Board of
George W. Freeman, son of Brittian Freeman, and wife of Wright Co., MO.

L. to Rt.: George W. Freeman, Mansfield, MO, his son Maney (Manie) Freeman, George B. Maney’s son and his young son. Picture contributed and identified by Martha (Pillman) Wright, possibly belonged to Jim and Matt Freeman.

Trustees was founded for the purpose of organizing the village of Mansfield. G. W. FREEMAN was one of the members. He had already married Sophia Amick, daughter of Lorenzo and Cynthia Amick and sister of Elizabeth C. Amick who married (1) Abraham McMahan and (2) John FREEMAN of Seymour, MO, who was a son of B. D. (Bazil Davis) FREEMAN and Elizabeth Fortson. This B. D. FREEMAN and Brittain FREEMAN, George’s father, were brothers and had moved to Missouri about the same time — possibly came together.

Martha (Pillman) Wright, granddaughter of George FREEMAN’S older brother James, remembers her Grandfather and Uncle George visiting several times a year. At one time Martha knew this FREEMAN family from Mansfield quite well. She recalled hearing her mother tell about George and Sophia’s going to Nebraska to homestead after the Civil War. It is possible they moved for safety as well as monetary reasons — since George’s father was murdered by bushwhackers near Mansfield at the close of the war. Martha was interested in the move because it was told (probably by her grandfather) that they drove their livestock and walked.

In the fall of 1883 a group of 14 members organized the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Mansfield area, and among those listed were: G. W.
FREEMAN, J. J. McMullen, M. F. Rippee and their wives, and J. C. Spence, who was a hardware dealer. The organizing minister was J. W. Shepherd.\textsuperscript{11}

George and his wife were very active in their church. Martha Wright distinctly remembered the interest shown when they made a trip to the Holy Lands. Foreign trips in that day, and from Mansfield, MO, were rare — if not unheard of! It is no wonder it was talked about for weeks and that Martha did not forget it! Of course after their return Martha's folk went down to see them as soon as possible and hear all about their experience. Uncle George had brought back a beautiful mirror from the Holy Lands — I wonder if it is still in the family!

Sophia FREEMAN died several years before her husband, and after a few years he married Daisy Bray.

This FREEMAN was a prominent and prosperous citizen, and when he was gone he left three sons who continued to make the name FREEMAN loved and respected in the communities where they lived.

Issue of George W. and Sophia (Amick) FREEMAN:\textsuperscript{12}

\textbf{VI-93 Joseph (Jodah or Jody),} son of George and Sophia, mar Molly Wells and they had the following family:

- \textbf{VII-144 Jessie FREEMAN} mar Dr. Fuson and had a daughter:
  - \textbf{VIII-282 Maurine Fuson}

- \textbf{VII-145 Robert FREEMAN,} mar Elva Reynolds, had two sons:
  - \textbf{VIII-283 Robert FREEMAN}
  - \textbf{VIII-284 Maurine FREEMAN}

- \textbf{VII-146 Mildred FREEMAN,} dau of Joseph and Molly FREEMAN. No information.

\textbf{VI-94 John FREEMAN,} son of George and Sophia, mar Alice ?? and had two daughters:

- \textbf{VII-147 Alice FREEMAN} mar Fred Carnell, had a daughter and two sons. No further information.

- \textbf{VII-148 Sophia FREEMAN,} dau of John and Alice FREEMAN and granddaughter of George W. and Sophia FREEMAN, mar Mr. Quigley. Mrs. Quigley was living in Wichita, KS, in 1960.\textsuperscript{13} The Quigleys had a daughter — no other information.

\textbf{VI-95 Marion A. (Manie) FREEMAN,} son of George W. and Sophia FREEMAN, mar Birdie Gorman and their children:

- \textbf{VII-149 George B. FREEMAN} mar Verna ? and had one son who died in his 20's. No other information.


- \textbf{VII-151 Gorman C. "Pete" FREEMAN,} son of Marion and Birdie FREEMAN, was born ca 1897 in Mansfield, graduated from the local high school, and spent all of his life in this town. He married Ruth Haverty 28 Feb 1917, and they reared three sons. G. C. worked in the local bank for 60 years and was president much of that time. He and the family sold their interest in 1976, but Mr. FREEMAN was chairman emeritus of the Mansfield Bank Board of Directors as long as he lived.
Gorman served Mansfield as mayor for five terms, served the community as president of the board of education for almost 20 years, and still had time to be active in Mansfield Industrial Development Corp., and of the Wright County Highway Commission. He was proud to be a member of the Mansfield Lions Club.

This cousin of my mother’s was an ardent sports fan and followed major league baseball to the extent of having several nationally known baseball stars as his personal friends.

Gorman C. Freeman died in a Springfield hospital 17 Jan 1978 and left a wife, a family, and many, many friends and neighbors who were thankful for having had him in their midst for 81 years.

Issue of Gorman C. and Ruth Freeman:

VIII-285 Jean Freeman, died in childhood
VIII-286 Donald G. Freeman mar Geraldine Effie Curtis on 6 Jan 1946; was Senior Vice-President of Empire Bank of Springfield, MO, when he died Oct 1976. Don and Geraldine had one son:

IX-508 Michael “Mike” C. Freeman mar Sharlene McCaslin on 25 Aug 1968. In 1978 Michael was president of the Bank of Hermitage, MO. They had 2 daughters:

X-738 Sherri Lynn Freeman
X-739 Michelle Dawn Freeman

VIII-287 Dale Freeman, son of Gorman C. “Pete” and Ruth Freeman, mar Jean Williams and in 1978 was Executive Director of Springfield Newspaper, Inc. In 1978 no children.
CHAPTER XXX

WILLIAM A. FREEMAN
“DOTS” AND “MAX” FREEMAN

“Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding” Proverbs 3:13

V-64 WILLIAM A. FREEMAN, son of Brittain and Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN and grandson of John and Susan (Davis) FREEMAN, was born 18 Nov 1843 in Hamilton County, TN. He moved with his family to Wright County, MO, when he was about six years old and likely in later years, remembered little about Tennessee. William, sometimes called Will or Willie, grew up among relatives and friends who made the move with the family. He assisted his father and brothers with the livestock and farming and attended the local schools. The FREEMAN men in Brittain’s family were fine looking, with the heavy mustache which was popular when they were young, sharp grey eyes, and brown hair. Mother thought Uncle Will was almost six feet tall, although some of the brothers were not that height, however, all had big bone structure and large head size. As they grew older, some were inclined to be overweight.

On 21 Aug 1864 William married Margaret Janes and soon after they moved to Walnut Ridge, AR, where their oldest child, Laura FREEMAN, was born 16 June 1865. Little is known about Margaret, but her pictures show she was a lovely young woman. Because of the Arkansas move, the records near Ravenden Springs were searched in 1981 and in Randolph Co., records show a younger brother, Thomas W. FREEMAN, mar Emma Ann Janes at the home of her mother, Mrs. Janes. Surrounding county records have been searched and although other “Janes Records” were located, few appeared to relate to the FREEMAN-Janes families.

William, like his father and Grandfather FREEMAN, moved his family from one place to another when he thought a change offered the opportunity to better his lot. He moved from Arkansas back to Missouri; then off to Kansas he went. His half-brother, James, talked of the interest shown by all the FREEMANS when the stock was moved to Kansas. Martha Wright remembered hearing her mother tell about the move and said Aunt Margaret walked every step of the way. One of Will’s daughters, Margaret “Maggie” Clementine, was born at Olathe, Johnson County, KS, 14 Jan 1869. The family returned to Missouri when she was eight years old and lived on a farm near Licking, Texas Co., MO. William lived in Arizona, New Mexico and California before he finally settled down in Missouri. It was very glamorous to all the family, especially Mother and her sisters, because they never traveled anywhere except in Missouri before Mother was married. When I was quite young our mother and Aunt Lod repeated the “travel tales” Uncle Willie told them, and I thought often “Why can’t everyone have an Uncle Willie?”

This FREEMAN family lived on a large farm located near Hazelton Mill on Big Piney where he farmed and traded in livestock. To this day the place is often called “The FREEMAN Place.” Seven children were born to this cou-
people: one, Thalia, died when she was young. Margaret (Janes) Freeman died near Albuquerque, NM.

In 1910 William A. Freeman married (2) Mrs. Amanda (Sally) Nichols, widow of Dr. Coleman C. Nichols of Lecom, MO, and they enjoyed 13 years of married life, a great part in Rolla, MO. William died 3 July 1923 and was buried with a Masonic funeral in the Rolla Cemetery. According to the obituary six of his children survived him: 3 Laura (Mrs. John Sally) of Rolla; Maggie (Mrs. T. R. Nichols) of Licking; John C. Freeman of Tulare, CA; Loutisha (Lou) (Mrs. Harry Denman) Farmington, MO; Dotson (Dots) Freeman of Rolla; and Emma (Mrs. James S. Duncan) of Las Vegas, New Mexico. 4

Issue of W. A. and Margaret (Janes) Freeman:

VI-96 John C. Freeman married Jessie Morris of Licking, MO. In 1923 they were living in Tulare, CA. Children of John and Jessie Freeman:

VII-152 Athol Freeman
VII-153 Agnes Freeman

VI-97 Laura Bell Freeman, oldest daughter of William and Margaret Freeman, B 16 June 1865 in Arkansas. On 27 July 1884 she mar Grant Bradford who was born and reared at Kinderpost, MO. 5 This couple lived in or near Licking, MO. Laura had become a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church when young and remained active in this denomination all of her life. The Bradfords had a son, but soon after his birth, Grant died. Issue of Laura Freeman and Grant Bradford:

VII-154 Livy Freeman Bradford B in Texas County 7 May 1886, mar Jenette Mitchell and they moved to Ventura, CA. He died 2 June 1952, Rolla, MO.

After the death of Grant Bradford, Laura (Freeman) Bradford and her son lived near her family until she married John A Sally on 18 Sept 1892. 6 The story of the remainder of Laura's life and her Sally family are included in the COPPEDGE-Sally material.

VI-98 Emma Freeman, daughter of Will A. and Margaret (Janes) Freeman, married Elbert Craven. Their children were:

VII-155 Margaret Craven
VII-156 Alta Craven
VII-157 Harry Craven
VII-158 Eugene (Gene) Craven

Sometime after the birth of the fourth child, Elbert Craven died. On 5 July 1923 Emma (Freeman) Craven married Duncan Scott Duncan. In Apr 1927 they were living in Las Vegas, NM. Children of Emma and Duncan S. Duncan:

VII-159 Sam Scott Duncan
VII-160 Betty Duncan
VII-161 Louticia Duncan

VI-99 Loutisha (Lou) Freeman, daughter of William A. and Margaret (Janes) Freeman, married ? Shuck, and they had two daughters:

VII-162 Wilma Shuck
VII-163 Grace Shuck

Later Lou Shuck married Harry Denman who ran a newspaper in Farmington, MO. Issue of Lou and Harry Denman:
T. R. Nichols purchased this home in Licking, MO from Dr. Mitchell when he moved his family from the farm. House burned when Virginia was about 7 years old.

William A. Freeman, son of Brittian Freeman and wife (1) Margaret (Janes) Freeman.


VII-164 Harry Denman
VII-165 Ted Denman
VII-166 Bessie Margaret Denman
VII-167 Smith Denman
VII-168 Mack Denman
VI-100 Dots (probably Dotson) FREEMAN, son of Will and Margaret (Janes) FREEMAN, grew up around Licking, MO. He married Josephine Wiggins. They had no children.
VI-101 Margaret (Maggie) Clemantine FREEMAN, daughter of William and Margaret (Janes) FREEMAN was born in Olathe, Johnson County, KS, 14 Jan 1869, near the close of the Civil War. She returned to Missouri with her family when she was about eight years old and attended the local schools. Most of her life was spent near Licking, MO. She and Mother’s oldest sister, Aunt Josephine Dennison, were near the same age and very close friends as well as cousins. On 1 Dec 1887, when Maggie (Aunt Joe called her “Mag”) was 18 years old, she married Thomas Richard Nichols of Licking, MO, son of Capt. John Wheeler Nichols and wife Margaret. One time when I was in college I went with Uncle Tom and Aunt Jo Dennison to Licking and we visited with this cousin. She was very friendly and made me feel so welcome, I was sorry I could not visit her again. The Nichols family had lived on a farm in Texas County. When they moved into Licking they bought the Dr. S. L. Mitchell home. Later that house was destroyed by fire and they built a large two-story house on the same site. This couple had 12 children, and the ten daughters were beautiful women. They were stately in appearance, with lovely complexions and expressive eyes. Any one of them might have won a beauty contest. This entire family was popular with the other FREEMAN families.

On 3 Jan 1938 T. R. Nichols and wife Margaret celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary. A St. Louis newspaper ran a picture of them with 11 children and the caption of the article about the family was: ELEVEN
CHILDREN at MISSOURI COUPLE’S GOLDEN WEDDING. The article gave a glowing account of Mr. and Mrs. T. R. Nichols of Licking and listed the children as: Mrs. Joe Bradford of Ventura, CA; Mrs. Opal Summer of Bakersfield, CA; Mrs. O. M. Abbot, Tupman, CA; Mrs. Fred Grobe of Hutchinson, KS; Mrs. Albert Brookshire, Farmington, MO; Mrs. J. B. Campbell, Burbank, CA; W. Nichols, Santa Barbara, CA; Mrs. Isaac Lenox of Lake Spring, MO; Mrs. Roy Arnold, Licking, MO; Mrs. Eubert Ferguson, also of Licking, and Ora Walker of Bakersfield, CA.

Margaret (FREEMAN) Nichols died 22 Aug 1938. Thomas owned land, and also owned and operated a grocery store at Licking. He lived alone eight years following his wife’s death and died 29 Mar 1946; buried in the Licking Cemetery.

Issue of Thomas R. and Margaret (Maggie) Nichols:

VII-169 Zela Claire Nichols mar Bert Campbell 11 July 1911. Bert was B near Salem, MO. They moved to Nogales, AZ and later lived in Burbank, CA. Bert died Mar 1958 and Zela died the same year on 15 Dec 1958. Issue of Zela and Bert Campbell:

VIII-289 Fred Campbell mar Margaret ?. He died 1965.
VIII-290 Tom Campbell mar Maudie ?.

VII-170 Emmett Nichols, son of T. R. and Margaret (FREEMAN) Nichols, died at the age of 11 years.

VII-171 Nora Mae Nichols mar W. Albert Brookshire, an attorney, in May 1914. They lived in Farmington, MO, where he practiced law. They were divorced in 1937. Nora Mae Brookshire died Nov 1977. Their children were:

VIII-291 Bernice Brookshire, died young
VIII-292 Marie Brookshire, died at age eight
VIII-172 Alma Aleta Nichols, dau of Margaret and Thomas Nichols, was B 10 May 1894. She mar Fred Grobe and they lived in Hutchinson, KS, for 45 years where he taught school. After Fred’s death Alma was in a nursing home and later lived with a daughter in Minnesota. She died Jan 11, 1982. Issue of Fred and Alma (Nichols) Grobe:

VIII-293 Mary Alice Grobe mar Frank Hansen
VIII-173 John Walter Nichols (called Walter), B 19 May 1896, the only Nichols son to live to adulthood, mar Amanda Reynolds. His second wife was Lena Marsh. Walter died 12 Apr 1977. Children of Walter and Amanda Nichols:

VIII-294 Richard Nichols
VIII-295 William “Bill” Nichols
VIII-296 James Nichols


VIII-297 Joe H. Bradford, Jr., became a doctor
VIII-298 Ross Bradford, died 1981, age 48

VII-175 Emma Margaret Nichols B 16 Apr 1901. On 22 Dec 1922 she mar Otto Abbott and they went to Bakersfield, CA, where they lived over 50 years. In 1980 they were in Morgan Hill, CA, near their children. Issue of Emma and Otto Abbott:
Apr baby Jessie Bakersfield, Jessie, 1982

Issue Stanley Carl was born 12 May 1903. She mar
Carl Walker. Her second husband was Tom Johnson. Her last husband was
Stanley South who died Feb 1981. Children of Ora Nichols and Carl Walker:

VIII-301 Martha Walker mar Ollow Canup
VIII-302 Margaret Walker mar Russell Strickler
VIII-303 Barbara Walker mar Bill Merrell

VII-177 Opal Edna Nichols mar Lee Sumner on 4 Apr 1926. Lee was born 8 Apr 1905. They had one boy. When he
was a baby Opal and Lee separated. Opal never remarried. Issue of Opal Nichols and Lee Sumner:

VIII-304 Robert (Bob) Sumner mar Violet ?
IX-509 Sidney Sumner, dau of Violet and Bob Sumner and granddaughter of Opal (Nichols) Sumner.

VII-178 Jessie B. Nichols (twin) married Eubert Ferguson in Jefferson City, MO, on 14 Oct 1929. Eubert was an undertaker in Licking, MO, and they continued to make their home
there. Jessie died at the home of their son on 9 June 1970 and was buried in the Licking Cemetery. Children of Jessie and Eubert Ferguson:

VIII-305 Fred Ferguson mar Kathy Hamilton from Ohio. Their children:
IX-510 Pam Ferguson
IX-511 Neil Ferguson

VIII-306 Shirley Ferguson, dau of Jessie Nichols and Eubert Ferguson, mar Clifford Greenwalt. Their issue:
IX-512 David Greenwalt
IX-513 Karla Greenwalt

VII-179 Bessie Nichols, twin to Jessie, was married the same day her twin married but not in the same state. On 14 Oct 1929 Bessie mar Ray Arnot in Bakersfield, CA, where he
worked in the oil field. They returned to Licking, MO, and he operated a grocery store with Bessie’s father, T. R. Nichols. After this venture, Ray worked for REA (now REC) for 25 years. Ray died about 16 years ago and (1980) Bessie now lives in Springfield MO. Issue of Ray and Bessie Arnot:

VIII-307 Carol Arnot mar John McGown. Their children live in Springfield MO. Issue of Carol Arnot and John Mc-
Gown:
IX-514 Lisa McGown, in 1982 lives in Dallas, TX.
IX-515 John McGown, Jr., married and lives in Dallas, TX.
IX-516 Jeffery McGown

VII-180 Virginia Elizabeth Nichols, B 28 Oct 1910 at Licking, MO, youngest daughter of Thomas R. and Margaret
“Maggie” (FREEMAN) Nichols and granddaughter of William A. and Margaret (Janes) FREEMAN, grew up at Licking, MO. On 27 June 1935 she married Isaac “Ike” Craven Lenox, son of Kennard “Ken” M. Lenox and Margaret Henrietta “Etta” (Craven) Lenox of Lake Spring, MO. Ike was born 28 July 1907. This was another union of the FREEMAN-COP-
PEDGE-Lenox families who were strong and influential pioneers of that area of Missouri. Virginia's own grandfather was William FREEMAN. The only grandmother she ever knew was his second wife, Amanda Ellen Sally, who had formerly been the wife of William's younger brother, Dotson FREEMAN. After the death of "Dots," Amanda married Dr. Taylor M. Craven of Sherrill, MO, and by him she had a daughter, Henrietta Craven, who married Ken Lenox. This made Ike, who was the son of Ken and "Etta" (Craven) Lenox, an own grandson of Amanda Sally. Amanda was also the grandmother-by-marriage to Virginia (Nichols) Lenox, who never saw either of her own grandmothers. So-o-o, Ike and Virginia had the same loving grandmother. One time Blanche (FREEMAN) Walker said to someone in the family, "You just have to be in on the weavin' to understand all this kin-ship!"

L. to Rt.: Ike Lenox, grandson of Amanda (Sally) Craven, wife Virginia (Nichols) Lenox granddaughter of William A. Freeman, Mary Lou (Lenox) Long, dau of Ike and Virginia, Kenneth Long and 3 sons: L. to Rt.: Mark, John and Paul standing in front.

Virginia Elizabeth Nichols, age 2½ yrs.
(Mrs. Ike Lenox).

Ike Lenox is a large man who stands straight and tall like his father and Uncle Hammie Lenox. He has spent most of his life as a farmer and stockman but worked several years for the agriculture department and became well acquainted with land owners in Dent, Phelps, and other nearby counties. He started the first auction sale barn in the area at Salem, MO, in 1935. This family lives in the two-story home near Lake Spring which was built by Ike's grandfather, D. T. Lenox. It is situated near the site of the brick house which was built by his great grandfather, Elder David Lenox. The brick house was destroyed by fire before the present Lenox house was built.

Virginia Lenox, daughters, and older grandchildren are members of the Rolla Church of Christ, where they are very active. Ike and Virginia are interested in local affairs as well as community activities in Rolla. Ike has served on the Cemetery Board for the Lake Spring Cemetery where many of the Lenox family are buried and he has also been a member of the Phelps County Fair Board for years and participated in the annual fair. This FREEMAN-Lenox had two attractive daughters: Margaret Joan and Mary Lou Lenox.

**VIII-308 Margaret Joan Lenox**, oldest daughter of Ike and Virginia (Nichols) Lenox, was born 30 Oct 1937. She was very popular in Rolla High School and was Homecoming Queen one year. Joan was Centennial Queen for Phelps County the year of the Centennial celebration. She attended one year at the University of Missouri and worked for United States General Services for one and one-half years. On 20 Apr 1958 Joan and Don F. Carney were married in the Lenox home near Lake Spring, MO. In 1982 they live in Sioux Falls, SD, where Don has been with U.S.G.S. for many years and looks forward to retirement before too long. Presently, he is Chief of Data Production Observation System (E.R.O.S.) in the United States General Services. Joan is a secretary in the Sioux Falls school system. Issue of Joan (Lenox) and Don Carney:
IX-517 Elizabeth Anne Carney finished at Lincoln High School, Sioux Falls, on 1 May 1977 and was graduated cum laude from Oklahoma Christian College, Oklahoma City. She is a teacher of Special Education in St. James Elementary School not far from her Lenox Grandparents (1982).

IX-518 William "Bill" Lenox Carney, second child of Don and Joan (Lenox) Carney, graduated from Lincoln High School, Sioux Falls, and entered the School of Business at David Lipscomb College, Nashville, TN, where he will finish in 1983. David Lipscomb College is affiliated with the Church of Christ. Bill is a member of the acappella choir and travels with his college group.

IX-519 Don Isaac Carney, son of Joan and Don Carney, finished high school and entered the school of accounting at Oklahoma Christian College in Oklahoma City. He plans on continuing his study, with the ultimate aim of being a Certified Public Accountant (C.P.A.)

IX-520 Mary Susan Carney (called Susan), daughter of Don and Joan (Lenox) Carney and granddaughter of Ike and Virginia (Nichols) Lenox, finished high school at Sioux Falls, SD, 1982. She enjoyed working in a fabric shop Saturdays and after school during her senior year; she also enjoyed cooking. Her present plans are to attend college and major in Home Economics.

VIII-309 Mary Lou Lenox, second daughter of Ike and Virginia Lenox, was B 5 Mar 1939 at the Lenox home near Lake Spring, MO. She graduated from Rolla High School, where she was Homecoming Queen one year. Mary Lou was graduated from Warrensburg College with a music major and taught choral music in the elementary schools for two years. On 10 Aug 1961 at the Church of Christ in Rolla, Missouri, Mary Lou married Kenneth Long, son of Frank and Sylvia Long. The wedding reception was held at the Lenox home near Lake Spring. Kenneth is Counselor at the Area Vocational School in Rolla and Mary Lou teaches private piano lessons at her home. In 1982 she had 32 students. Kenneth Long is interested in local politics and has served as local council member. He and Mary Lou have been Democratic County Committee Members. Issue of Kenneth and Mary Lou (Lenox) Long:

IX-521 John David Long, attended Rolla High School and was interested in drama. For two years he had the leading part in the high school play. He is attending Harding University at Searcy, AR (1982), and majoring in Business Administration. John is also a member of the Harding Chorale, a singing group which tours the United States as public relations for the university.

IX-522 Mark Long, second son of Mary Lou and Kenneth Long, is a senior in Rolla High School (1982) where he is a member of the High School Symphonic Band and High School Drama Group. He plans to attend college and major in Business Management.

IX-523 Paul Isaac Long, son of Mary Lou (Lenox) Long and Kenneth Long, is in the seventh grade in Rolla School system (1982). He is active in soccer, basketball, and sports in general. He is like his father in that he enjoys all outdoor activities.
Most of the information on the William Albert FREEMAN family was contributed by Virginia (Nichols) Lenox.

V-68 Rufus Dotson “Dots” FREEMAN B 16 May 1853 in Wright County, MO, sixth son of Brittain FREEMAN and fourth child of Brittain and Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN. He was only two years older than his brother Max, and they grew up together attending the local school and playing in the woods along the streams. When he was about 10 years old, his father was shot; eight years later his mother married L. L. COPPEDGE of Relfe, Phelps County, MO. Dots was 18 years old when they moved to the COPPEDGE home at Relfe where his sister, Ellen, attended school and he and Max hunted, fished, and worked in the COPPEDGE store. Dots was a lively, affable young man and popular with the young folk in the neighborhood.

Amanda Ellen Sally lived with her parents, John A. and Margaret (COPPEDGE) Sally, and was about two years older than Dots. She was the granddaughter of Henson COPPEDGE who was a brother of L. L. COPPEDGE, and because of the relationship and the small community, Amanda and Dots were often together. They were paired-off at all the church affairs, dances, and parties. It was destined! They fell in love! Dots FREEMAN and Amanda Sally were married on 7 Mar 1875 and were enchanted in their dream world of happiness. In later years she remembered their short time together with nostalgia.

Dots and Max FREEMAN were at the general store located near the COPPEDGE mill at Relfe. Early on the morning of 12 Apr 1876 these FREEMAN brothers, with others of the community, were trailing William J. Bradford who was alleged to have robbed the store, when both men were fatally shot by Bradford (detailed account in the Henson COPPEDGE material). They were buried on the hill above the town in the Relfe Cemetery — sometimes called the COPPEDGE-FREEMAN Cemetery.

V-69 Mansvell Marion “Max” FREEMAN, fifth child of Brittain and Harriett FREEMAN, B 5 Oct 1855 in Wright Co., MO. All of his life he was the shadow of his brother Dots. They were inseparable! He moved to Relfe, MO, after his father’s death, when his mother re-married. He and Dots worked together in the general store and he went with him in death when they were shot near Relfe on 2 Apr 1876. He, too, was buried in the Relfe Cemetery.
CHAPTER XXXI
EDWARD C. AND THOMAS WINFIELD FREEMAN

"Rejoice, O young man, . . . and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth" Ecclesiastes 11:9

V-65 EDWARD C. FREEMAN, son of Brittain FREEMAN and Harriett Dyche, B about 1845 in Tennessee, came with his family to Wright County, MO when he was 3 or 4 years old.¹ His older sister was age 20 when he was 15, and there were three brothers (and half-brothers) older than he and four brothers younger.² He probably learned quite young to hold his own in the world of boys and men. There is no record of a marriage, and his brothers and cousins thought he did not have a wife. No doubt this FREEMAN was well trained at home in the care of horses and became adept at horse back riding or driving a team. He must have radiated confidence and dependability because he was master of a wagon train when he was killed by Indians near Kiowa, KS.³ A different account of his death stated he was killed by Indians near Sulphur, OK in 1863.⁴

V-66 Thomas Winfield FREEMAN, fifth son of Brittain FREEMAN and grandson of John FREEMAN and Susan “Sucky” Davis, was B about 4 April 1847 in Hamilton County, Tenn. He was about a year old when the family landed in Wright County, MO, and was the last one in the family to be born in Tennessee.⁵ He grew up on the farm near Mansfield, MO, and was energetic and ambitious. He married Emma Ann Janes from Ravenden Springs, AR, and although I have not found confirmation, I believe she was a sister or relative of the Margaret Janes who married his older brother, William FREEMAN. Notice how often Brittain FREEMAN’s family was associated with people and places in Arkansas? This couple lived in Wright County where “Tom” was a cattle buyer. He made frequent trips into Arkansas to buy cattle, then helped to drive them to a St. Louis market. They had four sons; one died in childhood.

On 4 Apr 1874 when Thomas W. FREEMAN was 27 years old, he died of a fever which was diagnosed as typhoid. Emma Ann was left with a two weeks old baby whom she named Thomas Winfield. Thomas W. FREEMAN made a will, dated 21 Mar 1874, wherein he made his wife, Amy Ann, Executor (those of the FREEMAN family who were contacted gave his wife’s name as “Emma Ann”) and gave instructions to George W. FREEMAN to sell the livestock at West Plains, MO. He also listed George W. FREEMAN, James T. (or J.) McMullen and J. C. Spence as Executors. Witnesses W. J. Whitaker and A. P. Pool, Sr. The will was recorded in Wright Co., MO, 5 May 1874.⁶ Emma FREEMAN never remarried but reared her three sons alone and lived to be 90 years old.⁷

Young Tom grew up loving the land and listening in fascination to the story about bushwhackers killing his grandfather in the “very spot where I walked!” Eventually Tom owned and died on the land which his Grandfather Brittain settled when he came to Missouri about 1848. In 1960 when I corresponded with Gorman C. FREEMAN of Mansfield, he said Tom would know more about the FREEMAN history in Missouri than anyone, and he designated the

— 178 —
farm as “The Tom FREEMAN place located five miles northwest of Mansfield.” My husband and I visited Tom FREEMAN at his home in 1961 when he was 85 years old. His mind was keen and his memory unaltering, and he proudly stated “I am still able to cut sprouts and make a good garden.” He was a large man, tall, with broad shoulders and a large head and strong features very much like my Grandpa FREEMAN — and also like my mother and brother Robert. (Although my mother was short and had small bone structure.)

Issue of Thomas W. FREEMAN and wife Emma Ann Janes:

**VI-102 Irwin FREEMAN**, never married and died in his 70’s
**VI-103 Marion (Manie) FREEMAN**, son of Thomas and Emma FREEMAN; B 7 March 1870 in Wright Co., MO, and mar Mary Annie Newton. In 1960 they lived in Wellington, KS, but visited Tom FREEMAN several times a year — always in March — because both Tom and Marion were born in March. He was very active until his death at the age of 96. Children of Marion and Mary A. FREEMAN:

**VII-181 Robert FREEMAN**, died at age of five with diphtheria
**VII-182 Blanche FREEMAN**, dau of “Manie” and Mary A. FREEMAN, mar Bryan McCracken and they had three children:

- **VIII-310 Jessie McCracken**
- **VIII-311 Donald McCracken**
- **VIII-312 Eldon McCracken**

**VII-183 Roy FREEMAN**, son of “Manie” and Mary FREEMAN, mar Beulah Crippen and had:

- **VIII-313 Patsy Crippen Freeman**

**VII-184 Homer FREEMAN**, son of “Manie” and Mary FREEMAN, mar Lynn ? and adopted a son, Judson

**VII-185 Thelma FREEMAN**, daughter of “Manie” and Mary A. (Newton) FREEMAN, mar Larry Bray and had one son:

- **VIII-314 Marlin Bray**

**VI-104 Banona FREEMAN**, son of Thomas W. and Emma Janes FREEMAN died with diphtheria at the age of 12 months

**VI-105 Thomas “Tom” Winfield FREEMAN**, son of Thomas Winfield FREEMAN and wife Emma Janes, was born 29 March 1874 near Mansfield, MO, and grew up on the farm which made history with births, deaths and marriages of the FREEMAN family. He married Docia Isabelle Newton, sister of Mary Annie Newton who married his brother, “Manie.” He was a farmer at heart and was delighted when he could own the old FREEMAN homestead where his children and grandchildren could hear and almost see the story unfold of Brittain’s move to “these” acres and the happiness and tragedy which unfolded under the very trees growing on the place.

Tom and Docia had no sons to carry on the name “Thomas Winfield” but they had four precious daughters to make the “home place” resound with the laughter of grandchildren. After the death of Docia, Tom married Thula Crippen. On 16 June 1963 Tom FREEMAN died after a few days of illness which was thought to be pneumonia. He was 86 years old and had had a rewarding life.
Issue of Tom FREEMAN and Docia Newton:

**VII-186 Oma FREEMAN** mar Glen Craig and they lived neighbors to her father and she visited him often. She was a devoted daughter and kept a notebook on the history of the FREEMAN family as her father remembered it. We corresponded until her sudden and untimely death in 1966. Their family:

**VII-187 Cremora FREEMAN**, dau of Tom and Docia FREEMAN, mar Raymond Baker and they had two children:

**VIII-316 Loretta Faye Baker**

**VIII-317 Ronnie Baker**

**VII-188 Bertie Gladys FREEMAN**, dau of Thomas W. and Docia FREEMAN, mar Arnold Crewse, their family:

**VIII-318 Rexell Eugene Crewse**, mar Loretta Carroll

**VIII-319 Lana Gayle**

**VII-189 Oleta FREEMAN**, dau of Thomas and Docia FREEMAN, mar Chester Taylor and their sons were:

**VIII-320 Carroll Seamon Taylor** mar Goldie Carson

**VIII-321 Warren Edward Taylor** mar Norma Ruth Cooper
CHAPTER XXXII
JOHN RAY FREEMAN AND AMANDA JANE (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN

"...no better thing under the sun, than to eat, drink and to be merry" Ecclesiastes 8:15 "Love is strong as death ... many waters cannot quench love, neither can floods drown it" Song of Solomon 8:6,7

V-67 JOHN R. FREEMAN, fourth child of Brittain and Harriett FREEMAN, was born 19 Nov 1849 in Wright Co., MO. He grew up on the farm where he was born and attended school and played with friends and relatives in Webster County. Many of the kin preceded or moved with John’s parents from Tennessee. There were ten in this FREEMAN household when our Grandpa John R. was ten years old, and everyone had daily tasks except Baby Ellen.

One of the duties for Grandpa was to take the jackass to water every day and of course if the animal did not get taken the half-mile to the creek, he went unwatered. One evening about dark, John was reminded of this intentionally forgotten chore. Grandpa was afraid to go but more afraid not to. Deer were plentiful then in Wright County; wild cats, panthers, mountain lions (commonly called panthers by the settlers), foxes, wolves, possum, skunks, rabbits, and coons were also numerous. On this particular evening the Jack pulled back on the halter every step along the path under the overlapping branches of the heavily wooded area. Grandpa always told this story exactly the same way, and it never failed to get “goose bumps” on any who heard it. When they reached the creek, instead of being eager to drink as usual, the Jack snorted, shied at every moving leaf, jumped sideways, and seemed ready to bolt. John released the rope, and the Jack whirled and raced for the barn with Grandpa in close pursuit. Just as the animal made the first few lunges from the water’s edge, a panther dropped from one of the overhanging branches, missed the Jack’s rump and landed in the path back of Grandpa. If they needed any urging for extra speed they got it when the panther followed his leap with a scream. Grandpa always said he beat the Jack to the barn because there was a fallen tree across the path and the Jack went around the end of the tree but Grandpa jumped over it.

John R. FREEMAN was a fine looking man, rather muscular, and not too tall. He had an abundance of hair and a heavy mustache, which was the style of the day. He had heavy features and short, broad feet and hands. In fact, our mother and our brother Robert were somewhat like him. If he attended school at Mansfield or Marshfield, which was the county seat of Webster County, our mother was never told. Grandfather FREEMAN may not have been well read, but he was well informed and certainly well liked. He was convivial, loquacious, and one of the best of story tellers. He helped his father and brothers with the livestock but was never very industrious. Probably his debits and dreams outran his income and realities, but his wit often saved the day. If he had a few extra dollars he felt a millionaire and talked and acted like
one, but his neighbors were fond of him. His many tales were told and retold until they became a part of the community. When he entertained a group of men on a store porch or in a home, he always stood up, then walked back and forth and faced his listeners, waiting for their laughter at the right moment. Our brother, Trav Cowan, was inclined to do the same thing when telling a story. Grandpa thought anything he owned was the best, and he considered his wife “Mandy” perfect.

In 1865 John’s oldest half-brother married Martha (“Matt”) COPPEDGE, daughter of Amanda Catherine Dodd and L. L. COPPEDGE of Relfe, MO. John was sixteen at that time and often went to Phelps County to visit this couple. Four years later on 11 Nov 1869 at the COPPEDGE home, he married Matt’s younger sister, Amanda Jane COPPEDGE, and moved into a farm home on the COPPEDGE land about a quarter of a mile from the Relfe store and mill where his brother and family lived most of their lives. Amanda was B 23 Sept 1850, the fourth child in a family of five girls and two boys, and everyone who knew her said she devoted the remainder of her life to the care of her husband.

Grandma FREEMAN had been reared in a home where they had slaves, but she did beautiful handwork and was an excellent cook — as were all of the COPPEDGE women. L. L. COPPEDGE considered education a necessity in the life of his family and did much to further schooling in the Relfe community. William COPPEDGE, father of Lindsey, gave half the land and materials for the Springdale Academy at Relfe, and his own children and grandchildren took advantage of this privilege.

Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN had lovely grey eyes, curly brown hair, medium height and was slender. She was an active member of the Primitive (or Regular) Baptist Church and adhered faithfully to its teachings. I did not

---

Amanda Jane (Coppedge) Freeman, wife of John R. Freeman (picture made by traveling photographer).
really know her but thought in her pictures she looked very sad, her family and friends said she did not laugh or joke a great deal. She had her children rather close together — except the years between Aunt Minnie and Aunt Lillian — but she was not a disciplinarian and was most happy for her children to be independent. Her life was Grandpa, even to the extent of lighting his pipe with a coal from the fireplace. In later years she often smoked a corn cob pipe with him. My mother said when she was quite young she resented being left with Aunt Lod to do the housework, cooking, washing and ironing, but as she grew older she understood why Grandma always went wherever Grandpa went — if it was at all possible.

John R. FREEMAN was inclined to imbibe too freely, but no one criticized him for excessive drinking — certainly not to Grandma. Everyone just seemed to love and protect him. No one was expected to believe his entertaining tales! What Irishman expects belief when he makes the statement: “That land is so poor that a couple of Irishmen couldn’t raise a fight with a gallon of whiskey.”

One time John R. had just bought a fine saddle horse which he termed an outstanding racer. He was a proud man! The day this event occurred, he was sitting on the porch of the A. J. Lamar General store in Edgar Springs telling a group of men about his fine horse. His teenage son, Jack, came riding the horse along the street, so Grandpa decided to prove his point. He sent Uncle Jack about a quarter of a mile down the road, then stationed himself in the road in front of the store and the crowd which had gathered. When John R. dropped his hat, Jack squalled and dug in his heels, and the horse leaped forward in a dead run. Within seconds the horse was doing his best but not to be caught short, during the entire race Grandpa kept yelling: “Let him out. Jack! Don’t hold him in! Let him out! Let him go!” This story is still told by 3rd generations around Edgar Springs, MO, or Beggs, OK.  

A close friend asked Grandpa why he drank to excess and he gave a typical answer: “Well, I take the first drink and it gets lonely down there so I take a second one to keep it company. Then the two get to fighting, and by the time I’ve added one for the arresting officer, the judge, prosecuting attorney and all the jury, I can’t remember why I started in the first place.”

If Grandma told Grandpa FREEMAN his faults, he always admonished her: “Now Mandy, never tell a man his faults: half of them he doesn’t believe and the other half he’s proud of!”

It was a common statement for John R. to make when he said, “In our FREEMAN clan everybody marries relatives. My father married my mother, my uncle married my aunt, and just the other day I learned that my grandpa married my grandma.” However, it probably was a bit embarrassing to Grandma when he made the truthful statement to those who did not know the families very well: “I guess Mandy and me are REALLY CLOSE KIN. Her Pa married my Ma!” He never bothered to explain that after both families were grown his widowed mother married “Mandy’s” father who had lost his wife.

John R. did not give much attention to his children and none to his grandchildren except for his only son, Jack, and the oldest daughter, Jose, who taught for several years and helped out financially. Aunt Lillian was his pride and joy and was considered “My Baby” as long as he lived.

This FREEMAN family lived near L. L. COPPEDGE for many years. Several times Mandy’s father gave them money for a start in buying livestock
or land, but somehow this never proved successful. The other COPPEDEGE children held no hard feelings because Mr. COPPEDEGE had carefully deducted the advanced amount from Mandy’s portion. At one time Grandpa moved his family to Pike County in Northern Missouri and bought land and stocked it. This, too, proved unsuccessful, so he returned to live near Edgar Springs, where, I was told, they had a beautiful yard that was remembered by
many in the community. Aunt Lillian and Aunt Vivian grew up here and entertained their friends at this home.

In 1909 Grandpa moved to a small farm in Oklahoma about a mile from my parents. Here he raised a good crop, paid for a span of mules and all of his machinery. Aunt Lillian was married to one of the Hubbell boys of Beggs who had formerly lived near Edgar Springs, and Aunt Vivian was dating another of these boys. Aunt Lillian was working in the Hubbell Hotel, and Aunt Vivian did not like to live in the country, so Grandpa moved to an acreage at the edge of Beggs.

Grandpa FREEMAN had suffered from “dropsy” for a year or more, and in the fall of 1914 he became bedfast most of the time. Mother went to visit him as often as weather permitted. Aunt Jo with son Ray came by train from Missouri for a visit, and Aunt Minnie, with daughter Gladys, came from Montana for a two months’ visit. This was heaven for our Grandpa! He was propped up in bed and told his experiences and funny tales with enthusiasm because he had a captive audience who enjoyed the stories as much as always. On 13 Feb 1915 John Ray FREEMAN died at Beggs, Okmulgee County, OK, and was taken to Missouri to be buried in the Relfe Cemetery near his mother and other relatives. Mother helped take the bed down and clean the room after Grandpa’s death, and they found dozens of pills which he had hidden under the mattress. He never took medicine when he could avoid it.

Grandma Amanda was completely lost without her mate. She visited in Uncle Jack and Aunt Annie’s home and in her daughter Laura Jesse’s home for a few months. On 30 May 1915 she and Aunt Lillian were visiting Grandpa’s grave and she bent down to re-arrange flowers or pull a few weeds and fell across his grave. She died instantly. Some of my Aunts always insisted she was so lonely and unhappy that she died of a broken heart!

Issue of John R. and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN: Ellen Josephine (Jose), Martha Elizabeth (Matt), Annie Laurie (Lod), Maude M., John Herbert (Jack), Amanda COPPEDGE (Minnie or Minn), Ida Lillian Claire, Lucy Vivian Blanche.
CHAPTER XXXIII
ELLEN JOSEPHEINE FREEMAN AND
AMANDA COPPEDGE FREEMAN

"How much better it is to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver." Proverbs 16:16

VI-106 ELLEN JOSEPHEINE FREEMAN, B 27 Nov 1870, on a farm near Relfe, MO, attended the local school and grew up associating with family, friends and relatives in the vicinity. She was the oldest child of Amanda Jane (COPPEDGE) and John R. FREEMAN, granddaughter of L. L. COPPEDGE of Relfe and Brittain FREEMAN, deceased, of Wright County, MO. Josephine (called Jose or Aunt Jo) attended Normal School at St. James and Rolla, MO, and taught in the rural schools of Phelps County, MO, until her marriage. She was a tall, stately woman with lovely complexion and beautiful wavy hair and was considered quite distinguished in appearance. She had grey eyes and always looked at the speaker unwaveringly. Aunt Jo met W. T. Dennison when he was teaching at Relfe and they were married 14 July 1897. They moved to St. Louis where Uncle Tom was a motorman on a street car and she worked in a hat shop. She became very adept at making hats — with her commanding appearance she wore them well, too. Uncle Tom was born 16 Feb 1872 at Beulah, MO, son of William Dennison, called Uncle Billy. Uncle Tom was a large, handsome man and they made a fine looking couple. After several years they returned to Rolla where he was in the insurance and real estate business. They built houses, lived in them while Aunt Jo decorated them tastefully, then sold them profitably. Our Uncle Dave E. Cowan, Judge Cowan of Rolla, MO, was very fond of Aunt Jo and always said she was an astute businesswoman.¹

When I was about four years old, Dot a baby, and Marcella almost seven years old, Mother took us to Missouri to visit relatives. I remember the excitement of the train trip and being met by Aunt Jo and Uncle Tom. The only light was a lantern, and when we got off the train we had to walk quite a distance on gravel. I distinctly remember that Uncle Tom and Marcella carried luggage and Aunt Jo insisted on carrying the baby, but Mother was just as determined not to allow this; I wondered why. We had gone only a few steps along the track when we came to a sharp incline and down Aunt Jo fell and rolled down the embankment. This caused great excitement, and since we had never seen Mother fall, it made a lasting impression.

Mother frequently made dresses for Marcella and me out of the same patterned material (Marcella and I were as unlike as a pig and a rooster). I do not know why that was done by so many mothers then but likely because it was less expensive. Anyway, one day while we were visiting at Aunt Jo’s, dressed just alike, she looked at Dot and said, “You are such a precious and pretty baby, I’m sure you’ll grow up to be a beauty!”; she then turned to Marcella who had every hair in place and her ribbons fresh and perfect (she probably had been reading a book) and said, “You are a perfect little lady, so quiet, so neat and very attractive.” Next, she turned to look at me: I probably had one
long black stocking wrinkled from ankle to knee, one leg of my bloomer hanging down below my wrinkled dress, no hair ribbons but two braids so tightly fixed they slanted my eyes like an oriental, a face covered with freckles and a wide grin, and she sadly stated, “Honey, you are so homely you’ll have to be very smart or very good in life!”

Aunt Jo was almost 60 before I knew her; this was my loss, because I feel I should have liked her straightforward ways had I known her earlier in life. However, I must have felt at ease with her, because Frieda Jesse and I went to the Dennison home one time when they were gone; we caught and dressed a chicken, prepared a complete dinner, ate, then left a note saying we were sorry they were not home to share our meal. We felt no concern about our actions. I shouldn’t do that at anyone’s home now! Aunt Jo laughed about this and said after looking over the food we left, that she and Uncle Tom might have gone hungry had they been home!

During the last six or eight years of her life this aunt was never very well. She was quite thin and seemed worried and preoccupied. About 1928 I was in Rolla during the summer term at Missouri School of Mines, and when Uncle Tom learned they were going to Licking, MO, to buy some lumber and also to visit Aunt Jo’s Cousin Margaret Nichols, they asked Frieda and me to accompany them. We visited in the Nichols home for an hour or so, and I remember thinking the cousin probably thought Aunt Jo looked old and ill, especially since she had not seen her in several years. We then drove to the lumber mill where Uncle Tom, who was in perfect health, stepped out of the car and walked hurriedly around to Aunt Jo’s side to introduce the mill owner. Somehow the man did not understand the relationship of the two and in response he courteously said, “It’s so good to meet Mr. Dennison’s
Aunt Jo put great dignity and disapproval in her tone when she answered, “Mister, I am Mr. Dennison’s wife!”

A son was born to this Dennison couple and they named him William Ray for his two grandfathers. Uncle Tom was very proud of his son, and Aunt Jo adored him. There were many in the FREEMAN and COPPEDGE families who said she spoiled him until he was arrogant and haughty. However, he was a devoted son to his mother, and from the many things I have learned about his life, I should like to have known him, and I feel my life would have been enriched by the association.

Josephine (FREEMAN) Dennison was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church when she was a young woman but later became a member of the Methodist denomination. After many years of pain and poor health, Aunt Jo died in 1929 and was buried in the Rolla Cemetery. Uncle Tom and Ray continued on the best of terms but they had never been as close as Ray and his mother. Ray was not living at home, and I am sure Uncle Tom was lonely without family, so after a few years he married Mrs. Notie Hanby, who had young people in her home. Once again Uncle Tom’s home was made comfortable and happy. Every time we visited relatives in Rolla, Uncle Tom and the family came to visit us, and Dad and Mother appreciated and enjoyed the visit. Uncle Tom seemed to stay young until his death 15 March 1957. He was buried in the Rolla Cemetery.

VII-190 William Ray Dennison, only child of W. T. and Josephine (FREEMAN) Dennison, attended the Rolla Public Schools and was graduated from Missouri School of Mines. In May 1918 Ray was working for the Aluminum Ore Co., of East St. Louis from Rolla Herald May 1918 pub. in Rolla, MO, on microfilm) and continued in this position for some time. He spent several years as Engineer for the city of St. Louis, then went into the U.S. Navy where he had some trying experiences. After his discharge, his health was never very good. He was a brilliant man, and when he was not spending months in the hospital at Jefferson Barracks, he was working for the city of St. Louis or living in Rolla. Supposedly, he was gassed during the war, and that contributed to his ill health.  

Ray was married at one time, but after his years of service and his continued illness, he and his wife drifted apart. He and Martha (Pillman) Wright had a very close friendship when they were young and Martha was in Rolla attending school. After Kenneth and Martha Wright returned to Spring Creek to live, they renewed that association and enjoyed it until Ray’s death. He spent hours on end studying about the different religious denominations and finally embraced Catholicism and lived in a monastery in Wisconsin. One of Ray’s cousins in Uncle Tom Dennison’s family was Sister Mary, and her kindness and compassion probably influenced his religious direction.

The last years of his life seemed so tragic to me: he was in and out of the Veteran’s hospitals with few to care whether he was in or out. When he was out he usually lived in a home he owned in Rolla, and a few close friends kept in touch and understood his problem of illness and apathy because of inactivity and boredom. He died at the Veterans Hospital in Columbia, MO, in 1972, had a Catholic service, and was buried beside his beloved mother in Rolla Cemetery. The last year of his life was filled with pain and probably patient acceptance of his long illness. Ray’s estate was divided among his cousins in the FREEMAN, COPPEDGE and DENNISON families; according to Cousin Blanche (FREEMAN) Walker of Rolla, there were some 40 heirs.
Amanda "Minnie" Coppedge Freeman, dau of John R. and Amanda Freeman.

Percy and Gladys (Browne) Marston, dau of Minnie (Freeman) and Horace Brown, Epsie, MT, 1974.


VI-111 Amanda Coppedge (Minn or Minnie) FREEMAN was B 10 April 1879 at Relfe, MO. She was the baby for almost 10 years, not pampered but very special to all of the family. Uncle Jim and Aunt Matt (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN lived nearby, and my mother thought she was the special one with them because she was named "Martha" for Aunt Matt. However, I feel Aunt Matt's love was great enough to include Aunt Minnie. Amanda FREEMAN attended the Relfe school and made many friends among the families in the community. She was only a few months younger than Annie Louise Duncan, daughter of pioneers "Cousin" Lucy Bradford and Robert Berty Duncan, and they were dear friends. Later "Jack" FREEMAN, two years older than Minn and an only brother, married Annie Duncan.

Aunt Minn moved with her parents from Relfe to a farm near Edgar Springs, and about 1902 Horace Greeley Browne came to the area to teach school. Horace was born 13 Sept 1882 in Crawford County, MO, son of
John G. and Mary Elizabeth (Wycoff) Browne. One time my husband, Edwin Siever, laughed heartily when Gladys told him the “E” on the name Browne was an affectation and she thought her father added it for effect.

Horace began spending time in the FREEMAN home and before too long was courting Minnie in earnest. When school closed in the spring of 1904, they were married 16 May at the FREEMAN home near Edgar Springs. Mother and Dad had not yet moved to Oklahoma, but Mother did not attend the wedding because my sister Claire was born 13 Apr 1904. Dad did not remember attending, and I feel sure it was because his beloved “Maw” (Grandmaw Sue (Lenox) Cowan) had died 1 Feb 1904 and he was still grieving for the loss — as he did the remainder of his life.

Horace Browne was not very happy living in Phelps County. He probably felt over-powered by the FREEMAN and COPPEDGE families — there were so many! He began at once to think of ways and means to move out west and began their married life away from family. He may have been fascinated by the interesting stories and factual accounts of the state of Montana.

Part of Montana was in the land acquired by the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. Lewis & Clark traveled through this area on their trip to and from the Pacific in 1805-1806 and much publicity was given the journal they kept. For the 50 years following this exploration, trappers, traders, hunters and explorers traveled the Indian trails in the mountains and forests of Western Montana. The Eastern section was the plains where buffalo and wild horses roamed and later it became farmland, grassland and ranches. This was named the BIG SKY COUNTRY by a prominent writer about Montana ranches. The history of the entire state was filled with excitement and romance. Gold was discovered in 1858 and the first gold rush followed in 1862. In 1865 the miners had moved to strikes near Virginia City and outlaws were raiding the stagecoaches as they left this boom town. Last Chance Gulch (later called “Helena”) got its start with a gold strike in 1864 then silver in quantities was
discovered near Butte. However, copper was the ore that was discovered and
never petered out and is still being mined. This same year of 1864 the Ter-
ritory of Montana was created by Congress.

Anyone who studied about Montana, as I’m sure Uncle Horace did, read
many stories about the seven important Indian tribes within the state and the
fights between these and the white man. Best known was the Battle of the Big
Horn 1872 in which Custer was killed.

However, the glowing accounts of this state were not always of robbers,
gold and Indians: Yellowstone National Park, (the first National Park and one
of the largest), a part of which is in Montana, was established in 1872. The
scenic beauty of the mountains was so outstanding that the Indians named
this western area “Land of Shining Mountains,” and it is still one of the most
beautiful sections in the world.

The Northern Pacific Railroad came in 1882, and finally after 84 years of
excitement and trials, Montana became a state 8 Nov 1889. From that day
until Horace Browne took his wife there, it continued to develop. The farmers
and ranchers were not scared off by drought and grasshoppers; nor were the
 mines closed because of the power struggle among the copper barons. Na-
tional Forests and National Parks were set aside for the use of future genera-
tions: 11 reservations were established for the Indian tribes; and it seemed
everyone became proud to be a part of this big beautiful state.

Uncle Horace elected to go to the eastern part (Miles City, MT) which was
the area of predominant space. From 1960 through 1977 Edwin and I flew
over this section several times yearly in a Beech Bonanza, and it always ap-
ppeared almost empty. Before statehood Miles City was a settlement with
some shacks and a few houses; before that there were buffalo hunters, gam-
bler, and strong-armed men. After the buffalo were killed, the hunters
became horse and cattle thieves. However, when the Brownes went there it
had settled to a nice, quiet ranch town and was the center of shopping for the
necessary supplies. This family went about 65 miles south of Miles City to a
tiny settlement called Coalwood where they operated a general store and
post office. Today 65 miles seems a short distance, but in those days of bad
roads and horse drawn wagons, it was a far piece! For many years they felt
isolated, especially so since it was Aunt Minnie’s first time away from Phelps
County, MO.

In 1908 this aunt returned to her parents’ home in Missouri where their first
child, Gladys Jane, was born. They visited for a month until Aunt Minnie felt
able to return alone with her baby. Our parents were living in Oklahoma at
this time, but mother read with interest the stories this sister told about the
cold north winds, the treeless spaces, tall grass where herds of cattle grazed,
Indians who visited at the little store, and poorly built houses where the cold
seemed to creep into her very bones. She was not really an early pioneer in
the state, but to her it was pioneer experience. She told often of the beautiful
sunsets and the eternal winds which made her so lonely.

When Gladys was about 12 years old, a second girl was born in Miles City
20 Sept 1920. These two girls were not close in years but they have been lov-
ing sisters and close in feelings. For years, Mother kept a letter from Aunt
Minnie in which she told about her second daughter named Elizabeth. This
child may have been named for Mother’s Aunt Matt (COPPEDGE) FREE-
MAN or for the Mother of Horace Browne. I never heard anyone say that the
baby was named for our mother but she may have been.
In the fall and winter of 1914-15 Grandpa FREEMAN became ill and was bedfast a great part of the time. He and Grandmaw lived at the edge of Beggs, OK, about six miles from our parents and a few blocks from Aunt Lillian and Aunt Vivian Hubbell. Aunt Minnie brought Gladys and came to visit her parents. I do not remember them, but as I listened to the stories about their train trip and the warm clothes they wore, I was thrilled and always felt I should like to live in Montana. Mother told us about Aunt Minnie and Uncle Horace, and I know she enjoyed seeing her. They were in Oklahoma two months. In 1976 when we visited Gladys, she said she remembered little about their trip but seemed to remember seeing Grandpaw in bed and was sure she remembered Ray Hubbell who came to see them every day. Aunt Minn did not make the trip to Missouri when both her parents died in 1915.

This Aunt never saw any of her folk after the Oklahoma trip. She probably learned to love Montana, as I think I might have, and kept busy with her two daughters. She had her grandchildren close enough to enjoy them after her daughters married and had families. On 25 Jan 1956, when Amanda COPPEDGE (FREEMAN) Browne was about 77 years old, she died and was buried in Miles City. She and Uncle Horace had moved to town several years prior to her death and he continued living there alone until his death 26 Jan 1968.

Issue of Horace and Amanda (FREEMAN) Browne:

VII-216 Gladys Jane Browne B 19 Feb 1908 in Phelps County, MO, grew up in Custer County, Montana. She attended the local schools and later went to college in Miles City and at the University of Eastern Montana at Billings. She taught school 27 years and enjoyed her work and educated a daughter. On 3 Apr 1926 at the age of 18 she married Joe Edward Irion. This was not a happy union, so after several years they were divorced. Gladys was blessed with a devoted daughter, and they continue to enjoy each other. On 15 April 1939 at Plentywood, extreme Northeast Montana, Gladys married John Percy Marston who was an Episcopalian, B in Leicester, England, 2 May 1880. His parents were William James Roper Marston and Mary Jane Flavell. He had previously been married to Louisa Reynolds. Percy was a delightful person, well educated, very intelligent, and a good conversationalist. About 1967 this couple moved to Epsie, 13 miles from Broadus, MT, where they owned and operated a store and Percy was the postmaster at the office which was located in the store. Edwin and I visited them at Epsie and they were delightful hosts. We were most sorry we could not visit them yearly, and our visit made me regret even more that I had never known Aunt Minnie Browne.

The postoffice at Epsie was discontinued a few years after our visit, and Gladys and Percy moved to Broadus. Percy was in fairly good health until his death in 1977. Gladys is contented in her home with a large lawn and lovely shade trees. She has two Siamese cats who are her little people, and she keeps them company. Uncle Horace left each of his daughters an ample "nest-egg," and with Gladys' years of work at school and in their own business, as well as wise and profitable investment, she is well-fixed financially. She has friends in the town where she lives and enjoys having Carole and her three grandchildren visit her. She is blessed with five grandchildren.

Issue of Joe Edward Irion and Gladys Browne Irion:

VIII-322 Carole Lourene Irion B 25 Dec 1927 at Miles City, Custer County, MT. On 22 Nov 1948 Carole married
Charles (Charlie) Barbere. They own a ranch in Powder River, County, Montana, and run both cattle and sheep. The rainfall dictates how much stock they keep profitably. Children of Carole and Charlie Barbere:

**IX-527 Joe Barbere** married and has one child:
- **X-740 Carlo Barbere**

**IX-528 Patti Barbere** married and has one child:
- **X-741 Carole**

**IX-529 John Barbere** and wife Diane have three children:
- **X-742 Jona Barbere**
- **X-743 David Barbere**
- **X-744 Dori Barbere**

**VII-217 Geraldine Elizabeth Browne**, daughter of Horace and Amanda (FREEMAN) Browne and granddaughter of John Ray and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, was B 20 Sept 1920 at Miles City, MT. Geraldine married Spencer G. Ames, son of Glen Ames and Lorna Doone Dailey. Spencer was born in Broadus and worked as a salesman, and Geraldine was a telephone operator. They lived in Golden, CO, for several years but have made Denver, CO, home in recent years. They visit Gladys as often as possible. Issue of Spencer and Geraldine (Browne) Ames:

**VIII-323 Charmaine Carole** B 21 Dec 1940 at Miles City, Custer County, MT. On 25 June 1961 she married Salvadore Archuleta. Their children are:
- **IX-530 Carla Archuleta**
- **IX-531 Lisa Archuleta**
- **IX-532 David Archuleta**


Their family:

**IX-533 Sarah Jane Long**

(The above material on Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN was proof read and corrected by Gladys (Browne) Marston.)
CHAPTER XXXIV

MARTHA “MATT” ELIZABETH FREEMAN

“She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness!” Proverbs 31:27

VI-107 MARTHA (MATT) ELIZABETH FREEMAN, second child of John Ray and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, B 29 July 1872 at Relfe, MO within sight of her Grandfather L. L. COPPEDGE home. Her great-grandfather William COPPEDGE was the well known pioneer who had been the first settler near where the present town of Newburg is located. Her Grandfather, Brittain FREEMAN, had not arrived in Missouri quite as early but had settled in Wright County and made a name for himself and his family because of his honesty and industrious habits.

Mother attended the local school, learned rapidly and was an excellent reader, but she never went beyond the Relfe school because she had to be absent so much of the time to help with the work at home. Grandma FREEMAN had her babies very close together — Mother was one year eight months and two days younger than Aunt Jose and exactly one year eight months and two days older than Aunt Lod. The other children came two years or less apart except Aunt Minn and Aunt Lillian. As the FREEMAN children grew older Aunt Jose was left to boss the household and Aunt Lod and Mother to do the work and gang up on the older sister. When it was possible, Grandma went everywhere Grandpa FREEMAN went. He was inclined to drink to excess and I suppose she went along to care for him. He was impatient with the children and did not want them along, so they were left at home. Mother and Aunt Lod grew close together because of the work they shared and the secrets they kept. I am sure no two sisters were ever more devoted, and it lasted all of their lives. They were as different as water and sand in looks, attitudes and temperament but they got along beautifully and never had a serious quarrel, always had fun together. Mother probably was not considered a beauty of the family although she was very neat and trim with her head held high. She looked very much like Grandpa FREEMAN although not like him at all in actions. She had a large head, big nose, grey eyes, straight, thin, brown hair and distinctive heavy eyebrows much like the FREEMAN men. These brows had an inverted V (tepee shape) in the top center of each which gave a “raised eyebrow effect” to the individual — of course in my generation the V was kept properly rounded.

When the housework was done and the family washing and ironing finished, these sisters often took cold biscuits or cornbread and anything else they could find and slipped away to picnic by themselves. Sometimes they went the short distance to Spring Creek and spent the day, and sometimes they went a few miles up the hillside and played under a big pine tree. Mother never forgot their experience in crawling under the snow-covered boughs of a big tree when the branches were weighted to the ground, building a fire, broiling side meat on a stick, warming bread and washing the good food down with melted snow.

One late summer day when Matt and Lod were returning from their favorite spot along an old logging road, they heard gun fire over on the hill.
They were bouncing along whipping up the dust with their long green switches, aware of, but ignoring, the shots in the distance, suddenly a big buck came out of the trees at the roadside and stood motionless facing them.

Mother vividly recalled the beautiful animal: his antlers carried proudly, one foreleg broken just above the hock joint, blood trickling down the leg making spots in the dust and sad, sad eyes watching the sphinx-like frightened little girls. Suddenly he seemed to come to life and shook his head. The children retaliated by beating the dust with their switches. Instead of attacking as they were told later wounded deer were most likely to do, he limped across into the dense growth and disappeared. They covered the bloody spots and rubbed out the tracks with bare feet, and when the hunters whom they knew came by, these sisters did not tell what they had seen. Mother was a good shot but would never kill a deer.

Matt FREEMAN, our mother, was very good at hitting a target with a gun or rock, as all of her family could testify. After she was married and had
several children she and her brother, Jack, had some fun because of his knowledge of this accuracy. A medicine show — forerunner to the carnival — came to Edgar Springs and of course everyone attended. Uncle Jack was an excellent marksman so he took his stand at the shooting gallery and won so many prizes that a limit was suddenly established on the number of times one person could shoot. He moved on to the tent where the spectator paid for three balls and attempted to knock down the wooden or chalk milk bottles. He repeatedly won and the owner began complaining. Uncle Jack looked up and saw Mother coming along with her children and decided it was time for a final throw and some fun. He laid down the balls and said to the owner: “I’ll tell you what I’ll do: the next woman who comes by, let her throw the balls and if she wins the prize, you pay me what I’ve spent in this tent and I’ll take the things I’ve won and leave. If she does NOT win the prize, I’ll pay you double for all my shots, then return all the prizes I’ve won.”

The owner wanted to get rid of his customer and made a quick acceptance. Uncle Jack picked up the three balls, handed them to Mother and with a slight bow said, “Lady will you take these balls, throw them at the bottles and try to win a prize for me by knocking them down? I’ll give the prize to the children if you win one.” Mother knew by Uncle Jack’s formality that “something was up” so without a sign of recognition she took the balls and promptly threw them home to win. A sizable crowd had gathered — mostly friends and family — but no one smiled or made a sound as Uncle Jack presented the prize to the children, bowed to Mother, pocketed the money and walked away. The show owner had not closed his mouth when mother walked out of sight.1

Mother attended church, went to community pie-suppers, box suppers, “play parties” at the neighbor’s home, a taffy pulling, and occasionally, to a private dance. She was an excellent dancer — so our Uncle Ham said — and he was the best dancer of the Cowan men.

One of the fun-times Mother told about occurred when the men were gone for the evening meal and Grandmother Harriett (Dyche) (1) FREEMAN helped them have a Dumb Supper just like her Grandmother in Germany had done. My, the results they got! The food was prepared for the evening meal as usual, at the same time they made bread dough, rolled it into a thin round piece and cut it into portions, each large enough to cover a face. The food was put on the table, everyone was seated, then each one covered her face with the dough. They made holes for eyes, nose and mouth, then pushed some of it over the ears and up to the hair line. A cap or hat was pressed tightly down over the edges of the dough to keep it in place, and if it would not remain secure, some of it was pulled down under the chin and on the neck and secured with a ribbon, scarf, or a long piece of cloth. Then the eating began. The secret was no one could laugh, speak or make any noise during the entire procedure, nor during the meal. Everyone was supposed to be Dumb! Aunt Lod, Mother and Aunt Minn rarely completed the dinner without losing a part of their “faces”, getting food or water down their necks, or getting dough in their food or ears. Ineribly, they all giggled, snorted, choked, spilled and ended with hilarious laughter. Aunt Jo usually succeeded in being Dumb! Grandmother Harriett said if anyone completed the Dumb Supper without a sound, that night she would dream of her Husband-To-Be! Dumb Suppers were wasteful but noisely successful, though no one was ever known to dream of a future husband.
Our Dad, Travis James Cowan, was one of the six Cowan boys who lived near Edgar Prairie with the family including a widowed mother, who never let anyone know if she thought her boys could do any wrong. Dad was spoiled by his “Maw” but always respected and loved her. Like most of his brothers, Dad thought he would not mind remaining unmarried. He had attended singing school, could read music, played the violin, and was much in demand on Spring Creek to play the “fiddle” for the dances in the homes. His father had been a well-known doctor in that part of Missouri, one of Dad’s brothers was a doctor and had married one of the L. L. COPPEDGE daughters. Dad had known all of the FREEMAN family since boyhood. Besides all of these recommendations, his mother was a daughter of Elder David Lenox, Primitive Baptist Preacher who had preached in every settlement in that section of Missouri and many in Arkansas. One of the Lenox men settled at Arlington, another at Yancy Mills, so when Dad came to John R. FREEMAN’s home to court our Matt FREEMAN, his family was well known and he was not a stranger.

On 9 Nov 1888 at her home in Relfe, MO Martha (Matt) FREEMAN married Travis J. Cowan, son of deceased Robert Bowie Cowan and Susanna Bright (Lenox) Cowan. Dad was 21 years old and mother only 16 when he took her to his home to live for a few years, and for Maw to love and spoil Trav’s children. Mother had learned early in life how to clean house, wash and iron clothes, dry and preserve fruit and vegetables and do some cooking. Grandma Cowan had been reared in a home where they had slaves and there were many things she did not attempt to do but Mother lived in Maw’s home in harmony and learned to love her dearly. After 2½ years they moved into a new house built on Ma’s place and within walking distance of her. From this place they moved to Relfe but still within riding distance of Dad’s beloved “Maw”. In 1904 Dad moved his family back to a new home near Edgar Springs where the children attended school. After Grandmaw’s death mother and dad made the move to Indian Territory — later Oklahoma — where they continued to live in Creek or Okmulgee Counties until their deaths.

Little space is devoted to Travis Cowan because of the COWAN/LENOX book previously published. He was a shrewd trader, respected in his community and was devoted to his older brothers and sister. T. J. Cowan served on the jury many times and considered it a duty and a privilege for each of his children to do the same. He had a dry wit, talked little, but taught all his children delightful folk songs and entertained the family in the evenings with his violin. When not in a trade for an animal or land, it always seemed painful to him to make a direct decision and would sidestep an issue if at all possible to do so tactfully.

After Edwin had been a licensed pilot for ten years and we were enroute to Oklahoma for a visit, he got the idea of landing in the meadow and taking Dad for his first flight. I laughed and said, “He won’t go!”

Edwin poo-poohed that! Then asked: “Will he tell me no?”

“Certainly not!” I answered quickly.

After much argument with himself and with me, Edwin asked: “You say he will not say, “no,” and will not go; what will he do?”

“You will get an answer, but he will not say no!” I answered with conviction.

We had been home a few days when Edwin began talking about the planned ride and each time Dad would make excuses or tell about some “far-fetched” commitment. By that time Edwin had decided it would be fun for
W. Claude Lamar Jr., age 11 months.

William Claude Lamar, Jr. and wife Juanita (Tuttle) Lamar.

Karmon and Nathan Lamar, children of Bruce and Donna (Johnson) Lamar, 1956.


Bruce Lamar, son of Claude and Juanita Lamar.
me to be wrong, and for Dad to say "No." Edwin finally got his answer when Dad rubbed his hands together a few times, shuffled his feet and said, "I cannot go because I do not have my business in shape!"

Mother saw less of her own family after her marriage. She was busy having babies — although she never had any as close as Grandma FREEMAN. Her days were filled with cooking for family and hired men, hiring German girls for household help, visiting with Maw, who was bedfast the last years of her life, and the many other duties of a mother. She became as much a part of the Cowan family as any "outsider" could become a member of a family of Scots! Mother and Grandmaw Cowan had grown up miles apart: Grandmaw was waited on when young, lived through the terrible Civil War and married a doctor who treated soldiers from both North and South and was older in experience and years than Matt. Our mother had little formal education but a life of schooling in how-to-do-everything. One of her sayings was, "You do what you have to!" and it has helped me over some rough and lonely places. With all their differences grandmaw and mother were close with a closeness that lasted because there was no jealousy and much love in this household. (The move to Indian Terr told in detail in "COWAN/LENOX" book 1977).

It has always been a mystery how mother found time to read so many books! She had 11 babies and all grew to adulthood except one. She said everytime she nursed a baby or had one on her lap, she held the child's hands gently in her left hand and a book firmly in her right. Mother followed after the COPPEDGE Grandmother and aunts in being a good cook, and her (Dyche) FREEMAN grandmother in being a good housekeeper and teaching her family cleanliness. She was a realist, talked a lot, enjoyed fun and laughter but had less imagination than our Dad. She was quite outspoken and everyone knew exactly how she felt about any given question. Dad was never too positive in discipline, but not Mother! It is likely that she was not as well liked by some of the relatives as Dad, because she was too forthright and literal in thought and speech. She was not a "churchy" person but her religion was believing in a Supreme Being, believing the Bible, knowing right from wrong, and accepting no substitutes. She was a strong character and it was good for all of us that we had such a Mother because she gave us determination, "backbone" and honesty of action. Because of these characteristics, I know she was honest in telling of an experience she had after coming to Oklahoma. This incident happened before oil was discovered on the home place, the family was large and everyone had two jobs to fill. Early one morning Matt heard some unusual disturbance down toward the barns, walked where she could have a better view, then almost fainted when she saw one of her sons riding a bronc that was pitching all over the lot! She thought it was Trav, who was just a kid. In great distress she fairly flew toward him, then saw it was the oldest son, Robert. When he saw mother he yelled: "Go back! Go back to the house!" The damage was done! She was in bed for a week and anyone but Mother should have termed this a nervous breakdown.

One night shortly after this incident, while Mother was still bedfast, the doors and windows were open and a full moon made everything plainly visible. She was lying awake worrying about the many tasks left undone and the primitive life of this Territory and questioning the wisdom of their move from friends and family. Suddenly, she saw her mother seemingly floating about eight inches off the floor with a swirl of clouds obscuring her feet and ankles. Grandma came to the foot of the bed and hovered there several minutes just
looking at mother, then she disappeared through the door. In repeating this story, mother always seemed to believe she could actually see grandma's shadow in the moonlight. Mother insisted she was never frightened, and knew she was not asleep and dreaming. Her worries and fears disappeared, which was the same feeling she had had as a child when grandma hugged and kissed the hurt away.

Matt FREEMAN Cowan was steadfast, rarely excited and never “flew apart” in an emergency. One time 14 head of young cattle were lying near a wire fence during an electrical storm and the entire herd was killed by lightning. Dad was volubly upset, defeated and voiced his feeling of entrapment: “I'll just quit! We're ruined! These cattle were ready for shipment and now we have nothing!” “I can't go on!” To which Mother calmly answered:

“No, Trav, you can't quit! You have six mouths to feed and there is no quitting! We'll both just have to try a little harder!”

Shortly after the family moved from the sod house into a log house with a lean-to kitchen, mother was preparing the noon meal and the big wood cookstove was going full blast. Dad and Robert were in the room and Laura was sitting nearby doing the weekly churning. Laura glanced up and then yelled, “Mother the roof is on fire by the stove pipe!” Dad raced out the door and yelled back, “Everybody get out and let the damn thing burn!” Not Mother! She grabbed Robert to keep him from running, told him to step up on a kitchen chair, jerked a quilt off of a nearby couch, dumped the content of the “dasher” churn onto the quilt and told Robert to smother the fire. He did.

When Robert was about 13 years old, he cut his big toe off trying to chop cookstove wood. Mother saw the toe was hanging by a piece of skin, so she promptly put the toe back in place, covered it with a mixture of turpentine and sugar, and bandaged it with a piece of clean sheet. Other than a week or two of discomfort, the toe was twice as good as new!

Our Mother, Matt Cowan, was a true pioneer! She had many difficult and trying experiences but she “did what she had to”. Someone said it is NOT what happens to us that is important, but rather how we react to what happens to us.

Mother made one trip back to Missouri by train in the Fall of 1913 when Dot was a baby and she took Marcella and me with her. I remember very little about the trip but do recall how great it was to be dressed-up each day and that we seemed to be special everywhere we went. After 1921 or 22 the annual trips to the Primitive Baptist Assoc. held in Phelps or Dent Counties, MO were begun and continued long after I was teaching school. In 1934 Mother suffered a stroke of paralysis and was ill for four months then slowly recovered. She was never able to continue many activities but enjoyed life and kept busy. In the Fall of 1940 Mother was planning a trip to Missouri to visit her beloved sister, Lod. She was happy and planned with enthusiasm but never made this visit. She died suddenly and was buried in the Morris Cemetery where many of Dad's relatives — Uncle Jim Lenox family and Aunt Emmy LeSueur family — were buried.

After 52 years of married life, Dad was restless trying to keep housekeepers and finally moved into town. A woman was found who stayed with him for about 13 years and until his death in Broken Arrow, Oklahoma 1 Feb 1957.

When possible, unpublished material is used in the information about the following issue of Travis James and Martha “Matt” (FREEMAN) Cowan:
VII-191 Gracie Josephine Cowan, B 4 Oct 1889 at Edgar Prairie, MO, on Cowan land which grandfather, Dr. Robert Bowie Cowan, purchased in 1859 at the U.S. Land Office, Jackson, MO.\(^4\) (U.S. Land Records, Dept. of Interior, Bureau of Land Management, Washington, D.C.). She was the oldest grandchild of Grandmaw Cowan and properly loved and spoiled to that station. Grace attended school at Elm Springs, Edgar Prairie, St. James Normal at St. James, MO, and Okmulgee Normal, Okmulgee, OK. She was prepared to teach, had obtained a teaching position when she finished the term at St. James, but she resigned her school and moved with the family to Indian Territory. She taught a few terms in Oklahoma but resigned at mid-year to marry William Claude Lamar on 4 Jan 1911. Claude was B 23 Mar 1888, son of Andrew Jackson Lamar and Martha (Beets) Lamar of Edgar Springs, MO. He had followed Grace to Oklahoma and worked in a store at Beggs, OK, until their wedding. Grace enjoyed the teaching at Eram, OK, near Dad’s relatives, Uncle Jim Lenox and Aunt Emma LeSueur, who had sons and daughters her age.

The Lamars moved to a farm near dad and mother and, other than a few years when Claude worked in a grocery store in Mounds, they lived on the land where Claude farmed and raised livestock. He died at his home on 26 Jan 1966 and was buried in Mounds Cemetery. In 1982 Grace lives on the farm which they have owned over 50 years and in the community to which she came with her parents almost 75 years ago. This couple had one son:

VIII-326 William Claude Lamar Jr., B 5 Jan 1918 in Okmulgee Co., and attended Lone Oak School where his mother taught the first term in the new building. He graduated at Mounds Highschool and on 15 May 1938 at Sapulpa, OK, mar Juanita Elizabeth Tuttle, daughter of William Robert and Rhea E. (Hollingsworth) Tuttle. Claude worked at a feed store in Sapulpa and various other establishments but they lived on their farm in Okmulgee County for many years. They have been active in County Extension work and are members of the Beggs Round-Up Club and were interested in activities at the Beggs Schools when their children attended school. They are members of Beggs Baptist Church. Their children are:

IX-534 Bruce Wayne Lamar, B 3 June 1953, Sapulpa, OK, graduated from high school at Beggs, OK, took courses in Christian Education and became Youth Director at the Beggs Baptist Church. In Aug 1973, he mar Donna Johnson, dau of Don and DeeDee Johnson of Henryetta, OK, and continued taking Christian Education courses at Tahlequah, Okmulgee and other schools. Bruce went from his work in Beggs to an Okmulgee church where he was Youth Counselor and Director. He was handsome, intelligent, young, and he and Donna were in demand because of their musical ability. They related to youth. He drove the church bus or any conveyance, and took his followers to church related conferences or to old fashioned wiener roasts — and their children went along! They moved to a church in Miami, OK, where he met the need and it was also convenient for him to take more college courses without the long drives. In 1980, Grove wanted them, so they moved again to continue the Christian Education program in a different area.

Donna was a devoted wife, and mother, an untiring worker in her church. She had a lovely voice and was generous in sharing it, although she was ill much of the time the last years of her life. She died 16 Apr 1980 and was
buried in Westlawn Cemetery, Henryetta, OK, with the Rev. Barry Gray officiating, assisted by the Rev. Louis Havener.

Bruce continued his work at Grove and kept the children in school as usual. He had always been helpful with the family, never neglected the many meetings away from his home church, in fact, often participated in the program. Sometime later Bruce married Jean Brophy. According to those who have met her, Jean is a lovely Irish lady from Florida, a hard worker, has a delightful sense of humor and the children love her. She has a married twin sister in Florida. Jean was qualified to teach and finished a school term in Jay, OK the year they married.

In mid-summer 1982, the Baptist Church in Depew, OK, succeeded in getting Bruce to come to their church as pastor. On Sunday, 12 Sept 1982, Bruce Lamar was ordained to the ministry. Children:

X-745 Nathan Wayne Lamar, was B 5 Dec 1974 in Sapulpa, OK, grandson of Claude and Juanita Lamar and great grandson of Claude and Grace (Cowan) Lamar. He is intelligent, well behaved and of a serious nature. Considering how many people always paid attention to him, he is in no way spoiled. He is quite mature and it is a pleasure to visit with him.

X-746 Karmon Lamar, daughter of Bruce and Donna Lamar, was B 17 Dec 1976 at Wetumka, OK. She is an attractive, loving little girl with a keen sense of humor. It is a delight to hear the discussion she has with Nathan when they are serious.

IX-535 Mari Liane Lamar, dau of Claude and Juanita (Tuttle) Lamar, was B 30 Oct 1955 in Sapulpa, OK, and graduated from Beggs High School. She attended Tulsa Junior College and Draughon's School of Business and worked in Tulsa. Liane was an excellent dancer and enjoyed among her many friends, several musicians. She married Steve Fernandez in Anchorage, Alaska, and they made their home there for a time. They were divorced and Liane returned to her work in Tulsa. On 11 Oct 1980, in Woodward Park in Tulsa, Liane mar Douglas Reid Downing. Her brother, Bruce Lamar, performed the impressive ceremony and his children were ring bearer and flower girl. Liane was a lovely bride and wore a large picture hat which was secured by an antique hat pin which belonged to her “Granny” (their name for Gracie (Cowan) Lamar). At present, Liane Downing has a position in Texas, and visits her family and friends in Oklahoma when possible.

VII-193 Robert Bowie Cowan (1894-1970), second son and third child in the Matt (FREEMAN) and T. J. Cowan family. He was named for our Dad's father, Dr. Robert Bowie Cowan of Virginia and Edgar Springs, MO, or possibly Dad's brother, Dr. Robert Bowie Cowan, II, of Edgar Springs, MO. The “Bowie” must have been a surname because great grandfather William Bowie Cowan gave two of his seven children the name “Bowie” as a middle name. This brother was 13 years old when he came by covered wagon with the family from Missouri to Indian Territory. He loved horses and liked the “row-crop-farming”. When he was in his 70's, he told me if he could have done what he really liked, he should have had a fine span of horses and walked and plowed a straight furrow!
In 1914 he mar Cora Mae Brown, dau of Jacob Ira Brown and Mary Mae Moore. When she was only two years old her Mother died and Cora was reared by a step-mother, Lillie (McKerracher) Brown. Robert owned heavy wagons and draft horses and did hauling of oil field equipment for several years and then operated a mill and elevator in Mounds until the mill was destroyed by fire. He suffered a lengthy illness with typhoid fever after which he returned to the farm. This family moved to Missouri and lived on the land formerly owned by Dr. Wilson Lenox and Aunt Elizabeth (Cowan) Lenox in Dent County. This Cowan lived in the Hobson community until Cora's death 8 April 1958. A few years before his death, Robert and son Jack lived in Rolla with Robert Bowie "Bob" and Geneva. He died in Rolla 2 July 1970 and was buried in the Lake Spring Cemetery.
Robert was short, rather heavy and looked very much like Mother and Grandpa FREEMAN. There the resemblance to Grandpa ended! He never laughed and told the funny tales like Grandpa nor did he like to be the center of attention! He talked very little, was rather soft spoken, seemingly shy. When he was amused there was no loud laughter — only a chuckle. He was kind and considerate of Mother and his sisters and if he disagreed with Dad, no one knew it because there was no noisy argument. An incident which illustrates Robert’s temperament: One time when he had been attending school at Oklahoma A&M at Stillwater, OK, but was home in the early summer months, he was riding past a neighboring farm where a crew was threshing grain near the road. He deliberately got off of his horse, walked over to the crew and without a word knocked one of the crew members down and proceeded to thresh him thoroughly. When he started to leave someone asked him why he did it and Robert answered:

“He knows!”

Children of Robert and Cora (Brown) Cowan:

VIII-327 James Ira Cowan B 25 Jan 1915, near Mounds, Oklahoma. On 7 Nov 1936 he mar Myrtle Elva Sellers, dau of Charles and Laura (Smith) Sellers, and began farming for himself. He was employed by MFA Stores for several years but continued to live in the Hobson community. In April 1972 James began work in the Housekeeping Department of Salem Memorial Hospital, Salem, MO. He had formerly worked in a similar capacity for the Rolla School System. He soon became head of this department and worked directly under the Hospital Administrator and was responsible for work schedule for the members in the department and for requisitioning needed supplies. In 1977 when the hospital was inspected for accreditation, the Inspector gave the Housekeeping Staff special recognition and publicly stated:

“The Salem Memorial Hospital was the cleanest hospital I have ever inspected.” (from: p. 8, “The Salem Press”, Salem, MO, Wed Aug 17, 1977.)

James continued in the hospital work until his retirement.

About 1979 this Cowan suffered a stroke of paralysis which resulted in partial paralysis. Myrtle and his children have been untiring in the love and attention they have given him. In 1981 the children and grandchildren of James and Myrtle honored their parents at the Hobson Church and helped them to celebrate their 45th Wedding Anniversary. (15 Nov 1981, “The Salem Press”, Salem, MO.)

Issue of James and Myrtle Cowan:

IX-536 Betty Carol Cowan (1937), attended school in Rolla and was employed at Rolla Bank for some years. She mar Glen Durnbaugh in 1961. Glen, son of Jane Thomas and David Leon Durnbaugh, was B in 1935. In 1981 this couple lived in St. James, MO, and Glen works at the Missouri School of Mines as a tool and die man in the shops. Their two children:

X-747 Beth Durnbaugh B Jan 1967
X-748 Gregg Thomas B Oct 1968

IX-537 Claris Jean Cowan (called Jean), B 1939, after finishing school in Rolla, worked in a Rolla Bank until she mar Bill Jadwin on 28 Aug 1965. He was B 1939, son of Lester Jadwin and Ava Miller. In 1981 Jean and Bill live near Salem, MO, and he is self-employed as tree surgeon and special gardener in
trimmed shrubs. Jean plays the piano and is the musician at church when she is needed. Their children:

X-749 Bradley Jadwin B 1966
X-750 Jill Jadwin B 1968

IX-538 Laura May Cowan, third child of James I and Myrtle Cowan, B 1945, mar Jerry Higgins on 29 June 1963. He was B 1943, son of Lionel Higgins and Sylvia (Mooney) Higgins. In 1981 Jerry and Laura live in Rolla, MO, and he works for United Parcel Service. Their children:

X-751 Regina Higgins B 1965
X-752 Tamila "Tammy" Higgins B 1968

IX-539 James Robert "Jimmy" or "Jim" Cowan, only son and fourth child of James and Myrtle Cowan, B 1941 and mar Doris Bergman on 7 July 1961. Doris was B 1940, dau of Bruce and Myrna (Gamblin) Bergman and granddaughter of Mrs. Ed Gamblin of Salem, MO. Jim was in the Medical Division of the U.S. Army and stationed at Ft. Riley, Kansas in 1962. In 1981 he does carpenter work in Phelps and Dent Counties, MO. Their children:

X-753 Carla Cowan B 1962, plays the piano as does her Daddy, Jim Cowan.
X-754 Rommel Carlton Cowan B 1969
X-755 Wellan Cowan, third child of Jim and Doris (Bergman) Cowan, B Aug 1977
X-756 Andrea "Annie" Cowan B Aug 1980

VIII-328 Robert Bowie Cowan, Jr. "Bob", second child of Robert and Cora (Brown) Cowan, B at Mounds 21 Sept 1916, moved with his parents to a farm near Meridian, OK, where he finished school. The family left Oklahoma and settled near Rolla, in Phelps Co., MO, where Bob spent a few years on the farm. In 1937 at Guthrie, OK, Geneva Taylor, dau of Less and Myrtle (Hardy) Taylor, and Robert Jr. were married and made their home on the farm in Dent and Phelps Co., MO. They have a complete partnership in all their ventures, including their birthday celebrations! Geneva is two years younger than Bob and her birthday is the day before his!

After their children were born, this Cowan couple moved to Rolla, MO, and Bob began his life's work in a Kroger grocery store. He worked in every department in this store, including manager, and after many years he left the firm and opened a new grocery store, COWAN GROCERY in Rolla. Bob is affable, soft spoken, helpful and considerate of his family and a hard worker. He was well liked in the community, and whether he was clerk, manager or owner, he often filled the carts for children, the elderly or handicapped. When ice or snow covered the streets, he often took orders by telephone and kindly made the deliveries in his own pick-up — no extra charge. After more than 47 years in the grocery business, he sold his holdings and now devotes full time to the farm, the cattle, his family — especially brother Jack —, his children and grandchildren.

The farm near Hobson was purchased from his Dad and it was previously owned by Dr. Wilson Lenox and wife Elizabeth (Cowan) Lenox. This "Elizabeth" was a sister of Travis J. Cowan, Sr. Geneva has enjoyed the cattle and Bob's Dad often laughingly stated that she knew more about the stock than
his son. In 1982 this Cowan and wife live in Rolla and attend the Baptist church. Their family:

**IX-540 Sandra Sue**, B 21 June 1941, St. James, MO, and completed high school in Rolla, MO. She attended Christian College, Columbia, MO, and received a degree in “Special Education” at Missouri University. Sandra mar Alexander Breckenridge McMillan of Webster Grove, MO, and he is associated with the family nursery business in that city. They live in Webster Grove and Sandra teaches in an elementary school a short distance from their home. Their three children are:

**X-757 Leslie Kristen McMillan**, B 20 Jan 1966, enjoys school and the social activities of her friends and classmates. She is an attractive young lady and a talented pianist.

**X-758 Alexander Breckenridge “Breck” McMillan, Jr.**, son of Alexander B. “Mac” and Sandra (Cowan) McMillan, B 28 Apr 1972, attends school in Webster Grove and is interested in sports, especially soccer. His father encourages him in participating in various athletic activities which has developed a close fellowship. Breck and his Dad have hunted, fished and camped together. Breck also has fun going to the farm near Hobson and fishing with his Grandfather Cowan.

**X-759 Lindsey Katherine**, the youngest of this McMillan family, B 12 Dec 1973, a fun loving nine year old, who also plays the piano quite well. She never tires of visiting her Grand Daddy and Gee-Gee (Grandmother).

**IX-541 Robert “Rob” or “Robo” Leslie Cowan**, son of Bob and Geneva Cowan and grandson of Travis and
Mattie Cowan, was B 12 Jan 1947 at Waynesville, MO. He finished at Rolla High School where he was popular with students and teachers. He attended the University of Missouri, Columbia, and in 1969 mar Sally Louise Meyer of St. Louis, MO. Sally is a registered nurse and for several years she and Rob traveled and worked in various countries of Europe and also in Australia. They returned to the states and bought a home in Clayton, MO, where Sally has available work when she chooses to practice her profession as a nurse and Rob enjoys his work with Hewlett-Packard. Their daughter:

X-760 Anne Freeje Cowan, B 20 Oct 1977. who enjoys visiting her Gee-Gee (Grandmother) Cowan when not in pre-school.

VIII-329 George Hamilton Cowan (1918-1928)

VIII-330 Dorothy Margaret Cowan, oldest dau and fourth child of Robert B. and Cora Cowan, was B 2 Feb 1920, Mounds, OK. She graduated from Rolla High School and in 1939, mar Raymond "Ray" Branson. They moved to California where Ray did carpenter work and executive Boy Scout work. In 1981 he has retired but Dorothy continues in the management of a fast food shop where she has been employed for years. They are members of the Presbyterian Church where Ray is an Elder. They visit their children who live out of state as often as possible and those who live in California enjoy their visits often. Their family:

IX-542 Raymond David, B 1941 at Rolla, MO, attended school in California and mar Linda Kay and they had one child:

X-761 Charles A. Branson (1968-1969)

David and Linda were divorced. David mar Mrs. Lou Smith who had two boys and a girl, David, Jerry and Betty. In 1981, Raymond David Branson is happy in his work at a hospital in San Francisco, CA.

IX-543 Kathryn "Kathy" Branson, B 1942 in Rolla, MO, moved with her parents to California and mar Duane E. Money in 1966. They live in Moorehead, Minnesota, where he works in the heating system at Moorehead College. Their issue: X-762 David Dean Money, B 1968
X-763 Joel Money, B 1973
IX-544 Linda Branson, third child of Ray and Dorothy Branson, B 1947 in San Francisco, CA, attended school in the area and in 1967 mar Harold Hurtt. He has worked in the U.S. Postoffice at San Mateo for several years and they live close enough for Dorothy to spoil the only granddaughter among the many grandchildren. Children:

X-764 Eric Hurtt, B 1971 in MN
X-765 Bryon Hurtt, B 1975
X-766 Ruth Hurtt (called "Ruthie") looks very much like the pictures of her Grandmother Branson when she was two or three years old (proudly claimed by Grandmother Dorothy Branson).

IX-545 Dorothy "Dottie" Lou Branson, fourth child of Ray and Dorothy (Cowan) Branson, was B 1949 in San Francisco, CA. In 1968 she mar John Edward Vigna, son of Peter C. and Lucy (Fellows) Vigna. John has had a career in the army and at present is stationed at Denver, Colorado. The four Vigna boys are:

X-767 Peter Vigna
X-768 Benjamin "Benji"
X-769 Jermi Vigna
X-770 Johnny Vigna

(The information on the Branson family contributed by Dorothy (Cowan) Branson)

VIII-331 Jack "Jackie" Lee Cowan, B 1925 at Mounds, OK. In 1981 he lives in a retirement home at St. James, MO, where he is loved and spoiled by the employees. Jack enjoys visiting with everyone and has an outstanding memory for names and faces.

VIII-332 Bill Jacob Cowan, sixth child and 5th son of Robert B. and Cora Cowan and grandson of Travis J. and Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan, was born 1932 near Mounds, OK. He graduated from Rolla High School and spent about two years in the U.S. Army Corp of Engineers. Bill mar Doradine "Dean" Kathcart, dau of Grace Edith and Louis Lynn Chumley. Dean had a daughter, Patricia "Pat", by a previous marriage. Bill continues to work out of Salem, MO, the town in which they make their home.

VIII-333 Mary Elizabeth Cowan, B 22 July 1935 in Missouri, graduated from Rolla High School and Springfield Business School. She mar Robert "Bob" Lee Stewart on 10 Apr 1955 and lived in Rolla, where she worked for the telephone company until they moved to Lecom, MO, and Mary went to work for an independent, The United Telephone Co. She took advantage of the opportunity of going to school and training for work as a lineman. In 1981 she has a crew of men and loves the work. Mary happily stated that she has had only one man who resented having a woman supervisor. She and the crew work outside on the line and inside on the ladder. She and Bob have enjoyed the log house which they built and, when not working, they fish and try their best to spoil their one granddaughter. Their family:

IX-546 Lee Robert Stewart, oldest son of Mary and Bob Stewart, has made a career of the navy and is still in service.
IX-547 Eric Stewart, B 14 Feb 1956, has no wife and in 1982, is working for the telephone company in Rolla, MO.

IX-548 Dawn Elizabeth Stewart, B 18 Sept 1959 in Rolla, MO. She mar Danny Jones and they live in Jefferson City, MO, and are proud that they have the only grand baby in the family. Grandmother Mary wanted to name her "Cora" but Dawn and Dan had other ideas. The baby is:

X-771 Julia Kristen Jones

IX-549 Gina Marie Stewart, B 14 July 1961, is very small and her mother says she is very much like her grandmother Cowan. Cora (Brown) Cowan. She married Douglas Bays, who is over six feet tall. They have no children.

IX-550 Christian "Chris" Stewart was 17 years old in March 1982, is at home and attends high school — when he is not visiting his brothers.

VII-194 Martha Elizabeth Cowan, fourth child of Travis J. and Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan, was B 26 May 1896 near Relfe, Phelps Co., MO. She suffered paralysis when young which left her partially paralyzed and somewhat handicapped. Martha moved with the family to Indian Territory when she was eleven years old and attended the one room Mayflower school about three miles south of the farm which Dad bought. On 25 Dec 1918, she mar Louis Everett Burgess at the Cowan home in Mounds. They made their home in this town until 1946.

The Burgess family had moved from Missouri when Louis was a small boy and were considered "Old Timers" in Mounds. His parents were Lunceford Lewis and Margaret Joanne (McHenry) Burgess. Louis was quite a history buff and made a special study of the Civil War and also on early English history.

Martha and Lewis were active members of the Baptist church and this had great influence on their lives and on the lives of their children. To this day, the members of Mounds Baptist Church visit Martha as a "shut-in" and remember her with cards, flowers, or gifts on special days.

Louis was in ill health the final year of his life, died in 1946 and was buried in the Mounds Cemetery. In 1982, Martha lives at Ranch Terrace Rest Home in Sapulpa, OK. They had seven children:

VIII-334 Louis Edward Burgess, B 12 Oct 1919 at Mounds, OK, and graduated from high school in the same town. He spent about five months in a CCC camp and in 1940 mar Violet Ruth Hawkins, dau of Manuel and Maudie Mae (Wagoner) Hawkins. Edward was in combat infantry in the U.S. Army in the European Theater 1944-1945 and was wounded and captured in Luxembourg. He was a prisoner of war in Germany for a few months. After his discharge in 1945 he entered civil service as a typist at Fort Sill, Lawton, OK. The history of Edward's years in civil service indicates: Fort Irwin, CA, clerktypist 1962-1969: Supply System Analyst on Okinawa, 1969-1974, GS-11. He has an impressive number of advanced courses to his credit which he earned in various schools while in service. Edward retired because of a heart ailment in 1974 and makes his home at Spring Valley, CA, near San Diego, where he works as a real estate salesman. He continues to be active in the Baptist church.
where he has been a Deacon for many years and had taught nine year old boys in various Baptist churches for 35 years.

Violet Ruth Burgess was active in Parent Teachers Assoc. when the children were in the grades and later completed a course in cake decoration and has practiced this art for pay and for free most every place they have lived. While on Okinawa, Violet worked in excess of 300 hours as an American National Red Cross Volunteer at the U.S. Army Hospital, Camp Kue, where the wounded were brought in from the Vietnam War. She also enjoyed making costumes for the daughter who was active in music and drama while in high school.

Issue of Edward and Violet Ruth Burgess:

**IX-551 Carolyn Jean Burgess**, B 30 Dec 1941 in Okmulgee, OK, graduated from Lawton High School, Lawton, OK, where she received the Betty Crocker Home Maker of the Year award. During her last two years in high school, Carolyn worked two days weekly at Lawton Radio Station KSWO where she broadcasted high school news. She attended Cameron State College, Lawton, OK, Los Angeles City College, CA, and Bowdoin College, Brunswick, ME. In 1960 she mar Allen Ray Douglas who later worked as a technical representative for Litton Industries to the Danish Air Force for 18 months. They were divorced. Carolyn mar (2) Billy Kenneth Anderson, native of Louisville, KY, who had retired after 22 years in the United States Air Force. Currently, they live in McLean, VA, and Billy is employed by the government.

Carolyn is a gifted cake decorator, an instructor at a gourmet cooking school, teaches cake decorating, construction of gingerbread houses, and Christmas food decorations. She does food sculptures and creates vegetable bouquets. She delivers cakes to many of the nearby towns in Virginia and Maryland.

Son of Carolyn (Burgess) and Allen Ray Douglas:

**X-772 Allen “Bobby” Douglas** B 25 Sept 1966 in Denmark. Presently he is vice-president of the McLear Community Youth Center.
IX-552 Larry Edward Burgess, second child of Edward and Violet Burgess. B 10 Apr 1946 in Okmulgee, OK. graduated from Lawton High School in 1965. He attended Barstow Community College where he was editor of the college paper, Road Runner, and earned Associates of Arts Degree. Larry served in the U.S. Marine Corp 1968-1971. He graduated cum laude from the University of California, Riverside, with a Bachelor of Arts degree and Bachelor of Science degree with major in history and anthropology. While attending graduate school he was a Fellow of the National Endowment in Humanities and served as Curator of History at San Bernardino County Museum. Larry has taught at the University at Riverside, CA. Currently, he is unmarried and is an instructor in photography at Barstow Community College. He is also an active partner in a heating, ventilation, air-conditioning and alternative fuel appliances contracting company.

IX-353 Jimmy Don Burgess, B 25 Nov 1953, Lawton, OK, graduated from Kubasaki High School, Okinawa, 1972. He was vice-president of the high school student body and visited Kagashima, Japan, for three days as an exchange student. While in Japan he was a guest in the home of a Japanese fire chief. Jimmy was interested and amused when he saw the Japanese students use brooms and dust pans during morning and afternoon breaks to clean classrooms and school yards. Jimmy was six feet tall, and it was noticeable this was too tall for some of the elevators in Japan. He attended Grossman College at El Cajon, CA, is unmarried and lives at home. In 1982 he operates Spring Sound Studio where he teaches guitar and also repairs and refinishes this instrument and any electronic musical instrument.
IX-554 Brenda Joy Burgess, fourth child in this family, B 7 July 1959, attended school at Kubasaki, Okinawa, and graduated from Monte Vista High School, Spring Valley, CA, June 1977. She was one of 13 seniors of a class of 726 to receive California Scholarship Foundation Award. In each of her last four years, Brenda received outstanding vocal music student award. While on Okinawa, she worked over 200 hours in the same U.S. Army hospital, Camp Kue, where her mother did volunteer service. She was fortunate in having four years of private training in music, studied music at Grossman College where she received the highest achievement award in vocal music. During her high school years, Brenda performed vocal numbers many times for the Chamber of Commerce and other organizations of the community; she also carried the lead in several musicals and was a member of the choir as well as soloist.

In 1982 Brenda Joy is unmarried, lives in Las Vegas, Nevada, where she is an actress-singer in the MGM Grand Hotel’s Ziegfelds Room and has appeared in “Jubilee” since April 1981. She wears eleven different dresses during each two hour performance. These costumes were designed by the noted Bob Mackay who designs for Carol Burnett and other stars. Brenda is understudy for three principal soloists and considers this an honor because she is the only one employed who has a (voice) range from alto to high “C”. She continues to take a voice lesson each week. In her spare time, Brenda does volunteer work at a public health clinic and also works part-time as an Avon Lady where she sells eye lashes, T-Shirts, and jackets.6

VIII-335 Charles Marion Burgess, B 6 Aug 1921, Mounds, OK, graduated from high school in his home town. He was very slender (never gained much weight), pleasant and with dimples exactly like his mother. He was friendly, always smiling, talked little and made friends readily. According to his classmates and those who knew him well, he was very popular in high school. (David Cowan, Hubert Payne, Clyde and Jay Cowan, and others verified this statement). He served over four years in the armed forces and when he returned home he operated a dairy near Stillwater, OK. He met Helen Maxine Reddout at the home of Dorris (Cowan) Brown, Mounds, OK, when Claire (Cowan) Oldham and family came to visit and brought Helen with them. They still remember how nice he looked in his white shirt and trousers and, of course white shoes (such clothes quite the vogue at that time), when he came to take Helen to a birthday party someone was giving for Marion. They were married in 1944. Helen was very friendly and liked people as much as Marion. Those who knew Helen well have remarked that she never said an unkind word about anyone. This couple left Oklahoma and moved to California where Marion worked in a grocery store. At one time he was head of the produce department. He suffered with a heart ailment for several years and the last years of his life they lived at Long Beach, CA, and he had several mini strokes before his death on 15 March 1975. He was buried at Stillwater, OK. Noel Leeper was very fond of this nephew of Laura’s and they had many hours of good visits when Marion drove him about on errands.

Helen Burgess lives in Lakewood, CA, with two of her daughters and enjoys the visits of her grandchildren who live near. She still has sisters and relatives in Stillwater and comes to Oklahoma on occasion.

Issue of Marion and Helen Burgess:
IX-555 Jerry Charles Burgess, B 1945, Stillwater, OK, mar Janice Becker and they had two children. Later this couple separated and in 1982 Jerry married Lucy. They took for a few years were divorced. Jeannie and son live in Hawaiian Gardens and Helen Burgess enjoys having Jimmy with her when it is feasible. Jeannie is a computer operator with Western Digital at Newport Beach, CA, and her son is:

X-773 Michael Burgess
X-774 Dianna Burgess

IX-556 Jeannine “Jeannie” Burgess, B 30 Sept 1947, attended school in California and mar Alex Hill. This couple had one son and after a few years were divorced. Jeannie and son live in Hawaiian Gardens and Helen Burgess enjoys having Jimmy with her when it is feasible. Jeannie is a computer operator with Western Digital at Newport Beach, CA, and her son is:

X-775 Jimmie Hill, B Jan 1970

IX-557 David Leon Burgess, B 1949 in Stillwater, third child of Marion and Helen (Reddout) Burgess, attended school in California, married and they are proud of their one son. David has been with Texaco Oil Co. in California for several years and is very happy with his position. They are close enough to visit their mother and she enjoys having them. The son of David and his wife:

X-776 David Andrew Burgess B Sept 1974, attending junior high 1982-83

IX-558 Patti Ruth Burgess, B 1 Feb 1952 in Stillwater. OK, attended school in California, lives with a sister and mother in Lakewood, CA and has worked for California Computers for four years.

IX-559 Terri Kay Burgess, B 1964 in Stillwater, OK, educated in California. Terri is unmarried and lives with Patti and her mother in Lakewood, CA, and has worked for the same computer firm for five years.

VIII-336 William “Bill” Herbert Burgess, son of Louis E. and Martha (Cowan) Burgess, was B 13 Feb 1923. graduated from Mounds High School and attended Oklahoma State Technical School, Okmulgee, OK. He was a front line medic in Italy, Austria, and Italy for two and one half years during World War II and his general health was impaired because of cold and exposure during his duty on the fields. After his discharge, he worked in Tulsa, met and married Peggy Swindle and they had two children:

IX-560 Judy Elizabeth
IX-561 Gary Lee

He and Peggy were divorced.

In May of 1957, Bill mar Laura Josephine Sessions, dau of Audie May Crisp and Thomas Blain Sessions. Jo Burgess is an intelligent, talented and personable teacher. She has a B.A. and Master’s Degree in music. Their home is in Lawton and Bill was finance inventory accounting clerk in civil service at Fort Sill until he took early retirement because of ill health. In 1982, Jo is happy teaching music in grades one to six in the public schools. Bill suffers with back spasms because of deteriorating bones but tries to keep active with yard work and household repairs. They are active members of the Baptist
church where Jo teaches Sunday School and Bill is secretary in the children's department. Their son:

**IX-562 William Blain Burgess**, B 21 Nov 1964, grandson of Louis E. and Martha (Cowan) Burgess. He is a senior in Lawton High School and has tentative plans to attend Oklahoma State University, Stillwater, where he has been offered a scholarship. He hopes to work toward a degree in engineering. Besides a heavy scholastic schedule, Blain plays clarinet in the high school band. He also works several hours each day as custodian at a cleaning establishment in order to earn money for a band trip to Hawaii in 1983.

**VIII-337 Evelyn Josephine Burgess** (1925-1931)
**VIII-338 Margaret Elizabeth Burgess**, dau of Louis and Martha (Cowan) Burgess and granddaughter of Travis J. and Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan, was B 16 Mar 1928 at Mounds, OK and grew up in that town. She was a lovely young lady, very
petite, with blonde hair, large blue eyes and a big, friendly smile. Margaret was quite young when she mar Lester Darrell Grimes in 1945 and he held several jobs until he decided he wanted to be a barber. He attended school to learn the trade and made that his life’s work. Except when the children were quite young, Margaret worked in the public and for the last 24 years has been in the office of a prominent oil firm in Tulsa. After the boys were grown, Margaret and Lester were divorced, but through desire, determination and hard work, she realized her greatest happiness: seeing each of her sons finish four years of college.

In 1982, Margaret Burgess Grimes enjoys her work as office manager, lives alone in a lovely home where many of her paintings are tastefully displayed, and where she does enough yard work for relaxation and exercise. When she has the time and inclination she paints, always has time for her grandchildren, and the activities of the Desk and Derrick Club of Tulsa continues to hold her interest. She has many friends of long standing in and around Tulsa. The Grimes Family:

IX-563 Harvey Darrell Grimes, B 21 May 1948, finished high school and after two years of college, enlisted in the armed services and was sent to Germany near the Russian border. He was discharged in Europe and continued to live there for a year, then returned to Tulsa and graduated from the University in that city. He lived at home and worked in Tulsa and nearby towns until his marriage. At present, (1982) Harvey and Sharon make their home in Midland, TX and he is in an oil-oriented business for himself. Their daughter:

X-777 Heather Dawn Grimes

IX-564 Marvin Eugene Grimes, second son of Lester and Margaret (Burgess) Grimes, B 21 June 1949, graduated from Tulsa University and enlisted in the U.S. Service. He mar Darla Gibson and they have lived in Tulsa and different surrounding towns where Marvin worked. In 1982, he is an inside salesman for a Tulsa firm. Their family:

X-778 Darsea Grimes, oldest of the five grandchildren

X-779 Adam Darrell Grimes

IX-565 Travis Wayne Grimes, (signs his name “T. Wayne”) was B 14 Oct 1950, and graduated from the University of Tulsa and married Debbie Larkin. Wayne is with the U.S. Postal Dept. and at one time they lived near Chicago, IL. In 1982, they make their home in St. Louis, MO. He has worked as postal inspector and at one time, inspected the post office at Washington, D.C. His position requires considerable travel. Their family:

X-780 Damon Grimes

X-781 Sarah Grimes

VIII-339 Donald Eugene Burgess, son of Louis E. and Martha (Cowan) Burgess, B 25 Aug 1930, finished high school, served two years in the National Guards and six years in the U.S. Navy. He attended the University of Tulsa in the accounting department and has worked as an accountant in California and Oklahoma. He mar Virginia Ann Courtney, dau of Elbert and Arie Geraldon Courtney, who has been employed in the public many years. Presently, she is a secretary for Unit Rig, Tulsa. They built a home in Mounds and are active in
the Baptist Church. He is congenial, has many friends, has served as an officer in Mounds Alumni Assoc. and as a member of the school board. Their children:

**IX-566 Nancy Elizabeth Burgess**, B 7 Apr 1954, Corpus Christi, TX, mar Gerald Thomas who worked as an assemblyman at Unit Rig in Tulsa, OK. Their family:

**X-782 Jeremy Thomas**

**X-783 Valery Melissa**, 4 years old 1982

**X-784 Miranda Gabrielle**, B 7 Mar 1982

**IX-567 Jannie Burgess**, B 19 June 1955, Tulsa, second child of Donald and Virginia Burgess, graduated at Oklahoma Baptist University, Shawnee, and in 1982 teaches fourth grade in the Kiefer, OK, school system. Presently, she is taking extension class from Oklahoma State University, with a view toward a masters degree. Jannie is unmarried.

**IX-568 Dana Everett Burgess**, B 29 Oct 1956, mar Robin Boydston. Their children:

**X-785 Christopher David Burgess**

**X-786 Jonathan Ray “J. R.” Burgess**

**IX-569 Deborah “Debbie” Pauline Burgess**, B 22 June 1959, San Diego, CA, mar Russell McGuire from Kellyville. This couple lives in Sapulpa, OK, and Russell owns and operates a dump truck. Their children:

**X-787 Casey Dean McGuire**

**X-788 Nicholas Shawn McGuire**

**IX-570 Teresa Ann Burgess**, B 18 Mar 1961 at Blythe, CA, mar Jackie Wipple who is a draftsman for Dowell Division of Dow Chemical Co., USA, Tulsa. Their family:

**X-789 Brannon Wayne Wipple**

**VIII-340 Laura Alice Burgess**, youngest of the L. E. Burgess family, was B in 1933 and graduated from high school at Mounds, OK. She was quite efficient as a secretary, was a lovely girl and usually had a job when she wanted one. She mar Joseph Pascal “Pat” Purser, Jr., son of Joseph Pascal Purser, Sr., from North Carolina. Pat graduated from Duke University, Durham, NC, and was on the varsity football team. He played professional ball with the Cleveland Browns for six months and withdrew to enlist in the U.S. Air Force. He was among those who were sent to various places — including Hawaii — to help establish radar sites. The Pursers live in Bakersfield, CA, where Pat is manager of C-E Natco and Laura was a Kelly Girl until her husband insisted that she quit work and take tennis lessons to improve her game. They are faithful in the Mormon Church and Pat was a Bishop when they were in Gulfport, MS. Their family:

**IX-571 Charlotte Venice** finished high school and attended Brigham Young University (BYU), Provo, Utah, for two years then decided to work a few years until she decided on her major. In 1982 she is tentatively considering returning to BYU to work toward a computer science degree and also take some courses in photography. However, she may elect to work in a new and interesting plant which is being built in California.
IX-572 Danny “Dan” Clinton, graduated from Brigh
ham University with a major in Micro Biology and in 1982
is a second year student in the medical school at the
University of Mississippi, Jackson. He is a runner and realizes the importance
of having and keeping the feet in good condition so he hopes to specialize in
orthopedics surgery. Last year he ranked in the top 10 percent and hopes to
maintain or improve on that record.

VII-195 Travis James Cowan, named for our Dad, B 30
June 1900 near Relfe, MO on Spring Creek and attended his
first school at Edgar Springs, MO. He was the third son of Trav
and “Matt” (FREEMAN) COWAN. After the family moved to Indian Ter-
ritory, he attended the local country school and finished high school at
Mounds, OK. His attendance at Oklahoma A&M at Stillwater, OK was cut
short because of an operation. All of his life he was interested in livestock so
the time spent in the school of Animal Husbandry was not wasted. He had a
reputation of being a good judge of horses and cattle and Dad thought he was
an excellent stock trader — of course there may have been some bias here, but
others voiced the same opinion so he must have been good.

On 31 May 1919 Trav Cowan married Mary Etta Smith, dau of Arthur and
Rachel (Bowden) Smith. Their first home was in Mounds and Travie worked
with Dad handling the cattle. He worked on a lease in the oil fields then later
spent many years as a pipe fitter building gasoline and other plants in
Oklahoma, Illinois and Texas. During the last years of his life he owned rent
property in Tahlequah and on Tenkiller Lake and acted as building inspector
in Tahlequah, Oklahoma. He generally had a small herd of cattle and knew
of a few good horses where he could do a little trading in livestock.

At the age of 63 on 15 Oct 1963, Travis J. Cowan died in Tahlequah and
was buried in the local cemetery. His wife lives in OK near one of their sons.

Issue of Travis and Mary Etta Cowan:

VIII-341 Clyde Lenox Cowan, called “Red” or “Bud-
dy” was B 26 Apr 1920 in Oklahoma, attended local grade
school and graduated from Mounds High School. He had
dark red hair, very fair skin like his Daddy and freckles like most red-heads.
Today (1981) he signs his letters “Buddy” to this compiler — who was at one
time his teacher. One of the letters written to him by his daughter-in-law
begins: “Dear Buddy”. Lenox was living in Eastern Oklahoma when he met
and married Phebe Ann Nail on 11 Sept 1943. She was very pretty and had a
most pleasant personality (from dau Mary). Phebe was B in Arkansas, the
third child and oldest daughter of William and Nola Nail. She had two
brothers and two sisters. Lenox loved to hunt and fish and when he was in
school he played the violin as a hobby. This couple lived near and in Tahle-
quah for a few years then moved to Washington state where Phebe’s parents
had moved. Lenox was a painter by trade until his retirement. In 1982 he
lives near Kennewick, WA and enjoys his children and grandchildren. His
daughter, Mary, wrote that he still has beautiful Auburn hair and not a grey
hair in it, however, when he lets his beard grow, it is snow white. As usual he
is quite thin. This couple had three children:

IX-573 Clyde Lenox Cowan, Jr., oldest child and only
son of Clyde Lenox and Phebe (Nail) Cowan, B in Port-
land, Oregon, and grew up working with livestock. He
was a financial success in his stock trading and according to his Grandfather
Virginia (Cowan) Pewthers, dau of Jay and Mary Cowan, Tahlequah, OK.


Travis James Cowan "Jay" III, Tahlequah.

L. to Rt.: Patricia "Pat" (Moore) Cowan, husband Dwight Cowan, son of Jay and Mary Cowan, Pat's dau Tonya Moore Courter.

L. to Rt.: Mary (Cowan) Edwards, Jennifer age 5½ yrs., Pete Edwards and Joshua 3½ yrs old.

(our brother Travis Cowan) was an excellent judge of cattle. His Daddy, "Buddy" Cowan, said he was the best hunter he had ever seen — that observation from a hunter who was no slouch! Clyde Cowan, Jr. pointed out that he and his father were the only ones in the descendents of our Dad who carried both the names "COWAN" and "LENOX". This fourth generation COWAN was happy to read the "COWAN/LENOX, and NEXT of KIN" and wrote: "if this book had come out sooner, one of my sons would have been named "Lenox Cowan".

In 1968 Clyde Cowan, Jr. married Paula Grace Sanford from Sequim, Washington, with family roots in Minnesota. They both attended Los Angeles Baptist College and Clyde continued with his studies and earned a Masters Degree from Los Angeles Baptist Seminary. He was a pastor of a church at Oxnard, CA for almost six years. He pronounced them "good years!"
In 1975 Clyde moved his family to British Columbia, Canada and he and Paula became missionaries with the North American Mission. He wrote: 

"It was like coming home!"

They both like the work and feel that they are accomplishing something and think the mission organization is one of the best anywhere. Clyde is a field supervisor and also works with a particular Indian group at Vernon where he helps them “get their church going.”

In describing the work Clyde wrote: “...I spend a lot of time with the Indian men, doing whatever they’re doing. As a Cowan, it suits me fine to hunt, fish, brand calves, work cattle as well as teach, preach and pray when the time is right.”

When this family lived in California, Clyde Cowan did skin-diving for lobster and halibut but hunted little except for varmint calling with a bow and arrow. In British Columbia the hunting is excellent and he has taken two kinds of deer, elk, bear, moose and hunted sheep and goats. The children think it normal to eat all kinds of game.

In the Spring of 1982 this couple had a week for vacation which they spent in England. One of the days in Scotland was a surprise and delight when they found that “COWAN” seemed quite common in Glasgow and “LENOX” appeared frequently in the northern suburbs where there was a big Lenox estate. They drove out to Loch Lomand and along the West side ate at an Inn called “Colquhoun Arms” and not far away was a “COWAN INN” which was closed. Clyde Lenox asked the manager if he knew the relationship of the names COWAN and COLQUHOUN. At this question the sudden and apparent cool attitude of the man intrigued Clyde and he felt there was some rivalry there.

Issue of Clyde Lenox Cowan, Jr. and Paula (Stamford) Cowan:

X-790 Sally Yvonne Cowan, B July 1969
X-791 Travis Cowan, B Dec 1970, a name which they felt carried strong family tradition and Clyde Lenox thought his Uncle Jay (Travis Cowan, III) or his Cousin Travis (son of Travis Cowan, III) would not mind having the name introduced into his branch of the Cowan family.

X-792 David Jon Cowan, B 31 Jan 1974

The above from a letter written by Clyde Lenox Cowan, Jr. of Vernon, B.C., Canada, April 1982. Also a letter to “Buddy” Cowan from David’s Mother, Paula Cowan.

IX-574 Mary Ann Cowan, second child and oldest daughter of Clyde Lenox “Red” and Phebe Cowan, B 14 Sept 1948 in Tahlequah, OK and moved with her family to Washington. On 3 Sept 1966 she mar Francis “Pete” John Edwards who was B 31 Jan 1945 in San Francisco, CA and has worked as delivery man for United Parcel Service for 10 years. Mary was considered by her teachers as an excellent student and after she graduated she worked in a bank for several years. She does not work outside the home in 1981 but fills her extra time with work in the First Baptist Church of Riverview where “Pete” is a Deacon. They have a Sunday School bus route and the church has its own radio station, Stereo FM. “Pete” and Mary work at the station as operators and he also acts as newsman there. Mary Ann is a beautiful woman and her picture is strikingly like her Grandmother Cowan, Mary Etta, when she was about Mary’s age. When I last saw her, Mary Etta was still a good-looking
woman. In 1981 Mary and “Pete” live in Pasco, Washington and their children are:

**X-793 Jennifer Leigh Edwards** B 15 Mar 1972 in Pasco, WA

**X-794 Joshua Kane Edwards** B 15 Apr 1974 in Pasco, WA

**IX-575 Betty June Cowan,** third child of Clyde Lenox and Phoebe (Nail) Cowan, B 1 June 1957 and married Ronald “Ron” Lee Brown who was born 11 Feb 1956. They have two girls and share the care of them because Betty works during the day and Ron in the evenings. This family lives at Yakima, Washington — about 80 miles from Betty’s sister and parents and they enjoy family visits often. Betty enjoys sketching the family members from time to time and specializes in giving unique presents — many of which she makes with the help of family. Both Ron and Betty collect antiques and own a little of everything from old hook shoes to furniture and weapons. Children of Ron and Betty (Cowan) Brown:

**X-795 Lee Nicole Brown** B 12 Oct 1975

**X-796 Rebecca June Brown** B 8 Nov 1979

**VIII-342 Travis James Cowan, III, called T. J. or “Jay”,** B 17 Sept 1921 in Oklahoma. He is very dark with deep brown or almost black eyes like his Mother. Our brother Trav often called him “Brown”. He is quick and abrupt in speech and actions, unlike his brother who is slow and easy going. I had both boys in my classroom when they were in grade school and they were dear fun-loving boys who loved to fish and hunt — day or night — and were excellent shots. Jay graduated from Mounds High School where he met and married Mary Margaret Biard, dau of Nora and Hiram Biard of Mounds, OK.

After Jay was discharged from service in the U.S. armed services, he worked in constructing gasoline plants in Illinois and other places. Throughout the years, even when he was involved in working public work, he kept cattle and traded in livestock. He worked with his Dad in buying and selling, also. Mary has done office work for many years at the court house in Tahlequah. In 1981 Jay has retired and lives on Tenkiller Lake near Tahlequah. Their family:

**IX-576 Virginia Cowan,** granddaughter of Mary Etta and Trav Cowan, attended the school of business at Northeastern State College, Tahlequah and taught school two years at Gord, OK, then elected to go into office work. She married Kendall “Ken” Pewthers, a CPA, and they live in Tulsa where she also works. Virginia enjoys painting and several of her pictures hang in her brothers’ homes. According to her family, she has a delightful sense of humor and is a “fun-person”. Ken and Virginia are members of Parkview Baptist Church, Tulsa. They have no children.

**IX-577 Travis James Cowan, IV,** graduated from Oklahoma Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, with a B.S. Degree and taught school seven years. He married Linda Carter and they live in a lovely home on the lake near his brother and parents. Travis keeps busy with his beagles, game chickens, gardening and helping with canning and freezing vegetables. He enjoys swimming, fishing, hunting and considers reading one of his favorite hobbies. Linda works for...
Bell Telephone Co., in Tahlequah and in her off-work hours, sews beautifully and designs and makes special pieces of hand work. They are members of the Carter Baptist Church where Travis is a deacon and Linda plays the piano. Linda has a daughter, Joneta, by a former marriage, and she is married to Mike Robertson. Travis and Linda have no children.

**IX-578 Dwight Cowan**, third child of Jay and Mary Cowan, has built a beautiful home on Lake Tenkiller, and the view of the water and woods from several of the rooms is breathtaking! He had a daughter by a previous marriage. Dwight married Patricia “Pat” Moore and they are active members of Carter Baptist Church. Pat does considerable work in the church, sings in the choir and keeps busy with all the activities of her young daughter, Tonya Moore Courter. Tonya is a friendly, vivacious, fun-loving child who enjoys family and friends. Dwight follows in his grandfather’s steps and thoroughly enjoys fishing in the beautiful waters of Lake Tenkiller.

**X-797 Dianne Cowan**, great granddaughter of Trav and Mary Etta (Smith) Cowan.

**VII-196 Laura Susanna Cowan** B near Relfe, MO, 17 May 1902, third daughter of Travis J. and Martha “Matt” (FREE-MAN) Cowan. She was ca five years old when she moved with the family to Indian Territory. She attended the grades in the nearby local
school, high school in Mounds, OK and a year at Draughon's Business School in Oklahoma City, OK. Laura worked as an operator for a telephone company for several years, was a clerk in a grocery store where her husband was manager and for 20 years was a postal clerk at Selma, Indiana.

On 23 May 1923 Laura married Noel Ray Leeper of Selma, Indiana, son of D. J. "Jeff" and Gertrude Rachel (Shrack) Leeper. Noel was B 30 Dec 1892, second son in a family of three. He went overseas in World War I and after discharge, went to Mounds, OK to work. He was a meat cutter and manager of a grocery store in Muncie, IN, for several years but spent most of his working years (25 years) as postmaster at Selma, Indiana. Noel was a 32nd Degree Mason and received his 50 year pin.

Laura enjoyed riding horseback when she was growing up and took piano lessons and became proficient enough to play for her church for several years after her marriage. This couple enjoyed traveling — driving or flying commercially — to California, Florida, Pennsylvania and always back to Oklahoma. Noel continued his travels after Laura's death. However, both Laura and Noel devoted much of their spare time to their church — first the Baptist and in later years the United Brethren. Noel always served as deacon and Laura taught a Sunday School class for over 12 years; at times she sang in the choir or played the piano for the services.

In 1964, following surgery, Laura died at Winchester, Indiana and was buried at "The Garden of Memory" at Muncie, Indiana. After her death Noel sold his home and bought one in Long Beach, CA where their daughter had taught for many years. Noel continued very active until at the age of 84 he died suddenly at the airport in Los Angeles, California and his ashes were buried beside his wife in Indiana.

VIII-343 Dorris Ann Leeper, only child of Laura (Cowan) and Noel Leeper, B 3 Mar 1933 in Mounds, OK, attended grade school and high school in Selma, Indiana. Selma is almost a suburb of Muncie, IN and Dorris had attended musicals and theater there since her grade school days so it was logical she chose to graduate from Ball State University at Muncie. Presently she has over 200 college hours — many from universities in California and has taught school 25 years in the Long Beach School System and one year in Kaiserslautern, Germany. Her teaching field has been in 5th and 6th grade classes with special subjects in summer school. Her summer work included many subjects, some of which were: math, reading preparedness, science, history, folk dancing and plays and games.

Dorris is taller than any of her mother's sisters, lovely complexion, very friendly with a big smile which captivates friends and strangers. She is musical — took piano lessons for 11 years from one teacher, always laughing and full of fun stories on herself. She is even tempered like her Mother but can hold her own in the world, like her Daddy! In addition to her music, she does seven different kinds of book binding and is proficient in four hands of calligraphy. However, her first love is attending stage plays and musicals — including summer outdoor theater. Dorris usually has tickets to performances at various theaters from the Dorothy Chandler Pavilion at Music Center and Hollywood Bowl to The Pantages one block from Hollywood and Vine. She is a capable critic but enjoys them all. Her many long-time friends often come to California to spend a week with Dorris and enjoy everything from Disneyland to a night at the Theater.
VII-197 Claire Amanda Cowan  B 13 Apr 1904 in Phelps County, Missouri and moved with the family to Indian Territory when she was about 3½ years old. She grew up on the farm, attended the local school and enjoyed being a truly “out-doorsy” person. She learned to ride horseback with skill and excelled at pitching horseshoes in college. As she grew up she had many experiences which she remembers vividly: once when she was holding a crochet hook in her hand, she was pushed into the porch post and the hook became embedded in the flesh between two fingers. Brother Robert held her arm steady while Mother removed the hook by pushing it on through. The wound was soaked in kerosene then treated with sugar and turpentine and bound with a piece of clean sheet. It healed nicely and Claire enjoyed special attention for several days.

On another occasion Claire was playing in a field where the jimson weeds had been mowed and she fell, face down, among the stubbles. No one realized the danger which might have resulted from this until her nose became badly swollen. On careful examination, Mother found a piece of the stubble wedged inside one nostril and used a metal hair pin to work it loose where she could pull it out.

All of the Cowan family read everything available but Claire was the one who energetically organized the younger children into a “theatrical troup” and directed the performance of every story she read. She had an interested and enthusiastic audience when she dressed herself in brother’s straw hat, and makeshift shawl with fringe and acted the part of a “tightrope-walker” in the circus. The additional props were the clothes line and a large black umbrella. The line and umbrella were not cooperative so down she went with smashed hat, broken umbrella, much audience laughter and a bloody face. Things just happened to Claire! And if they did not, she made them happen!

After graduating from Mounds High School at the age of 17, Claire attended a summer session at Oklahoma Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, then taught an eight-grade country school a few miles out of Mounds. At the
end of the school year, with typical advance goal-setting and determination, she had earned a first grade teaching certificate. She was offered a second term but elected to attend school at Oklahoma A&M College. (Oklahoma State University.) Again with a set goal, determination and much effort, she obtained her life teaching certificate when she was a third year student. Claire used this certificate and taught school several years.

On 28 July 1924, while attending college, Claire Cowan mar Roy Jesse Oldham, youngest child of Jesse and Isabelle (Bennett) Oldham, B 24 Dec 1902 in Payne County, Oklahoma. When this couple left school, they moved into the little house Roy’s parents built for them in Mehan, OK. Claire continued to have interesting experiences but now it was “Claire and Roy” who enjoyed “the happenings”.

Roy worked in the local oil fields, was post master of Mehan at one time but most of his life he spent on their cattle ranch near Clifton, and Meridian, Bosque County, Texas. From the ranch they moved to Missouri where they owned and operated a smaller stock farm until semi-retirement.

In 1974 a few of Claire’s relatives helped them celebrate 50 years of married life at their home in Pryor, OK. In 1981 they do not make the lengthy trips to see new countryside but they still enjoy their chess games, the home which they built at Aurora, MO, an excellent garden and their daughter.

VIII-344 Wanda Jeane Oldham, only child of Roy J. and Claire (Cowan) Oldham, was born 28 Oct 1926. She suffered brain damage at birth and has remained a helpless invalid, cared for in the home of her parents.

VII-198 Marcella Cornelia Cowan, was B 2 Dec 1906 in Phelps County, MO, the last one of the Cowan family to be born in that state. She attended school at Lone Oak in Okmulgee County and also at Mounds, OK, and graduated from Mounds High School when she was 16 years old. Marcella attended Oklahoma A&M College, Stillwater, where she met Creel W. Hatcher, and on 31 May 1925 they were married at the Cowan home. That Fall, Creel filled his first teaching position at Ponca City, OK.

Creel was born near Meeker, OK, son of Emma Alberta Dawson and James MacDonald Hatcher, grandson of Ruben Henry Hatcher and Martha Creel. His teaching experience was in Oklahoma, Colorado, Indiana, Pennsylvania, and always in the mechanics department. A few years ago when he retired, he had been superintendent of the Mechanical School of Girard College in Philadelphia, PA, for many years. Creel’s life outside the schools has been filled with interesting experiences. He holds three patents on coin mechanisms for vending machines and one for a tire pressure monitor. He devised equipment which would expedite the process of finding gold in the streams of Colorado and spent several summers having fun camping, and proving that his mechanism would work. Since his retirement he keeps busy rebuilding machines that people say cannot be repaired. He also enjoys fishing and visiting with his children and grandchildren.

Marcella kept busy in the home and with P.T.A., Camp Fire Girls, Scouts, or Sunday School until the children were out of high school. She then worked in a children’s specialty shop in Phoenixville, PA, for a few years and at one time was an employee of Provident Mutual Life Ins., Co. in Philadelphia. When not employed in the public, she worked with her flowers, shrubs, and house plants at their home one-half mile from Valley Forge. Marcella was
L. to Rt.: David Hatcher, Marilyn and Debbie.


The Sponseller girls, L. to Rt.: Laura age 6 and Heather age 3, grandchildren of Creel and Marcella (Cowan) Hatcher.

Debbie Hatcher, dau of David and Marilyn Hatcher and granddaughter of Creel W. and Marcella (Cowan) Hatcher.

contacted by Jackson and Perkins Company and asked to grow and experiment with roses for them. She was given the privilege of selecting a name for the ones she grew. This was a compliment to her ability as a gardener and she was sorry she did not have the time to participate in this project. Marcella likes to cook and measures up to the FREEMAN reputation as a good cook. She delights in using her lovely china and silver and she and Creel are gracious hosts at their dinner parties. Cooking for special dinners is not the only food preparation Marcella enjoys: no doubt the grandchildren will always
remember the boxes and tins of home-baked Christmas cookies and gingerbread men they received yearly from Grandma Hatcher.

The Hatchers are members of the Baptist Church and at one time were most active in this denomination.

Issue of Creel W. and Marcella (Cowan) Hatcher:

**VIII-345 Barbara Jean Hatcher**, B 8 June 1939 in Philadelphia, PA, graduated from Lower Merion High School and the University of Ohio, Athens. In Dec 1962 she mar Vernon Clyde Sponseller, son of Oliver J. and Grace (Feller) Sponseller. He was born 1937 in Youngstown, OH. In 1967 Barbara received a Masters Degree from Kent State University, Kent, OH, and taught art for 11 years in two different schools at Olmsted Falls, then elected to remain at home with her family. She is on the Stewardship and Finance Committee in Olmsted Community Church and is responsible for the church school bulletin boards and is the church calligrapher. In 1982, Barbara is a Brownie Scout leader, a part-time instructor of North Olmsted Adult Art Classes and part-time kindergarten printing instructor. She is vice-president of Alpha Gamma Delta Alumnae and active in Ohio Chapter AE of P.E.O. This energetic Hatcher still makes time for her hobbies of sewing, needlework, weaving, painting, ceramics, photography and summer travel with the family.

Verne graduated from Canfield High School in Ohio, received a B.S. Degree in Education from Wittenburg University in 1959, and Masters from Kent State University in 1963. He has taught Social Studies in Olmsted Falls High School 24 years and is chairman of the Social Studies Department. The past several years he has been a part-time economics instructor at Cuyahoga Community College. Verne is treasurer of Olmsted Community Church and also adult education discussion leader in the church. He and Barbara enjoy attending the performances of Cleveland Symphony and also theater. His hobbies are reading, classical music (listening), travel and stamp collecting. Their children (arriving by adoption):

**IX-579 Laura Lynn Sponseller**, age eight (1982), in the third grade in North Olmsted Schools’ Advanced Study Program. (Forest Elementary School). She is a member of Brownie Scout Troop 688, active in Olmsted Community Church choir and, in 1982 a team member of Olympics of the Mind in the Advanced Study Program. In 1981 she represented her class in the North Olmsted Schools’ young authors conference. Laura’s hobbies are reading, writing, and illustrating poetry and short stories.

**IX-580 Heather Sue Sponseller**, age five (1982), in kindergarten at Spruce Elm School and is very excited about learning to read. She loves people and activities such as bicycling, gymnastics, and skating. Heather loves to sing and in the Fall of 1982 will be old enough to sing in the junior choir of Olmsted Community Church.

**VIII-346 Creel David Hatcher**, son of Creel W. and Marcella (Cowan) Hatcher, grandson of James MacDonald and Emma Hatcher, was B 22 Mar 1942 at Phoenixville, PA. He graduated from Harriton High School, Lower Merion Township, and received his B.S. in Education from Ohio University, Athens. He completed his work in Vocational Guidance and Counseling at the same school in 1969, and taught several years in Ohio. On 10 Aug 1974, he mar Marilyn Ann Kir-
cher, dau of Anna Hencoski and Charles George Kircher. Marilyn was B in Newark, NJ on 27 Sept 1950, and David has been a high school Counselor in that state since before their marriage. At present he is Guidance Counselor at Marlboro High School, Marlboro, NJ, which is a part of the Freehold Regional High School District. He is a member of the superintendent's special services in the Guidance Liaison Committee.

David is a licensed real estate agent in New Jersey, employed part-time by Betty Ross Agency, Keyport. He has been appointed chairman of the Citizens' Committee to recommend improvements for the Hazlet Schools. The Hazlet Township Board of Education made his appointment.

David Hatcher's hobbies are reading, hiking, hunting and fishing.

Marilyn finished high school at Saint Vincent Academy, Newark, NJ, and attended Newark State College. In 1970-72 she attended Montclair State College, and in 1980 received her Master's Degree in Business Administration, with a management major, from Fairleigh Dickinson University, Rutherford, NJ. Marilyn has taught women on welfare in the Work Incentive Program for the state of New Jersey, and taught part-time at Brookdale Community College, Lincroft, NJ. Most recently, in the Business Administration and Management Dept. at Middlesex County College, Edison, NJ. She enjoys hiking and has membership in the Appalachian Trail Club. She hopes to be a Brownie Troop leader this Fall.

Issue of David and Marilyn (Kircher) Hatcher:

**IX-581 Deborah “Debbie” Ann Hatcher, B 26 Apr 1976, Red Bank, New Jersey.** In 1981-82 she studied ballet and tap dancing at the Bayshore School of Dance and received a certificate of excellence. Debbie enjoyed art and was delighted to be one of four in her class to have a painting on display at the school's annual art show. She studied twirling the summer of 1982 and plans on continuing this activity; she will also study tap dancing. To be a Brownie will be her delight in 1982-83 and she will also enjoy being a member of a father-daughter Indian Princess Tribe at the Red Bank YM-YWCA.

**IX-582 David Michael Hatcher, B 10 Oct 1982, Red Bank, New Jersey.** He was a big baby, over 10 pounds, and when ten days old he had gained one-half inch in length and several ounces in weight. It is a coincidence that Debbie Hatcher was the youngest great grandchild of Travis and Mattie Cowan when the book “Cowan/LENOX” was published, now her brother, David Michael, is the youngest in this publication.

**VII-199 Mildred “Mimi” or “Midge” Cowan,** dau of Travis and Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan, was B on the Cowan farm in Okmulgee, County, OK and attended school 11 years from primary to graduation in Mounds. (This is an account of my life so the personal pronoun will be used.) I attended college and taught school and held various positions in school systems for 16 years during which time I usually had responsibility for some of the music. I have always enjoyed participating in civic and local activities and Edwin always said if left alone, I'd stay home until I grew to be a “moss-back”. — Mother used to MAKE me attend Chautauqua and lyceum programs because I'd much rather give my ticket away and stay home and read or play the piano. What did I do? I married a man who had traveled in every state in the union by the time he was 28 years old and loved every foot of it!
F. Edwin "Ed" Siever, son of Gilbert W. and Daisy (Robinette) Siever, and I were married 14 June 1937 and he was active in the oil business until his death 5 Mar 1978. I was a Presbyterian and Edwin a deacon in the Christian Church, Disciples of Christ, — of course I became a member of his church and even played the organ several years; he thoroughly enjoyed working in the yard, flowers or garden and I never cared for outdoor activities; but with our many differences, we always did things together. He patiently made cemetery trips with me when I was seeking information for a book, and I became "swamper" when he went for a pickup load of rocks, then we both worked on the retaining wall and the terrace for his 2,000 day lilies. We had a delightful life, excellent health, both were avid readers and both danced miles and miles. We danced at the club until after one o'clock on two evenings the week that Edwin died.

It was a privilege, I am sure, for us to travel so extensively in these United States and make the many return trips to every continent. In fact, we often agreed that if we could not live in the U.S.A. nor Canada, we should like to have lived in New Zealand or one section of Australia, then Rhodesia or South Africa was our next choice. Edwin was semi-retired almost eight years before his death. When a company foreign trip was not scheduled or plans were not made for a week at Boca Raton, FA, Savannah, GA, or White Sulphur Springs, WV, he was always eagerly ready to hop in the Bonanza and spend a week-end in Kansas City, MO, or a few days on Mackinac Island, Michigan. He loved life!

In the past four years I have averaged driving 9500 miles a year, (mostly on business) have done some church work (Presbyterian), and served eight days on the jury in Federal Court under Judge Ellison, Tulsa. I moved twice in one year and strangely, have not once been bored with staying at home.

VII-200 Dorris "Dot" Cowan, dau of Travis J. and Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan, B at the Cowan farm southwest of Mounds, OK, and grew up in Creek and Okmulgee Counties. She graduated from Mounds High School and then spent some time as clerk in a store in Beggs, OK. She had many friends and enjoyed the parties and dances in the Mounds community and the dancing and movies in nearby Tulsa. Dot was a lovely young lady with dark brown hair, blue eyes, and faultless complexion. Today, with her classic features and a face framed with beautiful white hair, she is still considered photogenic and striking in ap-
Dorris (Cowan) Brown, dau of Travis and Matt (Freeman) Cowan.

Raymond "Ray" or "Brownie" Carl Brown, husband of Dorris "Dot" (Cowan) Brown.

Dick Brown and wife, Mary.

L. to Rt.: David Brown, Donna (Brown) St. John, Larry Brown and wife Jane.

pearance. On 5 June 1931, Dot married Raymond "Ray or Brownie" Carl Brown, son of William "Bill" Wier Brown and Mary Ellen (Hart) Brown. Brownie was B in Bixby, OK, 1 July 1909.

Dot was a devoted wife and mother, taught Sunday School in the Christian Church, Disciples of Christ, and transported the children to their various after-school activities before they received driving permits, and attended all of their sports events — at home or out of town. She was always busy with gardening, cooking and canning, but did not neglect community affairs: Precinct Inspector eight years at a voting place in Mayes County, and judge at county and district fairs. She enjoyed fishing, sewing, making quilts and col-
orful afghans for loved ones and serving as president of Mayes County Extension Group for many years. Most of all she enjoyed travel — any where, any time, — just travel. She and Brownie spent every day or week-end driving about Green Country, in the Ozarks in Missouri and Arkansas, with an occasional lengthy vacation in Colorado, Wyoming, South Dakota and other scenic places.

One crust pie has always been a favorite in our family and I believe I have tried a piece in most every state, including Hawaii, but I know and think Creel Hatcher will agree, that Dot's coconuot pies are the very best ever! She laughingly says: "They should be good. I've had more practice than anyone. I put a piece of pie in Brownie's lunch pail every day for 30 years." Dot is a good cook and through the years, the Brownie-Family-Get-Together dinners for holidays, birthdays, and other days, are filled with fun, playing tricks on each other, laughter, and mounds of good food.

After Brownie's death, Dot worked in the public with a few hours weekly devoted to volunteer service in the gift shop for the Pryor Hospital Auxiliary. She has worked seven or eight years (part-time) at a Tots and Teens Specialty Shop in Pryor, but has had time to make lovely dresses and suits for her daughter, and time to act as assistant chairman on the membership commit-tee of her church and to enjoy her family of 12 — she has a great grand-daughter now.

Brownie attended school at Mounds, OK, where his mother died when he was about 12 years old. He made his home with his sister and her husband, Bill and Mabel Reading, until her death about three years later. He moved to the home of his Dad and step-mother for a few months, then his father permitted him to quit school and he moved into a boarding house and went to work earning his own way. Brownie had dark hair, was over six feet tall, with small hands and feet and very slender. He was a hard worker, dependable, rarely changed jobs, and enjoyed life. He worked in Oklahoma, New Mexico, Texas, and finally worked as a welder in Lee C. Moore shop in Tulsa making jack-knife drilling rigs until he became shop foreman. After a few years, he elected to go into the oil fields where he traveled extensively inspecting and erecting derricks. At one time Brownie left public work and owned and operated his own business at Sam's Corners out of Locust Grove near their home. Eventually, he sold his business and began traveling to visit, repair, or erect drilling rigs in the states (including Alaska) and foreign countries for Arrow Drilling Co. Tulsa. The family built a home on Lake Hudson, out of Pryor, and Brownie worked for Marfab Co. until he reluctantly took early retirement because of ill health. Raymond Brown died of a heart attack 29 Dec 1969 and was buried in the Mounds Cemetery. He is still talked of and missed by family, fellow workers, friends and neighbors at Lakeside.

Issue of Raymond "Brownie" and Dorris (Cowan) Brown:

VIII-347 Richard "Dick" William Brown, B 24 Feb 1936 at Mounds, OK, and attended high school in Owasso, OK. He was friendly, energetic, and dependable; from the time he was twelve years old he always had a job after school or during vaca-tion months. When he was 12 or 14 he was driving a tractor for a neighbor and making a "hand" at haying time. Dick was like his dad in that he was about 6 ft 2 in. and quite slender. He is very straight and looks so nice in his suit when he and family attend their church (Church of Christ) in Pryor.
Dick served six years in the Naval Air Force — not consecutive years — and most of this time during a war. In 1959 at Miami, OK, he married Shirley Ann Gregory, whom he had known in high school. Later they divorced. While Dick was in service the last time, he had a buddy from Tennessee by the surname of Gnann and these boys spent one leave at the Gnann home where Dick met Mary Ellen (Gnann) Clark, who was divorced and living at home. This association resulted in a courtship and on 5 Sept 1967, they were married.

Mary is a tall, attractive Tennessee girl with dark hair and brown eyes. She had two years training as a nurse and has worked in nursing homes and has a
natural compassion for the elderly, the ill and the handicapped. Her hobbies are reading, textile painting, and growing flowers and house plants. Mary is very generous with her time, money and use of the car and she and Dick are a pair: he does many jobs for his mother and is ready to use his pick-up to help those in need.

Dick has worked near Pryor, OK, for Marley (formerly Marfab) since 9 Jan 1967 and is a combination code welder. They make their home in Salina and he lists his hobbies as hunting and fishing and Mary adds: “And fixing cars, too!”

Mary’s son by a previous marriage, Michael Clark, graduated from high school at Salina, lives at home and in 1982 is a third year student at Northeastern Oklahoma State, where he is working toward a degree in Business Administration.

Issue of Dick and Shirley (Gregory) Brown:

IX-583 Tammy Ann Brown, B 10 May 1961, Tulsa, graduated from high school and made her home with her mother at Prue, OK. She mar a man by the name of Hicks and some years later they were divorced. Currently Tammy is working in Tulsa, OK, their child:

X-798 Aleta Ray Hicks, B 13 Nov 1981, Tulsa, OK
VIII-348 Donna Claire Brown, only dau of Brownie and Dorris (Cowan) Brown, B 6 Apr 1953, Sapulpa, OK, and graduated from Owasso High School where she was a member of the baseball team which went to state in competition. Donna was active in National 4-H work in which she holds a lifetime Key Award Membership. She attended an Airline Training School, Kansas City, MO, but because of her youth, was never employed by any airline. Through the years, she worked for only four different companies in the capacity as bookkeeper, office clerk, office manager and her present position at the First National Bank of Pryor, OK, which she began in 1976. Presently, she is in the note and collection department — I believe this position is termed “Note Teller”. Donna is dependable, efficient, and enjoys meeting the public. She has taken college courses related to her present work, at Rogers State College, Claremore, and at Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, OK. Donna is about 5 ft. 3½ in. tall, has very heavy light brown hair, perfect complexion, lovely hands and a friendly smile. She is active in the Church of Christ where she has taught Sunday School for over 16 years and is also very considerate and helpful to the senior citizens of her church — drives “taxi” for them frequently.

In 1957, Donna mar Jimmie Carol St. John, whom she knew in school at Owasso, and they moved to Tulsa where both worked. They enjoyed sports and at one time were on a bowling team and won many trophies. Donna enjoyed swimming, water skiing, camping, bike and motorcycle riding. They were divorced about the time their oldest son was in junior high school. In 1982, Donna limits her sports activity to an occasional bike trip and pitching on her church slow-pitch softball team in competition with Pryor churches. Outside working hours, her interests revolve around her two sons and their many activities. The sons live with Donna and she makes their friends feel free to “pop in” any time and spend an hour or several days. The refrigerator always has “boy-food”, and Donna is popular with the young folk.

Issue of Jim and Donna (Brown) St. John:
IX-584 James Matthew “Matt” St. John, B in Tulsa on 10 Oct 1961, grew up in Pryor, Mayes County, OK, and finished high school at Pryor. Matt is well liked, energetic — has had a job since he was 12 years old and as long as he was on the honor roll, very courteous, and pleasingly (at least to the “old folk”) shy. He was interested in all sports: football, baseball (was on a Little League team in the summer), golf, and tennis. He enjoyed swimming, boating, water skiing, and their Dad took the boys to the mountains several winters so they could snow ski. Matt enjoyed music and did not limit his activities to sports: he played trombone in the sixth grade, switched to baritone and was in the band for seven years. He was in the marching band and made out-of-town trips with the football team. Matt has a good singing voice and has led the singing at church many times.

Currently (1982), Matt St. John is a fourth year student at the University of Oklahoma, Norman, majoring in land management. He pledged Lambda Chi Alpha Fraternity and has enjoyed his associations with the members. He continues to enjoy baseball and plays on his fraternity team when they are competing.

IX-585 Mark Allen St. John, son of Donna (Brown) and Jim St. John, B 13 Apr 1965, Tulsa, OK. He is tall, has dark hair, a keen sense of humor, and is well liked by his classmates. Mark enjoys sports and has participated in football, golf, tennis and included wrestling in his school activities. In 1982 he placed second in doubles in Regional Tennis in 3-A school competition. If Mark likes a subject or is interested in a particular project, it is very easy for him to excel. He enjoys planning trips and studying particular routes. One year Jim took the two boys to Miami, FL, to see Oklahoma University play football in the Orange Bowl Game and elected to go a few days early so they might visit Disney World. He picked up the rent-car, drove along a main thoroughfare mumbling aloud about how to get on the highway which would take them to Orlando. Mark spoke up quickly:

“I know the way! I’ll direct you!”
“How do you know anything about it?” Jim asked with skepticism.
“I know because I studied the map,” Mark answered, and he DID know.

Mark has a good voice and did some solo work while in junior high school. He played the coronet in the band four years and does sight reading quite easily. In 1982, Mark is a senior in Pryor High School and is undecided about what he wants to do, in fact, he is toying with the idea of attending Rogers State College, Claremore, OK.

VIII-349 Larry Raymond Brown, youngest son of Brownie and Dorris (Cowan) Brown, B 31 Jan 1947, Tulsa, and completed high school at Locust Grove, OK. Larry is probably the largest of the Trav/and Mattie Cowan grandsons: about six feet and two inches in height, broad shoulders, and weighs about 190 pounds when in excellent condition. He lettered in high school football, does bow and arrow hunting and became interested in skin diving his first year in college. In 1974 Larry obtained an advanced certificate in diving, which included diving at 200 ft. depths, navigating a compass course under water, and other underwater skills. This certificate is comparable to a masters degree in the academic field.
Larry attended Northeastern A&M Junior College, Miami, OK, for two years where he met Jane Brokaw, dau of Mallie Rebecca Hanna and Thomas Clayborn Brokaw. On 6 July 1968, Jane and Larry were married in Tulsa, OK. Larry was in the U.S. Navy for three years and eight months and after his discharge on 1 Jan 1972, he held various jobs until they moved to Colorado where he worked and attended Adams State College, Alamosa, part-time, and Jane taught a year in the sugar beet country at Center, CO.

This Brown has owned a large motorcycle for several years and has done considerable Road Motorcycle Touring, including several round trips from the Washington-Oregon area to Tulsa. He also holds a private license to fly single engine aircraft.

Jane (Brokaw) Brown is petite, has lovely red hair with a big smile and pleasing personality. After two years at Northeastern A&M Junior College, Miami, she attended Oklahoma State University and graduated in 1972 with a degree in Vocational Home Economics in the Education Department. She taught one year then moved to Corvallis, Oregon, where she worked another year, then they returned to Oklahoma. Larry worked in Tulsa and out of Pryor and they both attended Northeastern State College at Tahlequah. Jane graduated with a second degree: a B.S. in accounting. Larry graduated in Business Management with an accounting minor. In June 1977, Jane obtained a position at Ponca City with Conoco, Inc., in the accounting department. She does accounting and reporting of liquid product-exchange with other companies; the liquids are natural gas, propane, and two kinds of butane. About a year after Jane began work with Conoco, Larry went to work with the same company but in a different department. They bought a house in Ponca City, OK, and at present make their home there.

Jane sews beautifully, does counting cross-stitch, quilting, and also enjoys cooking - especially bread-making and special salads. She does ceramics, water colors of woodland scenes and flowers, and fortunately, has the proverbial “green thumb”. Everywhere they have lived during the proper season, Jane has made a beautiful garden and cans and freezes the produce she grows. With all her activities, she still has time to enjoy Ben, her well trained St. Bernard.

Kaw Lake is near Ponca City and the Browns keep their sail boat on the water most of the year and go out every available opportunity. In late 1982, Larry completed his course in celestial navigation, which was under the supervision of the U.S. Coast Guard.
On 2 May 1982, by taking night courses, Saturday classes and correspondence work, Larry received a Masters Degree in the school of Business Administration from Phillips University, Enid, OK, with a major in accounting. He lacks only a few hours having a major in computer science.

Issue of Larry and Jane (Brokaw) Brown:

**IX-586 David Kalom Brown**, B 24 Sept 1970, Long Beach, CA, and in 1982 is in the seventh grade of Ponca City schools. He readily assumes responsibility, is trustworthy — in fact has carried a house key since he was six years old — and can entertain himself nicely. He swims, rides his bike, and enjoys part of the action when he goes sailing with either parent or both. David has been a Scout for two years and is a Tenderfoot. He especially enjoys the once-a-month camping with his troup. He has taken violin lessons about three years but lists reading before music in his hobbies. Other hobbies are camping and building most anything one can imagine.

(The above information provided by Larry, Jane, and David Brown.)

**VII-201 David Epps Cowan**, eleventh child and fourth son of Travis J. and Martha “Matt” (FREEMAN) Cowan, was B 7 Oct 1915 in Mounds, OK. He was named for a bachelor uncle of Rolla, MO. and the “Epps” was the surname of the great grandmother, Catherine Gracie Epps, who married a Cowan in Nottoway Co., VA, in 1810. On 6 Jan 1933, David mar Gladys Payne who was born 9 Apr 1917, dau of Martha Wolf and Linza Payne. He farmed with Dad and bought and sold cattle for a few years then worked for Pure Oil Co., for 17 years. During these years they lived in Oklahoma, Texas, and New Mexico. In 1957 they returned to the Cowan land in Okmulgee Co., which Dad had bought from a freedman just after statehood. This was the Grayson Allotment and David had bought it from Dad about ten years before he returned to live in OK. He improved the land, built fences, rebuilt the house, built new barns, upgraded his herd and settled down to be a farmer and stockman.

In 1969 David became a member of East Central Electric Cooperative Board of Trustees. In 1976 he became a member of KAMO (Kansas, Arkansas, Missouri, Oklahoma) Board of Trustees as representative of East Central Oklahoma Electric Cooperative, Inc., with an office in Okmulgee, OK. He was elected vice-president of KAMO in 1981 and has continued to be active in this position. KAMO has been in operation for 39 years and headquarters are in Vinita, OK.
During the years of 1973 to 1978 the health of D. E. Cowan was not good, help was difficult to get and to keep, so he sold his cattle! A few years later he sold his horse and hung up his rope and saddle! However, today, one would be “hard put” to find him not wearing his boots!

Gladys has been a loving and energetic partner, working beside David in whatever he attempted. David’s work makes it necessary for him to travel extensively in the United States and Gladys goes whenever it is possible. They are members of the Baptist Church of Mounds and when I attended as their guest, I saw many of the “old timers” there. Proof of the devotion and compatibility of this couple is the fact that they will have been married 50 years in January 1983.

Issue of David E. and Gladys (Payne) Cowan:

**VIII-350 Davena “Davie” Marie Cowan, B 11 July 1934, Mounds, OK, finished high school at Andrews, TX, and completed work for her BS degree at Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, OK. She received her Masters Degree from University of Oklahoma and has taught school many years — including six years in France and Germany. Davena was teaching in Southern Oklahoma when she met and married Samuel Edwin “Ed” Wadley Jr., son of Anna Lou Oliphant and Samuel Edwin Wadley Sr. Ed was only a semester away from graduation from the University of Oklahoma, Norman, when he enlisted in the U.S. Air Corp. 1943. He served in Italy as a bombardier navigator and was released in 1945. He re-enlisted in 1950 and served as Tank Company Commander in Korea. After his discharge, he worked in the oil fields in Oklahoma and Texas until he went into Civil Service work. He has been in Gallup, NM, for about eight years with the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Navajo area, as a position classification specialist. Davena teaches in the Gallup school system. When she is not working, enjoying her granddaughter or entertaining at home, she keeps busy doing intricate needle work. Family:**

**IX-587 Gladys Jane, B in Oklahoma and attended grade school, junior high and high school in Oklahoma, Texas and in Europe. She graduated from high school in San Antonio, Texas. She mar R. Ortiz in San Antonio and worked in a downtown store. She also took guitar lessons and enjoyed playing this instrument. Ortiz and Jane were divorced and when her parents moved to Gallup, NM, she went to Albuquerque to live and worked in a branch of the same store in which she had been employed in Texas. She mar Richard J. B. Romero who was born 5 Sept 1943 in Deming, NM. After finishing high school, he joined the air force and was stationed in Turkey. He received his discharge, returned to the University of Albuquerque and received his B.A. Degree and later a Master Degree. Richard taught high school English in California, Arizona and New Mexico before returning to the New Mexico University to obtain a Juris Doctorate at the Law School. At present, he is employed at The Sandia National Laboratories and from time to time, does some law practice on the side.

Jane continues to take courses at the University of New Mexico but is limited to six or seven hours a semester because Amy’s activities, cooking and keeping house, and out of state trips with Richard come first. Issue:**

**X-799 Amy Cathleen, granddaughter of Ed and Davena (Cowan) Wadley and great granddaughter of Gladys and David Cowan, is a petite, shy little girl who learns quickly and, according to her great grandmother, has many excellent
educational advantages in Albuquerque. Richard is fond of classical music, opera and ballet; he takes her to the opera, to attend symphony performances, stage plays and encourages her to listen to excellent recordings or tapes at home. She is a lucky one! Amy is in the third grade in St. Charles Catholic School in Albuquerque, is taking French lessons at the University in the program "French for Children" and has taken violin lessons for two years.

**IX-588 Samuel "Sam" Edwin Wadley III, B 24 Aug 1955, son of Ed and Davena (Cowan) Wadley and grandson of David E. and Gladys Cowan, graduated from high school in San Antonio, TX, and attended New Mexico State University, Las Cruces, NM. He is unmarried, lives in Las Cruces and has the franchise for school supplies in all of New Mexico, West Texas and Eastern Arizona. His company is "Permian School Supplies."**
CHAPTER XXXV
ANNE LAURA FREEMAN

“Her children rise up and call her blessed” Proverbs 31:28

VI-108 ANNE LAURA FREEMAN, third child of John Ray and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, was born at Relfe, MO, 1 April 1874. When asked about her birth, she always said she was an April Fool! She attended school at Relfe, and she and our Mother were about as close as friends or sisters could be. Our older brothers and sisters felt she was their second Mother; they were so close that in Aunt Lod’s Bible (copy in Helen Line’s home) the births and deaths of Mother’s family as long as they lived in Missouri, were recorded with Aunt Lod’s family. It was noted in the Jesse Bible that Mother’s sixth child and third daughter was named for this sister and Aunt Lod’s fifth child and third daughter was named Martha Josephine for Mother and Aunt Jose.

These sisters were not alike in appearance or characteristics. Mother was a realist, and although she had a sense of humor, it was in no way like that of Aunt Lod who kept everyone laughing with her quick wit. She was very attractive with an abundance of curly hair and lovely complexion. She looked so much like her mother that one time as she visited in Oklahoma when brother David was three or four years old and had only seen pictures of Grandmaw FREEMAN, he looked straight at this aunt and said, “Aunt Lod, you look just like my grandmaw.”

This sister of Mother’s loved to tell stories about the things they did before they were married, and she laughed and cried at the same time, and we all laughed and cried with her. She and Mother played along Spring Creek as they grew up and strangely, Mother never learned to swim, but Aunt Lod could put on an old dress and swim with the best — they had no swim suits and never dreamed of “skinny-dipping.” Aunt Lod was quick about everything she did, full of fun and mischief, and she delighted in teasing her slower and not-so-daring sister. The big event that was remembered by both came when they were walking a footlog which crossed a swift stream and Mother fell into the cold spring water where it was too deep for her to wade. Lod, from her position on the log, helpfully grabbed Mother by the long hair, and with Matt’s toes barely touching bottom and her chin just topping the icy water, promptly marched her from one bank to the other.

Sometime in 1888 John W. Jesse, son of Louisa and James Monroe Jesse, came to Relfe to work for Uncle Jim FREEMAN then later for Grandpa FREEMAN. It wasn’t long until he was courting Aunt Lod. On 5 July 1889, about eight months after Mother’s wedding, J. W. Jesse and Laura FREEMAN were married in Rolla, MO, by Justice of the Peace George E. Hume. Aunt Josephine FREEMAN and James B. Harrison were witnesses. This was the second marriage in the John R. FREEMAN family. Aunt Lod was only 15 years and six months old, but she had been helping to cook, keeping house, making preserves, and doing the laundry for the family for five or six years and was ready to make a home of her own. Uncle John Jesse was born 1856 at Eldon, MO. He was about 18 years older than Aunt Lod, which may ac-
count for her calling him Mr. Jesse, also speaking of him as Mr. Jesse when she spoke about him to us. Many of the women of that day said “Mister” in talking to strangers about their husbands. Our mother did this, but I never heard her call Dad “MR. COWAN” when talking to him nor to anyone who knew him. All of Aunt Lod’s children said “Papa” when speaking to or about their father, and our oldest brother and sister did, too. However, after the move to Oklahoma, most of us said “Dad.” Sometimes brother Robert and Marcella said, “Papa.”

During the Civil War, because of the danger around Eldon, MO, Uncle John’s mother took the wagon filled with supplies and with the children, drove the team herself and returned to Illinois. She died there 26 Feb 1897. Helen Jesse had always assumed that her Grandfather Jesse died in Illinois also, but several years ago she was in Eldon and saw her grandfather’s grave stone. After his death, Grandmother Louisa Jesse came to Relfe, MO, and made her home with Uncle John and Aunt Lod Jesse until her death. She was buried in the Relfe Cemetery. Helen Line has a piece of fabric which was cut from the corner of the shroud in which her Grandfather Jesse was wrapped for burial. It appears to be silk and is white or aged-white. Attached to this piece is the store label and on it is written: 16 yards. Somehow I had never thought of anyone being buried in a shroud except in Bible times.

Uncle John was a farmer and stockman and shipped his livestock to the St Louis markets. They also lived at Relfe, on Spring Creek, not far from Edgar Springs and on other farms in Phelps County, MO. They reared a family of seven children. During the years our folk lived in Missouri, Uncle John and Dad took their families to the Gasconade River or over on Big Piney River fishing, and they all had fun. Aunt Lod was fond of our Dad and never thought he was stiff or formal as did some of Mother’s family; Dad loved Aunt Lod, too.

Our sister Dot remembers attending the Primitive Baptist Association at Relfe when Aunt Lod was baptized. Someone had given Aunt Lod a lovely pair of house shoes so she could walk into the creek for the baptism. She kept looking at them and saying how pretty they were and she hoped the water wouldn’t ruin them. Finally she brightened and with a big smile said, “Well, what am I thinking! Surely the Lord would not let these shoes be ruined when I am being baptized in His Name!”

When the Jesse children were all grown and Uncle John was no longer able to tend the stock or farm, they moved into Edgar Springs, where they lived until his death in 1938. Laura FREEMAN Jesse continued to live in Edgar Springs, visited in Rolla with her family, and in East St. Louis with Amanda and Frieda. She was ill the last years of her life, died in 1956, and was buried beside Uncle John in the Edgar Springs Cemetery. She was a beloved Christian mother and aunt who filled her life with selfless service for family, friends and neighbors.

Issue of Laura FREEMAN and John W. Jesse: Emma Maude, Curnet Freeman Jesse, John Ray, Amanda Louisa, Martha Josephine, Helen Vivian Jesse, and Frieda Lillian.

**VII-202 Maude E. Jesse** B near Relfe, MO. 22 April 1890, grew up attending the local schools and playing with our oldest sister, Gracie Cowan, and other relatives in the neighborhood. When Maude was about 16, her parents moved down on Big Piney in a settlement where the O’Malleys, Haleys and others lived, and she became ac-
quainted with Charles Martin Haley. Charley was B 18 Sept 1892, son of Peter and Mary Haley, a Catholic whom everybody learned to love. Red-haired, he was very friendly and eager to please. On 2 Oct 1912 Maude and Charley were married in Rolla, MO, by P. B. O’Laughlin. They lived in Edgar Springs; as the years went by and they had their family, Maude’s health became very poor. The youngest child was not school age when Maude died 27 Nov 1936 and was buried in the Edgar Springs Cemetery. Charley continued to live in Missouri and spent some time with his children who had moved to California. He lived 24 years after Maude’s death and died 10 Feb 1960

Annie Laurie (or Laura) “Lod” (Freeman) Jesse.

John W. Jesse (1888-1938) Edgar Springs, MO.


Maude Jesse, dau of John W. and Laura (Freeman) Jesse, husband Charley Haley, Jan 1913.
and was buried beside her. Members of this Haley family were: Freda O. Ruby, Laura Maude, Mary Helen and Alta.

**VIII-351 Freda O. Haley** B 12 Nov and lived only a short while.  
**VIII-352 Ruby Maxine Haley** B 17 Jan 1915,7 was very delicate in appearance but always had surprisingly good health. Her hair was a mass of lovely dark brown curls and she was properly named because she was, indeed, a jewel to her family. At an early time in her life she had the responsibility of the household and helped her father rear Alta because of Maude’s early death. On 8 Dec 1935, Ruby married Leslie Melton, son of Joel and Catherine Melton. They lived in Edgar Springs and later in California. Leslie died 20 Apr 1976. In 1980, Ruby lives in Los Angeles, CA, and visits her Missouri relatives yearly. No children were born to this couple.

**VIII-353 Laura Maude Haley,** daughter of Charley and Maude Haley, B 21 Jan 1917. I remember her sunny disposition and lovely red hair. She attended local schools and on 18 Nov 1937 married Conrad Ray, son of Zeulah and Ivy Ray of Kinderpost, MO. They lived near her parents for several years, then moved to Los Angeles, CA. Later Laura Maude returned with her children to Edgar Springs, MO, and died there 6 Aug 1953 and was buried in the Edgar Springs Cemetery. Conrad lives in Los Angeles County in 1980. This couple had two children.

**IX-589 Harry Ray** B 19 Feb 1939, unmarried. lives in Los Angeles, California (1980)  
**X-801 Rayna Marie Kaylor,** daughter of James and Ruby Ann Kaylor, B 29 Nov 1970  
**VIII-354 Mary Helen Haley,** daughter of Charley M. and Maude (Jesse) Haley, B 1 July 1923; mar Fred Curtis 27 June 1941.  
**IX-591 Terry Charles Curtis,** son of Helen and Fred. B 7 Nov 1942; mar Shaleen Fitzsimmons 2 Oct 1965 and made their home in Los Angeles, CA.  

Helen and Fred were divorced, and on 2 Feb 1944, she married Granville Ryno, son of Frank and Frances Ryno of Beulah, MO. On 2 Nov 1969 Granville died and was buried in Sawtelle, CA. Helen continued to live in California.

**IX-592 Elaine Marie Ryno,** daughter of Helen Haley and Granville Ryno, B 6 Oct 1945; mar Carl Vasquez 23 Oct 1963. Their two children were:  
**X-803 Tony Carl Vasquez** B 2 May 1966  
**X-804 Brian Keith Vasquez** B 23 Apr 1967

Elaine and Carl Vasquez were divorced and on 11 Aug 1979 she married Robert Haymon. In 1980 this family lives in Van Nuys, CA.  
**VIII-355 Alta Marie Haley,** daughter of Charles M. and Maude (Jesse) Haley, B 14 Nov 1931 in Edgar Springs,
MO. She was only five years old when her mother died and eight years younger than her sister Helen. She attended the local schools and on 16 July 1949 she married Alonzo Le Fever, son of Leonard and Arlia Le Fever of Edgar Springs, MO. Their children:

**IX-593 Martin Lynn Le Fever** B 25 Apr 1951, unmarried


**VII-203 Curnet Freeman Jesse**, son of John W. and Laura FREEMAN Jesse, B 10 June 1893 in Phelps County, MO, grew up on the farm helping his father. On 15 May 1925 he married Mabel Alma Harvey B 8 Apr 1907, daughter of Mr. and Mrs.
Clarence T. Harvey of Mexico, MO. Curnet continued to farm after his marriage and liked it well enough to make it his life's work. He soon gained the reputation among friends and family of doing harder work and keeping at it for longer hours than most anyone in his neighborhood. After years of farming in Phelps County near Edgar Springs, he moved his family to Illinois where he continued to farm in the vicinity of Decatur the remainder of his working years. During the last part of his life, he had numerous strokes, and his eyesight became very poor. On 3 Nov 1980 at the age of 87, he died in Shelbyville, IL. His pallbearers were members of the family: John Holt, Jack Lamar, Eugene Byers, Harold Walser, William Wells and Gordon Jesse. He was buried in the cemetery at Edgar Springs near other members of his fami-
ly. Issue of Curnet and Mabel Jesse were: James LeRoy (Jim), Jean, Alma and William (Bill).10

VIII-356 James LeRoy (Jim) Jesse B 2 Jan 1927 at Edgar Springs, MO, attended high school at Macon, IL; college at Millikin University in Decatur, IL, and in 1948 received his A.B. Degree from Washington University, St. Louis, MO. He was in the U.S. Navy Nov 1944 to July 1946. He never married. In 1980 he was Underwriter for a life insurance company in St. Louis where he makes his home.11

VIII-357 Jean Jesse, daughter of Curnet and Mabel Jesse, B 14 Jan 1928 in Phelps County, MO, attended school in Macon, IL, and married Harold A. Walser 29 Nov 1946. Harold was B in Decatur, son of Bernard A. and Viola Diebert Walser. Jean and Harold lived in Decatur IL, where she worked as a secretary at Archer Daniels Midland Co., and Harold owned a delivery service. He later worked for the state as examiner for driver’s license. In 1976 he retired because of disability. They moved to Downey, CA, in Dec 1978, and currently Jean works in Los Angeles. Eric and Karen are their children.

IX-595 Eric Stanley Walser (adopted) B 25 May 1958, graduated from Anderson College, Anderson, IN, in 1980 and is a student teacher and athletic trainer.

IX-596 Karen Jean Walser (adopted) B 4 Jan 1961; mar Danny Wiseman of La Puenta, CA; they live in Whittier, CA.

VIII-358 Alma Jesse, daughter of Curnet and Mabel Jesse, B 6 July 1929, graduated from Stephen High School, Decatur, and married Julius Eugene (Gene) Byers son of Fred Marvin and Nina Anita (Sever) Byers on 25 Aug 1946. This couple has lived all of their married life in Decatur, IL, where Gene has operated the Byers Radio and Appliance Co., since 1947, and Alma has been elected to the public office of Decatur Township Clerk on the Republican ticket for three four-year terms. She will be up for re-election in April 1981 and since the voters have kept her in office for 12 years, she must have been an efficient and conscientious official and will probably be re-elected. Alma and Gene enjoy having their two daughters nearby and are blessed with two precious granddaughters.

IX-597 Kay Lynette Byers B 15 Sept 1953 at Decatur, IL, mar 14 Jan 1973 in Decatur to William Albert Caudill and they had one daughter:


IX-598 Linda Sue Byers, dau of Alma Jesse and Gene Byers, B 4 Aug 1956 in Decatur, IL, mar Peter Kevin Smith on 8 Dec 1974. They had one daughter:

X-806 Haley Ann Smith B 15 Feb 197712

VIII-359 William (Bill) Jesse, son of Curnet and Mabel Jesse, B 21 April 1931 and attended school in Moweaqua, IL. He served in the U.S. Navy 1950-1955 and on 9 Aug 1962 mar Rachel Fondel, daughter of George H. and Florence Fandel. That same year he left Illinois for California where he was with Security Pacific Na-
III-599 Cynthia Yvonne Jesse

VII-204 John Ray Jesse, third child of John W and Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse, B 26 Mar 1896 near Relfe, MO. He attended the local school and grew up helping his dad on the farm. Unlike his brother Curnet, he never liked the farming so much as he liked dealing with the stock. Consequently, when he moved to his own place he did not do much farming but traded in livestock — very successfully, too. John was tall, good looking and popular with the young people of the area. He was well-liked by older family members and friends from Licking to Rolla and Lake Spring to Relfe. He was four years older than our brother Travie Cowan, but they had great times when Travie visited in Missouri and made himself at home at Aunt Lod’s or John’s home. In Jan 1922 he was married by A. M. Light, J.P., to Gusta Rowlan, daughter of John and Ella (Cross) Rowlan, Gusta B 16 Dec 1903. In our family, even Uncle Robert and Uncle Dave Cowan always called John R. Jesse “Little John,” not because he was little — because he was not — but to distinguish him from Uncle John Jesse, his father. Gusta was the ideal wife for John, because she was tolerant, even-tempered and loving when he and our brother renewed old times or spent several nights fishing on Spring Creek or Big Piney River. She was a hard worker and saw that the farming was done when John was away from home trading. Those in the family certainly trusted John’s judgment in dealing in cattle or mules. Uncle Dave, Uncle Robert (Doctor) Cowan, Cousin Ben Pillman, Cousin Doc Sally and others frequently sought his opinion when buying or selling.

After the boys were married, John and Gusta moved into Edgar Springs where they lived until her death 3 May 1977. John continued to live in Edgar Springs alone. In 1979 his health was not too good and he went into the hospital at Rolla, MO, and from there to a convalescent home nearby. I visited him just before he returned to his home at Edgar Springs, and he looked good and seemed happy. I went away pleased about his condition. He died suddenly about a week later on 20 Sept 1977 and was buried in Edgar Springs Cemetery beside Gusta. His pallbearers were: John Jesse, Kevin Jesse, Gordon Jesse, Jack Lamar, Hugh Devers and Dalton Rowlan. Children of John and Gusta (Rowlan) Jesse were: Gordon and John W. Jesse.

VIII-360 Gordon Jesse B 13 Jan 1926 near Relfe, MO, and attended the school at Elm Springs, Dist #78. It seems quite a coincidence to me that when our Dad, Trav Cowan, first moved his family from his “Maw’s” place just out of Edgar Prairie down on Spring Creek near Relfe, it was to the “Ben Field” place. The second place was where Dad’s brother, the doctor, and Aunt Sally had lived, called the Sally Place, and was on a small creek that ran into Spring Creek which flowed by the Ben Field farm. It was at the Sally Place that our oldest sister, Gracie Jo, started her first school at eight years of age. Yes, you’ve guessed it: that school was Elm Springs.
On 3 Feb 1951 Gordon Jesse married Velma, daughter of George and Adele Bippe. Their children were: Sharon, Joyce, Gordon, Mark and Kevin Jesse.

IX-600 Sharon Jesse, granddaughter of John and Gusta Jesse, mar Ballenger. They had one child:

X-807 Scott Jesse Ballenger

IX-601 Joyce Jesse, dau of Gordon and Velma Jesse, mar Green and their children:

X-808 Joel Green
X-809 John Green
IX-602 Gordon Jesse
IX-603 Mark Jesse
IX-604 Kevin Jesse

VIII-361 John William Jesse, son of John R. and Gusta (Rowlan) Jesse and grandson of John W. and Laura (FREE- MAN) Jesse, B 14 April 1923 at Big Piney, MO, and attended school at Elm Springs. John lived on the farm as he grew up and helped his parents with the work. He probably decided he wanted a different occupation so chose a military career. On 1 Oct 1954 in Ashby, MA, John W. Jesse married Beverly Berry, daughter of Lewis Ranson Berry and Effie Fadila Harrington, and to this union one son was born. After 22 years of military service, John retired and in 1967 moved to Texas. Presently John and Beverly live in Killeen, Texas, where he works as a baker.

IX-605 John William Jesse, Jr., B 5 Feb 1955, mar Laura Lynn Phillips in Pennsylvania on 7 June 1975. Laura is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John R. Phillips.

X-810 John William Jesse, III, son of John William Jesse, Jr. and Laura (Phillips) Jesse, was born 21 June 1980 in Killeen, Texas.

VII-205 Amanda Louisa Jesse, daughter of John W. and Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse, B 6 June 1899 near Relfe in Phelps County, MO. She was the middle one of Aunt Lod’s children and like our middle sister, Laura Cowan, she was beloved by all of her family. She was named for her two grandmothers, Amanda Jane (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN and Louisa Jesse. Amanda was slender with tiny bones, lovely brown hair, a friendly smile and a laugh which made anyone who heard it want to join in the fun and laugh also. One summer when I was very young she visited us in Oklahoma, and I remember how popular she was with the young dating crowd which included Laura and Travie Cowan. She gave some of her attention to us young ones, too, so we loved that. Amanda also visited Aunt Lillian and Aunt Vivian Hubbell, mother’s youngest sisters, and that association lasted as long as our aunts lived.

On 11 June 1919 Amanda mar Olan S. Devers at Rolla, MO. The wedding was performed by W. T. Dennison, Aunt Lod and Mother’s brother-in-law who was Justice of the Peace at that time. Olan was B 31 Oct 1899.

Amanda and Olan (called “Pud”) lived in St. Louis, IL, where he was a street car conductor. After the street cars were discontinued, he was on a city bus. When Uncle John was no longer able to be active on the farm, Amanda moved with her three children into a large house in Edgar Springs, and her parents were with her there. Olan continued work in St. Louis and visited his family when time permitted. After Uncle John’s death in 1938, Amanda
Amanda looked after Hugh's children in her home when she was needed, and after Olan's death she and Hugh shared a home. She was happy when Edwin and I visited them in 1977. Amanda had lovely wavy white hair, the same youthful step, was very slender, and the smile was still there. Her two daughters live in Belleville, IL, and she is blessed with many grandchildren. Recently (1980) she wrote that although she has kept busy with the grandchildren, they have been company and pleasure for her, and of course she said they have grown up far too fast.

Issue of Olan and Amanda Devers: Hugh O., Freda L. and Rita Devers.

VIII-362 Hugh O. Devers B 10 Sept 1920, attended local schools and continued to live in Belleville after his marriage to Patricia Ganote on 25 Dec 1948. She was ill much of the time and had to be away from home for treatment, so it was a blessing they lived near Hugh's parents. It was a pleasure to visit Amanda and the children several times in Edgar Springs. Hugh was a good-looking, bright little boy. He was mature for his age and very kind and considerate to his "Gran and Papa" (Aund Lod and Uncle John). Construction work has been Hugh's occupation and he continues to live in Belleville. The children of Hugh and Patricia Devers are: Stephen H., Helen Lynn, Patrick Allen, Hugh LeRoy, Catherine Wright, and John William.

IX-606 Stephen H. Devers, a personable young man when we met him in 1977. In 1980 he is in Houston, Texas.

IX-607 Helen Lynn (called Lynn) was working for the Republican Governor-elect in 1977 and presently continues this and is pleased with all her special activities as well as the daily work.

IX-608 Patrick Allen Devers was in the local school in 1977 and (1980) is in Houston, Texas, with his brothers.

IX-609 Hugh LeRoy Devers finished the local schools and in 1980 he was in Houston, Texas, with his brothers.

IX-610 Catherine Wright Devers (Katie to her Grandmother) B Feb 1963. She was a slender, poised and attractive 14-year-old when we visited in their home in Illinois. She is a senior in high school in 1980-81.

IX-611 John William Devers, son of Hugh and Patricia Devers and Grandson of Olan and Amanda (Jesse) Devers, was born Feb 1966. He was in the local school when we saw him in 1977 and interested in swimming and sports activities.

VIII-363 Freda L. Devers, second child of Olan and Amanda (Jesse) Devers, B 17 Jan 1924. 14 When I knew her in Edgar Springs, she was a quiet, well-behaved little girl. On 30 Oct 1942 Freda mar LeRoy Mertzke who worked for the Pennsylvania Railroad. 15 Freda and LeRoy had one daughter.
Rita (Devers) Smith, dau of Olan and Amanda (Jesse) Devers.

Frieda L. (Jesse) Wells, dau of John W. and Laura "Lod" (Freeman) Jesse, and husband William "Bill" Wells.

Freda (Devers) Mertzke and husband LeRoy.

The Line Family: Back row, L. to Rt.: Lige Line, Roberta (Mrs. Wm. Stemmley), Vivian (Mrs. T. O. Arthur), Helen (Jesse) Line. Front row L. to Rt.: Doris (Mrs. R. C. Oakley) and Norma (Line) (Mrs. Don Moritz).

IX-612 Donna Lee Mertzke B 1946 and on 16 Mar 1968 married Charles Eugene Hill. Their children were: Kimberly Ann and Jennifer Lee.

X-811 Kimberly Ann Hill B 8 Dec 1969
X-812 Jennifer Lee Hill B 5 May 1972

VIII-364 Rita Devers, dau of Olan and Amanda (Jesse) Devers, B 5 Mar 1930, about 5 years old when I knew her. I remember she always said such funny things that I couldn't help laughing, which, I am sure, caused her to be spoiled. She teased her grandfather and I know he adored it but pretended to be annoyed. Her Gran (my Aunt Lod) enjoyed her precious antics as much as I did and we laughed together. I hope in life she has continued to be as gay and fun-loving as I remember her. On 15 March 1952 Rita married William Smith and they had two children.

IX-613 David William Smith
IX-614 Robert Malen Smith mar 28 Nov 1980

VII-206 Josephine Jesse (listed Martha Josephine in copy
John Rolla, attended Rolla. Understood B.S. was Phelps District civil ion, and a smile which brought out charming dimples. In 1980 my sister Dot went with me to see Josephine whom she had not seen in years and years. Josephine was recovering from a very severe illness, but Dot said when Josephine smiled and her lovely dimples could be seen, it was the same Josephine of her youth! On 22 Dec 1920 Josephine and Roy Lamar were married in Rolla, MO, by the Rev. Parker. Roy was born 10 Aug 1897 near Edgar Springs, son of Andrew Jackson “Jack” and Martha (Beets) Lamar. Roy was a carpenter, and our sister Grace, who married Claude Lamar, one of Roy’s older brothers, said he was a very good carpenter and followed in the footsteps of his father. The elder Mr. Lamar was a farmer and a merchant, and Grace remembered that he did excellent work as a carpenter.

Roy and Josephine lived in Edgar Springs when he retired. Roy died 16 Dec 1973 and was buried in the Ozark Memorial Garden which is between Rolla and their home town. Josephine continues to live in Edgar Springs. Her daughter lives nearby, and their son and family live in Rolla. Family of Josephine and Roy: Wilma and Andrew Jackson “Jack” Lamar.

VIII-365 Wilma L. Lamar B 26 Nov 1922,17 attended school in Edgar Springs and enjoyed living near her grandparents. She married John S. Holt who was B 24 Nov 1921, son of John S. and Clara Terrill Holt. John was a carpenter. They came to Oklahoma a few times, and we enjoyed visiting with them. Wilma chose a civil service career, but presently she and John have retired and continue to live in Edgar Springs where she is a joy to her mother who has not been too well the past year (1981). Wilma and John have no children but enjoy the nephews and niece.

VIII-366 Andrew Jackson “Jack” Lamar, son of Roy and Josephine (Jesse) Lamar, B 9 Dec 1929. I remember him as a bright, friendly little boy but very quiet. He was like Grandfather Jesse — in fact, more so than either of Uncle John’s sons. However, I understand the likeness is not so pronounced since Jack is grown. He married Ruth Ann Nichols B 8 May 1928, and they had two children:

IX-615 Andrew Leroy Lamar
IX-616 Leighnae Ann Lamar

Ruth Ann Lamar died 8 Feb 1969. Jack married Della Fay Martin B 2 Dec 1936 and they had twins:

IX-617 Martin Andrew Lamar (twin)
IX-618 Justin Andrew Lamar (twin)

Jack Lamar was graduated from the University of Missouri, Columbia, with a B.S. Degree in Forestry. He is District Forester in Missouri Conservation Commission and lives in Rolla, MO. Grandmother Josephine enjoys her grandchildren and is blessed by having them live close enough so she can see them often.

VII-207 Helen Vivian Jesse, daughter of John W. and Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse, B 9 Dec 1905 in Phelps County, MO. She grew up near Relfe and Edgar Springs, and her friendship with neighbors of her school days has continued through the years. On 27 Dec 1922 she married Lige Line at Steelville, MO. He was born 8 April 1902 at Edgar Springs, son of Noah and Isabel (Robison) Line. Lige and
Helen lived on a farm and he also was a carpenter. He helped to build houses and barns from Licking to Rolla during daylight hours and farmed after hours or on Saturday and Sunday. One time he went to Commerce, OK, and laid bricks for a store in the main part of town — his first and last masonry, he said. Helen and Lige moved to Rolla, and Lige spent over 18 years working on Phelps County Roads for the Phelps County Road Commission.

As time went by, Helen did not have the best of health, but she never complained and had great compassion for the old and ill. After our Cousin Blanche (FREEMAN) Walker moved into a rest home near Rolla, and was ill and lonely, Helen visited her often and brought her news of the family.

Lige and Helen continued to live in Rolla and enjoy their family after his retirement. In the last years of his life Lige was in and out of the hospital several times and was never in good health. He died 5 Nov 1981 and was buried in Ozark Memorial Gardens not far from Rolla. The Rev. Randle Moriarty of the First Church of God officiated at the service. The pallbearers were: Ted Arthur, Lyle Moritz, Donny Evans, Roger Arthur, Randall Arthur and David Stemmley. In 1981 Helen is at home in Rolla, and her daughters and grandchildren visit her daily.

Issue of Lige and Helen (Jesse) Line:

**VIII-367 Roberta L. Line**, B 16 Sept 1923, mar William Stemmley on 15 Apr 1943. Their family:

**IX-619 David William Stemmley** B 27 Nov 1947
**IX-620 Karen Mary Stemmley** B 3 May 1951

**VIII-378 Vivian Line**, dau of Lige and Helen (Jesse) Line, B 7 Nov 1928 and in 1946 mar Theodore O. Arthur who was B 12 Mar 1925. Their children were: Joyce Ann, Harvey Theodore, Randale (Randy) Lee, Joanne Vivian, and Roger Dale.

**IX-621 Joyce Ann Arthur** B 21 Nov 1946 mar Rob Roy Mossman B 2 Feb 1943. Their family:

**X-813 Christine Elaine Hamilton** B 16 July 1966
**X-814 Carey Linn Mossman** B 26 Feb 1972
**X-815 Amy Rose Mossman** B 12 June 1974

**IX-622 Harvey Theodore (Teddie) Arthur** B 1 May 1950 mar Valeta Deanese Gilbert, B 21 Aug 1951. Their children:

**X-816 Julie Renae Arthur** B 6 June 1972
**X-817 Theodore Neal Arthur** B 12 Sept 1975
**X-818 Tony Lloyd Arthur** B 16 Dec 1978

**IX-623 Randale Lee Arthur** B 13 Nov 1951 mar Willette Jo Adamson. Their family:

**X-819 Matthew Ryan Arthur** B 30 May 1979
**X-820 Kristin Lee Arthur** B July 1980


**IX-625 Roger Dale Arthur** B 18 Aug 1956 mar Kimberly Ann Foster who was B 26 Jan 1956. Roger and Kim have no children.

**IX-626 Elizabeth Marie Arthur (Beth)** third daughter of Vivian (Line) and Ted Arthur, B 27 Jan 1965.


Their daughter:

IX-628 Carol Line Oakley B 11 Aug 1963

VIII-370 Norma Line, daughter of Helen Jesse and Lige Line, B 3 Aug 1933, mar Donald M Moritz in 1952. Their family:

IX-629 Lyle Wayne Moritz B 14 July 1953, mar 1972

X-821 Dustin Moritz

X-822 Jessica Moritz

IX-630 Annette Marie Moritz, dau of Norma Line and Donald M. Moritz, B 4 May 1956, had one child:

X-823 Jason Phillips

Annette divorced her first husband and in 1981 married Donald Evans.

IX-631 Traci Lee Moritz, dau of Don and Norma (Line) Moritz, B 2 Nov 1960 and mar Jerry Hilderbrand 1979. They had one daughter:

X-824 Shannon Hilderbrand


VII-208 Frieda Lillian Jesse, youngest child of John W. and Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse, B 25 May 1908 in Phelps County, MO. She had dark curly hair and lovely complexion and was quiet and thoughtful. Frieda and I enjoyed visiting Aunt Lillian and Aunt Jo Denison one summer when we were in school at Missouri School of Mines. She was popular and dated the young men who lived in Rolla. She taught school a few terms before moving to St. Louis and working in the public for many years.

On 1 Oct 1927 Frieda married G. Earl Walker, and soon after, they visited in Oklahoma. I was in school at the time but remember enjoying their visit. One evening several of the family (including our brother Travie and his wife and Aunt Lillian and Uncle Fred) attended a dance at the armory in Beggs. Earl was only eighteen years old when he and Frieda were married, and Amanda said he became like a kid brother to her. He was well liked by all the family. He was only 50 years old when he died 24 August 1959. Frieda remained a widow for 12 years then was twice blessed because she married William (Bill) Wells, another wonderful man. When they married, Bill remarked that he could never fill Earl’s shoes, but the Jesse family all say he has and more — he has made a very special place for himself. At present, he is retired from Nooter Corporation and they live close to Frieda’s sister, Amanda. Bill fills his time with golf and taking care of the lawn. Frieda also has retired and enjoys homemaking and doing some needle work. Frieda has no children.

(The above material on Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse and family was proof read and corrected by Helen (Jesse) Line and Jo.)

VI-109 Maude M. FREEMAN, fourth child of Amanda COPPEDGE and John R. FREEMAN, B 3 July 1876. D 4th Aug 1876 and was buried on the hill in Relfe Cemetery.
CHAPTER XXXVI

JOHN "JACK" HERBERT FREEMAN

"A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches and loving favor rather than silver and gold." Proverbs 22:1

VI-110 JOHN "JACK" H. FREEMAN, only son of John R. and Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN and grandson of Brittain and Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN, B 29 Aug 1877 at Relfe, Phelps Co., MO. He attended school near Relfe and at Edgar Springs and was very popular with family and friends. He was kind and considerate by nature but especially dear to his nieces and nephews. Little John Jesse always spoke very highly of this uncle. He was an only brother, and his six sisters excused him if anyone thought he did not always do everything just as it should be done! He was slender, above medium height, and had a sparkling sense of humor. He was eleven years old when Mother married, and he visited the Cowan home often. Dad was very fond of him and encouraged him to hunt and to target practice. My parents were proud of him when he was winner of a "Turkey Shoot" — which was often. Years later when he and family visited us in Oklahoma, he proved that his sight was still good and his hand steady by fastening kitchen matches, heads up, in a row on our front wire gate and, seated on the front porch about 30 feet away, consistently lighting each match by shooting with a .22 rifle.

When Uncle Jack was 12 or 13 years old, Dad had to deliver a train load of cattle to Montana and drive them across the Blackfoot Reservation to their destination. He invited Jack and Grandpa FREEMAN to go with him, and they accepted. Dad was not much of a talker, but he always enjoyed telling about how helpful Uncle Jack was and how he never complained about inconveniences or rough weather.

On 11 Jan 1899 Jack H. FREEMAN married Anna Louisa Duncan in front of the lovely fireplace in the country home on Spring Creek which Neely Bradford built and where Aunt Annie was born. Both bride and groom at this wedding might have bragged of a COPPEDGE ancestor: William COPPEDGE of Kentucky who settled near the site of Newburg about 1821, was a great Grandfather of Jack FREEMAN; Ann COPPEDGE, sister of William, married Isaac Neely in Lincoln County, KY, in 1789 and was a great-great-grandmother of Annie L. Duncan.

Aunt Annie was the daughter of Lucy Routt Bradford — called Cousin Lucy by everyone for miles around — and Robert Bertley Duncan, granddaughter of Isaac Neely Bradford and Martha Duncan. She was born 13 Oct 1879 and one of her closest friends on Spring Creek was Amanda (Minnie) FREEMAN, a sister of Jack FREEMAN. Cousin Lucy lived to be over 100 years old and was avidly interested in the history and genealogy of Phelps County settlers, especially of Relfe and Edgar Springs. She kept clippings and also recorded local history.1 Aunt Annie told about the scrapbooks her mother kept, and I believe in time they will be beneficial to many others. This aunt followed in the hobby her mother enjoyed and corresponded with men and women from a great many different states.
It was one of my hobbies to collect Lenox and Cowan bits of information here and there long before I began corresponding with Aunt Annie. However, I owe her many thanks and much gratitude for the many leads she sent me and I always told her so. It was a pleasure to send her new information on FREEMAN, DYCHE, CHURCHMAN and others because she shared my enthusiasm. When I found John FREEMAN’s will and the marriage

John "Jack" H. Freeman and wife Annie (Duncan) Freeman.

John H. "Jack" Freeman Family: L. to Rt.: John, Laura, Roberta, Evelyn and Annie (Duncan) Freeman (Mrs. "Jack"), Newburg, MO.
record of Harriett Dyche and Brittain FREEMAN in Tennessee, I sent her
copies. I kept the letter she wrote after receiving these documents, and if I
ever thought of giving up on some discouraging search, her letter changed
my attitude. She never gave up on her interest in ancestry.

Annie Louisa (Duncan) FREEMAN was delicate, even frail in appearance,
but she was not weak. She had strength and determination which guided
others with a soft but firm hand. She was proud of her heritage and culture
and her own family. On several occasions her children wrote or said they
were a very close family and each one was grateful for their mother’s
guidance.

The Duncans descended from the historic clan of “Duncan” of North
Scotland where Duncan first ruled the scots as their king about 1040. Annie
Duncan FREEMAN visited the Duncan castle in Scotland, a delightful ex-
perience. She was very patriotic in every way and had a keen interest in
education just as did those pioneers, William COPPEDGE and Adam Brad-
ford. A quote from one of her letters in 1961: “We had seven children, many
grandchildren and some few great-grandchildren, and all the men in our
family have seen service in the U.S. Navy, Army or Air Force, and some dur-
ing the wars. Some of our children and most all of the grandchildren have
had some college, including the girls.”

This FREEMAN family lived at Relfe and Edgar Springs, and at one time
Uncle Jack managed the store at Arlington for Mrs. Louis Pillman, mother of
Cousin John Pillman and grandmother of Martha (Pillman) Wright. For many
years they lived in Newburg where he operated a store. The family lived on a
hillside above the store. As a pre-school child I was fascinated by the many,
many steps going down to Uncle Jack’s store.

Jack FREEMAN was in very poor health the latter part of his life and was in
a home in Rolla. He died 8 June 1952 and was buried in the Relfe Cemetery.
Following his death, Aunt Annie spent time with her children. After the Brad-
ford Home on Spring Creek was purchased and Laura and Roy lived there,
she was very happy being with them and took pride in showing guests the
beautiful fireplace, the lovely upstairs and the original smokehouse. This
house was proclaimed one of Missouri’s Historic Homes. She spent winters
with Roberta and Paul in Rolla and time with Evelyn after the new homes
were built on Spring Creek and the “Bradford House” was left empty. Annie
Louisa (Duncan) FREEMAN died 1 Dec 1971. Her loss is still felt keenly by
her family (1980). She was buried in the Relfe Cemetery.

Issue of “Jack” and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN:

VII-209 Evelyn Duncan FREEMAN, oldest child of Uncle
Jack and Aunt Annie, was B 5 Feb 1900 at Relfe, MO. She
attended school in Edgar Springs and Newburg, MO, and asso-
ciated with her relatives and friends. Evelyn was a lovely young lady with
grace and poise. On June 2, 1919, in Okmulgee, OK, she married Walter
Franklin Moore who was B 2 July 1897, son of Walter Willard Moore. Mr.
Moore was born 29 March 1864, D 3 Sept 1947; his wife, Ora May Triplette,
was B 7 Mar 1874 and D 13 June 1957.

Frank and Evelyn Moore moved from Okmulgee to Kansas City, MO,
where he was advertising sales executive with the Kansas City Star and Times
for 45 years. After Frank’s retirement they built a home on Spring Creek near
the home where Aunt Annie was born and beside the homes of Evelyn’s
sisters Laura and Jean. Frank was ill the last year of his life and spent much
time with their daughter, Anne, in Kansas City. He died 6 Jan 1967. After his
death, Evelyn lived in the home on Spring Creek until it was sold, then moved
into an apartment in Rolla, MO.

When Evelyn was young she visited in our home in Oklahoma, and it was a
pleasure for the entire family. She was gentle and soft spoken with her
children and kind and considerate of everyone. The last year of her life she
was in the hospital a great deal but able to spend the holidays with her
daughter, Elizabeth ("Liz" or "Betty") Barnitz of Rolla, MO.1

VIII-371 Franklin Freeman Moore, son of Frank and
Evelyn Moore, B 15 July 1920 in Kansas City, MO; he was
a salesman and in real estate. On 19 July 1941 in Kansas
City, MO, he married Eda Lu Wright who was B 5 Aug 1920. They made
their home in Omaha, NE. Children of Eda Lu Wright and Franklin Moore:

IX-633 Michael Duncan Moore B 12 Apr 1943 in
B 13 May; Michael's occupation: Insurance Executive
with Massachusetts Mutual Insurance, Cincinnati, Ohio. Issue of Michael and
Carole Moore:

X-825 Michelle Moore B 8 Dec 1968
X-826 Jennifer B 12 Dec 1969
X-827 Jonathan B 2 Feb 1976

IX-634 Sharon Lynn Moore B 18 Dec 1946 in Kansas
City, MO, mar Richard Harris 11 Sept 1965. Richard B
9 Oct 1946. Issue of Richard and Sharon (Moore) Harris:

X-828 Stephanie Laine Harris B 26 June 1969

IX-635 Kerry Bradford Moore B 19 Jan 1951 in
Omaha, NE; Occupation: owner of two restaurants.

VIII-372 Evelyn Anne Moore, daughter of Frank and
Evelyn Moore, B 11 Aug 1922 in Kansas City, MO, attended
school in Kansas City and two years in Kansas City Junior
MO. Edward was born in Springfield, MO 2 Apr 1920, son of Frederick
Withoff Haydon and Mabel Spradling. Edward had 2 years in college, then
spent 15 years as part owner and sales manager of Neville Foundry, Inc. He
served in the Air Force during World War II and was stationed in North
Africa, Sicily, Italy, India and China. In 1980 he was president and owner of
Unit Warehouse, Inc., in Kansas City, MO. Issue of Anne Moore and Edward
Haydon:

IX-636 Edward Handley Haydon II, B 13 Aug 1949
in Kansas City, MO, graduated from Missouri University,
Columbia, MO. On 3 June 1972 married Cynthia Ellanora
Gustafson who was born 26 July 1951. He worked for Dispatch Newspapers,
Kansas City Star and Times. Presently Edward is Branch Manager, Qwip,
Inc., Kansas City, MO. Children of Cynthia and Edward Haydon:

X-829 Amy Elizabeth Haydon B 3 June 1977
X-830 Julie Ann Haydon B 24 Mar 1980

IX-637 Frederick Franklin Haydon, son of Anne
Moore and Edward Haydon, B 7 Dec 1952 in Kansas
City, MO, attended school one year at Maplewoods Col-
lege and worked with his father as vice-president of Unit Warehouse, Inc.,
Kansas City, MO. On 14 Sept 1974 in Omaha, NE, Fred married Kimberly
Anne Wright. Kimberly was born 28 Feb 1954. Fred died at the early age of 26 on 26 July 1979 at Kansas City, MO.


Information which has come to me on the Barnitz family goes back to George Augustus Barnitz, Sr., who was Judge of York County, PA, in 1813. His son, George Augustus Barnitz, Jr., was a lawyer and merchant in Pennsylvania. The son of George, Jr., was Franklin Hoke Barnitz who married Mary Elizabeth McClure and died in 1910. Mary and Franklin Barnitz had son Jonathan Barnitz who married Camilla Lee Finch in 1903. He died in 1954 but had a son George Augustus Barnitz (1906-1977) who married Elizabeth A. Halbert and they were the parents of George Alan Barnitz who married Elizabeth (Liz) Bradford Moore. George graduated from Missouri University, Columbia, MO and is the owner and operator of Barnitz Hereford Farm out of Lake Spring, MO. Issue of Elizabeth Moore and George Barnitz:

**IX-638 Laura Anne Barnitz** B 23 Dec 1963
**IX-639 Ellen Lea Barnitz** B 3 Dec 1965
**IX-640 Franklin Alan Barnitz** B 17 Mar 1968
**IX-641 Sara Kay Barnitz** B 4 Oct 1974

NOTE: I have done no research nor verification of search on the Barnitz family but the material was sent to me in good faith and I trust that it is correct.

**VII-210 Annie Laurie (Laura) FREEMAN**, second child of John and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, was born 27 July 1901 at Edgar Springs, MO. She was very slender, had small bone structure and like her mother, appeared very delicate. All of Aunt Annie’s daughters had beautiful complexions. Laura had a husky voice, which was pleasant to the listener and a good sense of humor. On 15 April 1919 she married Roy L. Painter of Salem, MO, who did his first work for the Frisco Railroad 22 June 1917. Roy had continuous work with this rail line from 23 Feb 1923 until 21 Jan 1962. However, he took early retirement and the last day he worked was 10 Sept 1961.4 (from Martin M. Pumphrey, Assit. Vice-pres. Burlington Northern Railroad, St. Louis, MO, date: Feb 12, 1981) The Painters lived for many years in Newburg, MO, where Roy worked. Two of my older sisters visited a few days in their home one summer and they enjoyed their stay and thought Laura a delightful hostess.

Roy was transferred to Tulsa with the same rail line, and they lived there for several years. When he retired he was employed as a Mechanical Foreman. After retirement they moved into the Bradford Home on Spring Creek where Aunt Annie’s parents had lived and where Aunt Annie was born and married. After a few years they built a home a short distance down the road from the Bradford house and lived here until Roy’s death. When, after Uncle Jack’s illness he lived in a home in Rolla, Aunt Annie made her home with Laura most of the time.

Following Roy’s death, Laura sold her home on Spring Creek and the family disposed of the empty Bradford House. Laura moved into an apartment in Rolla. She had been a member of the Order of Eastern Star and the Daughters of the American Revolution and continued active in these
organizations as well as enjoying her sisters and many friends. Laura died in Rolla 28 April 1981.

**VIII-374 John LeRoy (Jack) Painter**, only child of Roy and Laura (FREEMAN) Painter, was born 14 Aug 1925 in Newburg, MO. Jack attended the local schools and was graduated from the Missouri School of Mines in Rolla with an engineering degree. He elected to have a career in the U.S. Navy. When he was stationed in Florida, his parents left the snow and cold on Spring Creek in Missouri and enjoyed living in Florida near him. Jack retired from the Navy as a Lt. Commander and moved to Poplar Bluff where he had Government work. On 23 Feb 1952 Jack Painter married Marcia Kindred in Yuma, AZ. They had no children.

**VII-211 John Herbert Freeman, Jr.,** third child of John and Annie FREEMAN. B 5 Sept 1903 at Edgar Springs, MO. He was a handsome and personable young man, and my sisters enjoyed his company when they visited in Newburg. On 4 Apr 1931 he married Vivian Sullivan in Kansas City, MO, and became a successful businessman. He was devoted to his mother and encouraged her to visit his son at Oxford, England, when John FREEMAN, III was there in school. John died in 1962. Issue of John and Vivian (Sullivan) FREEMAN:

**VIII-375 John Herbert FREEMAN III** was born 4 Jan 1932 in Kansas City, MO. He was graduated from Harvard and 12 Sept 1958 married Ann Rumrill Taylor in Boston, MA. John took his Doctor's Degree at Oxford, England. He and Ann had one child:


**VIII-376 David Dyche FREEMAN**, second child of John and Vivian FREEMAN, B 22 June 1938 in Kansas City MO. He was graduated from Harvard. Unmarried.

**VII-212 Vivian Maude FREEMAN**, fourth child of John H. and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, B 23 Oct 1906 at Relfe, MO. She lived only five years. Died 27 July 1911.

**VII-213 Roberta Elizabeth FREEMAN**, dau of John H. “Jack” and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, was B 25 Jan 1909 in Newburg, MO. She attended the local schools where her parents lived and several terms at Missouri School of Mines at Rolla, MO. She was an attractive young lady with lovely hair and expressive eyes. On June 5 she married Paul “Pete” Theodore Moulder in St. Louis, MO. They lived in Rolla where Paul and his family owned and operated a business. Paul served as a corporal in World War II after which he returned to Rolla and his family. He was semi-retired several years, and he and Roberta enjoyed traveling about the United States and also spending some time with their daughter who lived in Washington. Paul died in 1981. In 1982 Roberta continued to live in Rolla where she and Paul had many friends and where they had lived for 43 years. She remains very active in the Christian Science Church and makes the trip to visit her daughter and family.

**VIII-377 Mary Susan Moulder**, daughter of Roberta and Paul Moulder, was born 12 Feb 1947 at Waynesville, MO.

**VII-214 Jean Frances FREEMAN**, daughter of John Herbert “Jack” and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, and grand-
daughter of John R. FREEMAN and Amanda Jane (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, was born 18 Feb 1912 in Newburg, MO. When Jean was 18 years old, she married Charles “Chick” Robert Eckerle on 26 July 1930 in Venice, IL. They never lived in Rolla, but after Laura and Roy Painter, Evelyn and Frank Moore built homes on Spring Creek, Jean and “Chick” built beside them and spent time there when possible. Martha (Pillman) Wright was very fond of Jean and spoke highly of her at various times when I visited her on Spring Creek. In 1982 the Eckerle family live at Warsaw, MO, near Jean’s brother Jim and wife Dorothy. “Chick” has retired
and enjoys his hobby of fishing on the new Truman Lake when the weather permits. Issue of Charles and Jean (FREEMAN) Eckerle:

**VIII-378 Charles Robert Eckerle, Jr.,** B 26 Apr 1933 in St. Louis, MO. He was graduated from Missouri School of Mines, Rolla, in the school of engineering and made a career in the U.S. Navy. On 13 Aug 1955 at Pensacola, FL, he married Hazel Irene Dixon. Charles, Jr., was in the air wing of the Navy. In 1982 he has retired from United States service and is a Captain with American Airlines. Their children are:

**IX-643 Eric Charles Eckerle,** B 8 Aug 1956 at Pensacola, FL.
**IX-644 Jean Bridgette Eckerle,** B 5 Aug 1957 at Key West, FL.
**IX-645 Robert Brian Eckerle,** B 3 Feb 1959 at Pensacola, FL.

Charles Robert Eckerle, Jr., married (2) Sharon Brown and their son:

**IX-646 Aaron Wayne Eckerle**

**VIII-379 Richard Vance Eckerle,** son of Charles and Jean (FREEMAN) Eckerle and grandson of John H. “Jack” and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, was B 11 Apr 1939 in St. Louis, MO. He was in the Air Force and married Shirley Organ. In 1982 Richard owns and operates a business, the Mid Ohio Aircraft Brokerage in Delaware, Ohio. Daughter of Richard and Shirley Eckerle:

**IX-647 Laura Lynn Eckerle**

NOTE: Some of the information on Jean FREEMAN sent by Aunt Annie FREEMAN in 1961 but additional material sent 1982 by Jean FREEMAN Eckerle.

**VII-215 James Loren “Jim” FREEMAN,** youngest child of John “Jack” and Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, was born in Newburg, MO 7 Apr 1915. He was six months older than our brother David E. Cowan, and when he visited in Oklahoma with his parents, the boys enjoyed hunting together. He was a fine looking young man with quick wit and a keen sense of humor. Shortly after David Cowan married his lovely young blonde wife, they drove our Dad and Mother to Missouri to attend the annual Primitive Baptist Association at Relfe and to visit relatives. When they were at the home of Uncle Jack and Aunt Annie, David and Gladys walked down to the creek where Jim was doing some kind of work. He saw them coming and walked up the bank to shake hands with David. When he shook Gladys’ hand she said, with a twinkle in her eyes, “We’ve been in this section of Missouri for two weeks and I’ve met and been kissed by every old whiskered man in the area. Now that I meet a young, good-looking man, he shakes my hand!” David laughed heartily, but Jim had the last laugh: He aptly quoted from the classic: “Barkis is willin’.”

James L. FREEMAN mar Martha Kathleen and lived in Kansas City, MO. Their daughters were:

**VIII-380 Martha Dodd FREEMAN,** mar Frank Benedict and had two sons:

**IX-648 Geoffrey Benedict**
**IX-649 Robert Benedict**

**VIII-381 Mary Loren FREEMAN,** mar Jack Olson and had one son:
IX-650 James Winslow Olson

James “Jim” FREEMAN married (2) Dorothy Clements and in 1982 they enjoy living near Truman Lake at Warsaw where they visit often with Jean (FREEMAN) Eckerle and her husband.
CHAPTER XXXVII
IDA LILLIAN CLAIRE FREEMAN
“...in thy presence is fullness of joy...” Psalms 16:11

VI-112 IDA LILLIAN CLAIRE FREEMAN, seventh child of John Ray and Amanda Jane (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, B near Relfe, MO, 4 Oct 1889.¹ She attended the local schools and grew up playing with our oldest sister, Gracie Cowan. They were born the same day, but as they grew older they did not live close enough to see each other too often. Grace was the first child so Mother was much more strict about WHERE she went than Grandma FREEMAN was about Aunt Lillian. Aunt Lillian was of medium height, slender, had a lovely singing voice, was personable and, like the FREEMAN family, she rarely saw a stranger and enjoyed life. She was not at all lazy and was popular with the young people of her day. Lillian was about 10 years younger than her next older sister, and she was Grandpa FREEMAN’s pride and joy. Aunt Lillian and her sister Vivian, just two years younger than she, were very close friends as well as loving sisters. At that time there was a crowd of young folk around Edgar Springs and Relfe who went on picnics, rode horseback, went to church, parties, dances together and in general had a good time. Some of this In-Group were a few of the Lamar family, the FREEMAN girls (Aunt Lillian and Vivian), the Hubbell boys, once in awhile Ben Pillman and Jim FREEMAN from Spring Creek and Relfe, John Jesse, Bertha Cox and Walter Lenox. Martha Pillman was too young to be accepted, but she remembered one Sunday they came to Spring Creek for a picnic. Some rode horseback and some few came in buggies and brought the food and musical instruments. There was much fun and laughter. and in the late afternoon before starting home they played the guitar and banjos and sang the popular songs of the day. Martha thought they had great fun, and I am sure they did. As these couples paired-off, Aunt Lillian went with Uncle Fred Hubbell and Aunt Vivian was courted by Fred’s younger brother Ben.

In 1906 or 7 Mr. Hubbell moved his family from Edgar Springs back to Indian Territory where he lived previously. They operated a hotel in the booming little town of Beggs, Oklahoma. Dad moved from Edgar Springs to the area between Beggs and Mounds in Oct 1907 and about a year later Grandpa FREEMAN came to the same area. They lived about a mile from us until Grandpa made one crop then they moved to Beggs. Lillian FREEMAN married Fred Hubbell and they lived in Beggs where she worked at the hotel and he worked in the oil field. This couple had four boys, all born in Beggs and three brought up in the Baptist Church where the parents were members. Fred Hubbell was born 1 May 1886 at Worth, MO, son of Mary Elizabeth Rhodes and Samuel Kinnick Hubbell. He was a fine looking man, rather tall, dark hair, quiet and very courteous. He made everyone feel at ease and welcome in their home. He was an excellent swimmer, liked to fish and played baseball on the local town teams when he was young.

Uncle Fred worked on cable tools for many years and sometimes he drove from their home in Beggs and sometimes they lived out on the lease where Aunt Lillian often boarded oilfield workers. At one time in Beggs, Aunt Lillian
did sewing for people and was an excellent seamstress. She also did beautiful hand work. They operated a hotel in Belle, Missouri for a few years then moved to Rolla, MO and rented rooms to boys who were attending Missouri School of Mines. These boys were fond of Aunt Lillian and often kept in touch with her long after they left the University. Being around young folk much of the time seemed to keep both Aunt Lillian and Uncle Fred young. They were living in Rolla when Uncle Fred died 9 June 1941 at the youthful age of 55 and was buried in the Rolla Cemetery.

After Fred's death, Lillian continued to live in Rolla, occasionally visited Aunt Vivian in Beggs then later moved to California where her oldest son lived and where she had COPPEDGE relatives. She made many friends here. Some years later Lillian married John H. Kriege and made him a pleasant home until her death 23 Oct 1962. Aunt Lillian had many problems and sadness in her life but she was by nature warm and loving, never allowed her trials to influence her outlook on life.

Issue of Fred and Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell:

VII-218 Ray Freeman Hubbell, B 2 April 1908 at Beggs, Oklahoma. He was born with one leg shorter than the other but he never complained. He developed his arms and shoulders and as he grew older wore an artificial limb. Aunt Lillian always told her boys they could do anything they truly made up their minds to do and Ray set the example. He was 6' tall, dark hair, always had a job, was an excellent swimmer and beautiful diver. He graduated from Beggs High School 1926 with second highest 4-year average and the last 3 years attended classes only in the afternoons because he worked nights from 6 p.m. to 7 a.m.. He attended Oklahoma University 1928-29 and Missouri School of Mines in Rolla, MO 1930-1931 and summer of 1932 and made Sigma Tau, honorary
Ray F. Hubbell and wife Katherine married 1970 in Prayer Chapel of First Baptist Church.

engineering fraternity his sophomore year. Ray was a good worker and during his college years worked as a fry cook and Real Silk Salesman. Ray rode his motorcycle about 6½ miles to visit us one summer and got caught in a rain storm. He stayed only a few minutes, then because of the mud and water had to walk most of the way home. We wanted him to stay over night but he had to go to work at Beaver's Garage.

Ray attended Mounds grade school a year or so when his parents lived there and although he was older than I, we played baseball together, studied some together, made and flew kites and he learned to ride a bicycle during that time. I well remember Ray's disgust when I took time out from baseball for Aunt Lillian to teach me to tat. One of the most amusing incidents happened after we were grown: One Christmas the Hubbells came from Missouri to Oklahoma to visit relatives and were spending a few days with our family. I was teaching and Dot, my sister, was in school so Ray, Dot and I decided to pick up Truman Kelly from Beggs, youngest son of the Kelly family, whom Dot had dated, and attend a movie about 18 miles away in Okmulgee. Ray knew all of Truman's family and our family had known them for years. In fact, Truman's father, George Kelly, operated the Kelly Hardware store in Beggs when Grandpa FREEMAN lived there and was also a friend of Ray's Grandfather Hubbell. All went well until after the movie when we stopped at the Kelly home. We sat there a few minutes and finally Truman asked why we were there. Ray answered bluntly, "To let you out. I'm going to take the girls home." "Well, I'm going with you," Truman answered quickly. "Well, I'm going to stay all night," Ray answered. Truman just as quickly answered, "Shucks, I can stay all night, too!" Of course we laughed but when he didn't get out Ray finally said, "Kelly, you surely know we are own cousins — our Mothers are sisters and our family is visiting them for a few days." It took all three of us to convince him.
It had rained for several days and 4½ miles of our roads were not hard surfaced as today; Ray had a beautiful big car — as long as a freight train with a caboose — so, you’ve guessed right — about 2 miles from home we slid off into a deep ditch and we were plenty stuck. Ray was dressed in a beautiful suit, a camel’s hair topcoat, but bless him, he did not suggest we help push nor drive but started walking in the mud and rain to a house about ½ mile away. It was late so Dot and I promptly went to sleep. The occupants of the house to which Ray went were people who had lived on the land adjoining Dad’s place since before statehood but we had never neighbored because our interests were so different and we knew they did not approve of our family activities. The oldest unmarried daughter was teaching the local school where Claude Lamar was on the school board and Claudie Lamar attended school. One of the older unmarried sons came with the team and pulled us out after Ray told him he had two of the Cowan girls with him. We arrived home and were somewhat noisy with our giggles and whispers so Aunt Lillian joined us and we had a real two o’clock session. The story did not end here. The next school day Claudie’s teacher spent considerable time telling the entire class about the scandalous goings-on of two girls in the community whom they all knew — one a teacher and the other almost out of school — driving about the countryside late at night with a strange man, trying to park on a side road, getting and actually sleeping in the car. These young people had no shame and did not mind her brother seeing them! We had many laughs about how our innocent movie-going turned into an intriguing entanglement when all the time we thought the worst thing that happened was that Ray’s clothes were almost ruined.

On 15 April 1933 at Owensville, MO, Ray Hubbell married the lovely Earline Schmidt, daughter of Otto Schmidt and Alvina Brueseke. Earline was born 5 Nov 1913 in Elmont, MO and christened Jan 1914 in Gerald, MO. They moved to California in 1937 and Ray began work for Pacific Gas & Electric Co. on August 21 and retired 1 May 1970. He was Senior Distribution Engineer the last 25 years in Fresno, CA. They were both devoted workers in the Baptist Church and Ray taught Sunday School many years. Earline died suddenly 21 Dec 1969 and Ray lived alone in his home until 8 Aug 1970 when he married Katherine (Unfried) Benz B 14 Dec 1910, whom they had known and worked with at the church for eight years. I know Katherine and she is not only attractive but has been a true helpmate for Ray. During the years 1974 through 1978 Ray has suffered six operations to get a new hip joint — his hip joint was eaten away by arthritis. Presently he and his wife live at Pinedale, CA and he wrote that he is able to take 30 or 40 steps without a cane. By using a quadriposa cane he walks around their block twice each day and is well acquainted with many people. He now drives the car to church each week and they are delighted with the progress of this 72 year old man who is the oldest living one of the Hubbell family.

Issue of Ray and Earline Hubbell:

VIII-382 Ray Freeman Hubbell, Jr., B 14 May 1934 in Jefferson City, MO, mar Anita Banas, dau of Anthony L. and Lucy Casper. Anita B 13 Oct 1934 and christened 13 Apr 1935 in Chicago, IL. They were married 12 Aug 1961 in Oakland, California and they live in San Rafael, California (from Ray Hubbell, at El Cerrito, CA). Children of Ray and Anita Hubbell:

IX-651 Jeffrey (Jeff) Allen Hubbell B 21 Mar 1964 at Vallejo, CA.
IX-652 David Lawrence Hubbell B 15 July 1965
VIII-383 James Roger Hubbell, second son of Ray and Earline, B 11 Mar 1944 at Madera, CA. He mar Carol Lynn Pozzobon at Fresno, California, 13 Nov 1965. She was B 1 Apr 1946 in Fresno and in 1980 they live in Fresno. Children of Roger and Carol Hubbell:

IX-653 Bradley Alan Hubbell B 5 Apr 1968 at Fowler, CA.
IX-654 Amy Marie Hubbell, B 26 Nov 1969 at Fresno, CA.
IX-655 Jennie Lynn Hubbell, B 12 Apr 1972 at Petaluma, CA.
IX-656 Paul Brian Hubbell, B Oct 1974 at Petaluma, CA.

VII-219 Samuel Kinnick Hubbell, second son of Fred and Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell, B 11 May 1911 at Beggs, OK. He was five years old when a horse ran away with him, he was thrown and when his foot caught in the stirrup he was killed. Died 24 Jan 1916.

VII-220 James Albert (Jim) Hubbell, B 9 July 1920 in Beggs, the third son of Fred and Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell. Jim is 6 ft. and 1 in. tall, very slender, quiet and at one time I thought much like Uncle Fred. He attended Missouri School of Mines one year and a summer. Before he married he worked as surveyor on the Alcan Highway. On 25 June 1944, he married Margaret Maderas, dau of Joseph D. and Marie (Carey) Maderas in Vallejo, CA. She was B 2 May 1924 in Lincoln, CA. At one time Jim was an engineer for Kaiser Aluminum and worked in Jamaica, British West Indies. In 1980 he is Superintendent of Construction on a large engineering project. Jim’s wife, Margaret, died 11 Jan 1975.

Issue of James and Margaret Hubbell:

VIII-384 James Albert Hubbell, Jr. B 22 June 1946 at Fresno, CA.
VIII-385 La Donna Kay Hubbell, B 2 Feb 1955 at Fresno, CA.

VII-221 Fred Vance Hubbell, fourth son of Lillian and Fred Hubbell, B 21 June 1924 in Beggs, Oklahoma and attended Vallejo Junior College one year and Missouri School of Mines in Rolla, MO one summer. He worked as surveyor on the Alcan Highway when his brother Jim was on the same job. He was also with Kaiser Aluminum in Jamaica, British West Indies when Jim held a similar job. While there, Fred met Ermyn Bodden, an English girl from the island of Grand Cayman and they were married in Kingston, British West Indies 12 Mar 1952. Ermyn was born 1 Sept 1931 and is related to many of the inhabitants on the island which is 7 x 24 miles in size. Fred has been bridge engineer and inspector for California State Highway Dept. for 30 years and they make their home in Bakersfield. Issue of Fred Vance and Ermyn Hubbell:

VIII-386 Fred Vance Hubbell, B 10 Sept 1953 at Fresno, CA.
VIII-387 Bruce Freeman Hubbell, B 24 Oct 1958 at Bakersfield, CA.

Because the two youngest FREEMAN girls married the Hubbell brothers
the following information is included about this Hubbell family.3

1-Samuel Kennick Hubbell B 14 Jan 18584 at Terra Haute, Indiana; mar Mary Elizabeth Rhoads in Barnard, MO 8 Feb 1879. Mary was born in Barnard 2 Feb 1861 and Died 31 Oct 1935. Samuel died 26 Jan 1917. Issue of Samuel and Mary (Rhoads) Hubbell:

A-Ida May Hubbell B 22 Dec 1879 in Barnard, MO, moved with family to Indian Territory and married Edgar Robinson. They lived in Okmulgee, OK, where he was a law enforcement officer. Edgar was killed while on duty and later Ida married George Bowman, who had three children by a former marriage: Leora Bowman, the oldest, John and Alma.

Issue of Ida Hubbell and Edgar Robinson were: Lena Faye Robinson who is dead (1981), and Claudie Robinson.

Ida and George Bowman had three sons: Clyde and Carl (twins) and George Bowman, Jr.

B-Ada Alice Hubbell B 22 Sept 1881 at Worth, MO, D 7 Nov 1894.


D-Fred V. Hubbell B 1 May 1886 at Worth, MO, mar Lillian FREEMAN, D 9 June 1941 buried at Rolla, Missouri.


F-Samuel (Sam) Sanford Hubbell, sixth child of Samuel and Mary Hubbell, B 1 Aug 1891, D 17 Dec 1946.


I-Mary Mabel Hubbell B Nov 1900 at Sherrill, MO, D 12 June 1901.


Claude Lamar, our brother-in-law, was about the age of Fred and Ben Hubbell and used to go to the Hubbell home when they lived in Edgar Springs. He said the father, Samuel Kennick Hubbell, was forever playing practical jokes on his family — especially his sons. Sometime they were a bit dangerous but always amusing when no one was injured. One night they were all night hunting (including Claude) and had been out several hours with no game; they came to an old abandoned log one-room cabin with a big fireplace in one end. Mr. Hubbell led the way inside, built a roaring fire, and the boys piled down on the floor and were asleep immediately. An hour or so later they were awakened by a tremendous explosion, and coals of fire burst everywhere and on everyone. The yells of fright, stomping of coals, and slapping at burning clothes lasted some time. Suddenly it was noted that Mr. Hubbell was not burned but was bent double with laughter. He had fired both barrels of his shot gun into the hot coals.

(The above material on Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell and all of the Hubbell information proof read by Ray Freeman Hubbell, Pinedale, CA)
CHAPTER XXXVIII

LUCY VIVIAN BLANCHE FREEMAN

“Thou wilt keep Him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee” Isaiah 26:3

(selected by Ray Hubbell)

VI-113 LUCY VIVIAN BLANCHE FREEMAN, youngest child of Amanda COPPEDGE and John Ray FREEMAN, B 29 Nov 1891 in Relfe, MO, attended school at Relfe and in Edgar Springs. In a letter to me in 1961 she wrote in obvious disgust, “I don’t know why in the world Mama and Papa saddled Lillian and me with three names. We never used the first ones!” Aunt Vivian was a rather large woman, with beautiful reddish brown hair, grey eyes, and lovely complexion. She had a loud but husky voice which was distinctive and carried well, and she loved to talk. “Dee” Hubbell, wife of Pete Hubbell, lived near Vivian, and they often went to church together. “Dee” also liked to talk, but Aunt Vivian forestalled that competition: before they arrived at church Aunt Vivian would say, “Dee, you let me do the talking; my voice is louder and carries well, and they can hear and understand me better.”

When Aunt Vivian was a young lady and living at Edgar Springs, she was courted by Benjamin (Ben) Hubbell, son of Mary Elizabeth Rhoads and Samuel Kennick Hubbell. He was born 24 Mar 1889 at Burlington, Colorado. Sometime near Oklahoma Statehood date, the Hubbell family moved to Beggs, I.T.

Beggs, OK, was a booming oil town where the Hubbell family ran a hotel. The sons were tall, big-boned, fine looking men; they were industrious, so they readily got jobs. Eventually Fred and Ben had permanent work in cable-tool drilling rigs — sometimes drilling dry holes but more often oil, gas or water wells. Uncle Ben continued in the oil fields and was a driller for years. He drilled wells around Abilene, Sweetwater, San Angelo and Big Spring, Texas. In 1938 when Edwin and I were living in Hobbs, NM, Uncle Ben broke his leg while working on a drilling rig near Big Spring. Edwin and I visited Aunt Vivian there and also went to see him in the hospital.

Ben Hubbell was a big, rugged man’s man who enjoyed sports — especially baseball, hunting and fishing. He was appointed deputy sheriff of Okmulgee County at one time and was an excellent marksman with a hand gun. He was not overly friendly, talked rarely, and was an excellent provider for his family.

The spring after they moved to Oklahoma, Aunt Vivian went to Montana to visit an older sister, Minnie FREEMAN Brown. Benjamin Harrison Hubbell joined her and they were married 1909 at Stanton, Mercer County, North Dakota.² They returned to Oklahoma and lived in Creek County a short time, then returned to Montana where Uncle Ben had work. They returned to Oklahoma a second time and made Beggs their home for the remainder of their lives.

This Hubbell family did not stress formal education for their boys, but they all worked hard and were successful because they had good business judg-
ment. Uncle Ben owned land on Deep Fork River bottom, and it was covered with pecan trees. This not only made good hunting and fishing for the family and their friends — the boys were excellent shots, too — but was very profitable because of the pecan crop.

There were only two years difference in the ages of Lillian and Vivian Freeman; they married brothers who worked well together, and then, too, they were naturally devoted to each other. In their early married years they lived neighbors and attended the same church and sent the children to the same school. They always talked of living together if they were left widows. However, this never materialized. Aunt Lillian often visited in Beggs after Uncle Fred's death in 1941 but nine years later when Uncle Ben died, Lillian had re-married.³

Vivian (Freeman) Hubbell was a Baptist and really worked in her church. She not only attended every meeting and took bowls and platters of delicious food to the church dinners or luncheons, she knew every family in Beggs "on
the hill" and no one was ever ill, or injured, or had a baby that she missed taking a pot of soup or half a ham, pan of rolls, chocolate cake or a hot apple pie. All of the FREEMAN women were excellent cooks, and she was no exception. Aunt Vivian was one who gave with both hands without remembering.

Ben Hubbell died 2 Nov 1950 at the age of 61 and was buried in the Beggs Cemetery. Aunt Vivian continued to live in her home; her boys were gone, her grandchildren not too close; but she did not live alone very long. In 1952 a young unmarried English and Speech teacher at the local school came to live with her. Bill Langley had no parents and was a diabetic. This suited Aunt Vivian exactly — she loved to wait on boys, so she prepared the food he required and he became like one of the family and was very, very good to "Mrs. Hubbell." Bill was in Aunt Vivian's home for 17 years and was in the house when she died. When the sons sold the home, Bill bought it and is still "at home" in Beggs.

Vivian Hubbell was very fond of our brother Trav and his wife, Mary Etta, of Tahlequah, OK. When she could leave Bill or when he went to Tahlequah to visit a sister, she visited in Travie's home. She always said our brother, David, was so like her son Herbert that she felt David belonged to her. David and Gladys were fond of her and visited her weekly.

Aunt Vivian was rarely ill and died peacefully in her sleep 2 May 1969. She was buried beside her husband in the Beggs Cemetery.

Issue of Vivian FREEMAN and Benjamin Harrison Hubbell:

**VII-222 Benjamin Harrison Hubbell, Jr. (Benny)** B 1910 in Mounds, OK, attended school in Beggs, OK, and worked in and around Beggs for several years. On 30 Mar 1934 he mar Eva Pearl Farthing and they made their home in Beggs. Benny was in World War II in the European theater and was killed. He was buried in Germany (1944).

Davena (Cowan) Wadley spent a few years in Germany where her husband worked for the government, and they visited Benny Hubbell's grave. Aunt Vivian was pleased about this kindness.

Children of Benny and Eva (Farthing) Hubbell:


**VIII-389 Bobby Wayne Hubbell** B 3 Oct 1937.

**VIII-390 Beverly Lee Hubbell.**

**VIII-391 Donna Mozell Hubbell** mar James Nelson.

**VIII-392 Sue Ann Hubbell**

**VII-223 John Hubbell**, second child of Vivian FREEMAN and Ben Hubbell, B 18 Sept 1912 in Box Elder, Hill County, MT. Died 18 Feb 1915 in Beggs, OK.

**VII-224 Josephine Hubbell**, only daughter born to the Ben Hubbell family, B 1 Oct 1914 in Beggs, OK, and died 3 Feb 1915 in Beggs. I was not school age, but I distinctly remember Aunt Vivian allowing me to push this child in a big, black baby buggy down the road to visit Grandpa FREEMAN who was sick and in bed. February of 1915 was a sad year for Aunt Vivian: she lost two children and a father within 15 days. She was grateful for her sister Lillian who lived nearby.

**VII-225 Fred Herbert Hubbell**, son of Vivian and Ben Hubbell, B 24 June 1917 in Beggs, OK, attended the Beggs
schools, was very energetic, and always had a local job when he wanted to work. Herbert was tall with brown eyes and red hair. Aunt Vivian thought he looked like the FREEMANS. On 30 Sept 1938 he married Viola Mae Brown in Bristow, Creek County, OK. She was born 9 Feb 1920 in Waurika, OK, daughter of Nellie Frances Bulla and Claude Alexander Brown. Herbert drilled water wells — owned his own tools, trucks, and cars. He was a successful business man. They lived at Beggs for a time, then moved to Prewitt, New Mexico.

Herbert was considerate of Viola, and they were a devoted couple. She died 25 Sept 1970 in Prewitt; funeral services were held at the L. D. S. Church of Grants with Bishop George Sloan officiating. Sometime later Herbert re-married and presently they live in Prewitt, NM.

Issue of Viola Brown and Herbert Hubbell:

**VIII-393 Nelda Vivian Hubbell**, B 11 Mar 1940 at Beggs, OK, attended school in Oklahoma and New Mexico. On 6 Sept 1958 Nelda mar Harold “D” Carver, son of Carl Floyd Carver and Virgie Lee Harding, who was B 6 Mar 1933 at Farmington, San Juan County, New Mexico. Because of Harold’s work, this couple lived in Grants, NM, Phoenix, AZ, North Olmsted, OH, and other places. In 1980 they were back in Grants, NM, and most happy there. Issue of Nelda Hubbell and Harold Carver:

**IX-657 Fred Lynn Carver** B 6 July 1959 at Grants, NM.

**IX-658 Cynthia Colleen Carver** B 4 Apr 1962 at Albuquerque, Bernalillo County, NM.

**IX-659 Carolee Carver** B 16 Oct 1967, Grants, Valencia County, NM.

**IX-660 Leanna Carver** B 16 Sept 1973, Phoenix, Maricopa County, AZ.

**VII-226 Paul Freeman Hubbell**, son of Vivian FREEMAN and Benjamin Harrison Hubbell, B 19 Jan 1927 at Beggs, Okmulgee County, OK. He was 10 years younger than Herbert and was a beautiful little youngster but all boy, and no one dared tell him he was beautiful. Paul had a deep voice when he was three or four years old, and some of the things he said were very funny. One time when he was quite small he came with his family to visit us at the farm. Dad had several sows in a pen near the barn, and when Paul walked up to look through the fence, these hogs rushed toward him making the noises a sow makes when she thinks she is to be fed. Paul was afraid, but it made him mad as hops because he did not want to be afraid, so he backed slowly away and in a very low husky voice he called the sows many bad names and proceeded to tell them what HE would do if they came after him — the least of which was hit them with his fist!

Uncle Ben chewed tobacco; Benny also chewed, but Aunt Vivian was really astonished when she found Paul chewing some of his Dad’s tobacco when he was only three.

On 2 May 1946 Paul Hubbell mar June Buckley. They lived in Oklahoma for a time, then moved to New Mexico. Paul worked with Herbert, and these brothers had the same good relationship as Uncle Ben and Uncle Fred Hubbell always had when they worked together. In 1967 Paul and June Hubbell were divorced.
In 1981, Paul sold most of his holdings at Gallup and Pruitt, NM, and moved his drilling rigs to Beggs, OK, where he hoped to drill for gas or oil on land he owned. He suffered some business reverses, and toward the last of the year became very despondent. Paul died 4 Jan 1982 and was buried in the Beggs Cemetery.

Children of June and Paul Hubbell:

**VIII-394 Janette Kay Hubbell** B 27 Apr 1948, married and there are two children.

**VIII-395 Paul David “Pete” Hubbell** B 24 Oct 1951, married and there is one child.

**VIII-396 John Phillip Hubbell** B 20 May 1953 in Gallup, McKinley County, NM.

**VIII-397 Michael Ray “Mike” Hubbell** B 10 June 1956 in Gallup, NM.

(The material on Vivian (FREEMAN) Hubbell proof read and corrected by Ray FREEMAN Hubbell, Pinedale, CA.)
CHAPTER XXXIX
MATILDA ELLEN FREEMAN
“A prudent wife is from the Lord” Proverbs 19:14

V-70 MATILDA ELLEN (CALLED “ELLEN”) FREEMAN, youngest child of Brittain and Nancy Harriett (Dyche) FREEMAN, B in Wright Co., MO, 1857. Her father was killed in 1863, and Ellen was 13 when her mother married Lindsay L. COPPEDGE. (ibid) and they moved to Spring Creek to make their home. On 24 Dec 1875 Ellen mar Frank Emmett McFarland at Relfe and they lived on a farm in Pulaski Co., for a few years. Frank was B 1852. From Phelps and Pulaski Counties they moved to a farm East of Lebanon, MO. They had 12 children born in Missouri. In 1905 they moved near Broken Arrow, OK, where Uncle Frank farmed with the help of his sons. From this section of Oklahoma they moved to Locust Grove where they lived the remainder of their lives. This aunt and uncle of Mother’s visited in our home several times when I was a child, and our parents visited them. Aunt Ellen died 1933 and was buried in Hogan Cemetery near Locust Grove, OK. Frank McFarland died the following year (1934) and was buried beside his wife of 58 years.

Issue of Ellen (FREEMAN) and Frank McFarland:

VI-114 Bertha B. McFarland, B 7 Feb 1879, Wright County, MO, and mar George Dugan. They lived on a big farm not far from Lebanon, MO. Bertha died April 1968 after a rewarding life of service to others: they adopted and reared an entire family of children.4

VI-115 Emmett Ray McFarland, B 12 Sept 1880 near Lake Spring, Dent Co., MO. On 10 Sept 1903 Emmett mar Eliza Elzora Allen at Nebo, Leclede Co., MO. She was B 29 Oct 1883 at Nebo, daughter of William Thomas Allen and Mary Elizabeth Casey. They moved to Oklahoma in 1905 and he became a respected and successful farmer and stockman.5 It was a pleasure to visit with this cousin of my mother’s, and he seemed to enjoy it, too. It was a tradition in Locust Grove for Emmett McFarland to vote first in any election, and he did this as long as he was able to get to the polls. Eliza loved to fish. She might have gone fishing early in the morning, but Emmett was at the polls first, and he brought her later. My sister Dorris Brown was Inspector of Bryan Precinct in Locust Grove for years and always enjoyed visiting with Cousin Emmett. He died 16 Feb 1970 in Locust Grove at the age of 89. Services were conducted by The Rev. Carl Hembree and The Rev. S. R. Bynum at the Free Will Baptist Church.

Issue of Emmett and Eliza McFarland:

VII-227 Veda Blanche, B 6 June 1904 at Brownville, Pulaski Co., MO. On 9 Nov 1923 at Pryor, OK, she mar Johnnie Orin Kern, son of John Robert Kern and Margaret Virginia Moore. Their children:


VIII-399 Loren Dennis Kern, B 21 Jan 1929 at Locust Grove, OK. On 3 May 1951 he mar Marguerite LaDell
Rutherford, dau of Dewey Hobson Rutherford and Lena LeNora Bush. Marguerite, B 24 Oct 1930 in Tulsa, OK. Issue of Dennis and Marguerite Kern:

IX-661 Gregory Kern B 1 July 1952, Pryor, OK
IX-662 Marion Lea Kern B 2 Mar 1955, Pryor, OK
IX-663 Leslie Lewis Kern B 20 May 1958, Pryor, OK
IX-664 Sarah Ann Kern B 24 May 1960, Pryor, OK

VIII-400 Deorges Ann Kern, dau of Veda McFarland and Johnnie Kern, B 28 Jan 1934. On 26 Mar 1956 at Locust Grove, mar Lindell Dace Watley, son of Dr. Frank Watley and Dorothy Iona Dover. Lindell B 28 Aug 1933, Marmaduke, AR. Their children were:

IX-666 Loy Dean Watley B 15 Sept 1960, Columbus, Platte, NE.

VII-228 Bertha Jessie, second child of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 5 Jan 1906, Coweta, Wagoner County, OK. On 20 Jan 1927 at the Presbyterian parsonage in Locust Grove, she mar George Simeon “Jim” Ross who was B 4 Mar 1907, son of Commodore W. Ross and Polly Henton. Issue of Bertha and Jim Ross:

VIII-402 Juanita Elizabeth Ross B 3 Dec 1928, mar Steve Downing, Jr. at Baptist parsonage on 24 Feb 1947. Steve B 7 May 1925, son of Steve Downing, Sr., and Maude Mosley. Their four children:


VII-229 Beatrice Clair McFarland, dau of Emmett and Eliza, B 9 Jan 1908 at Evans, Wagoner Co., OK, D 9 Jan 1908, buried at Oak Grove, Wagoner Co., OK.

VIII-407 Wilma McFarland B 20 Jan 1937 at Locust Grove, was school librarian at Hominy, OK, for a time, and her co-workers pronounced her capable, efficient and co-operative with all others. In 1979 she held the important position of Director of Western Region of Librarians and lived in North Platte, NE. It is to Wilma we owe our thanks for much of the material on this McFarland family.

VIII-408 Margaret Fern McFarland B 14 Jan 1939 at Pryor, mar Gerald Dan Sanders on 9 Dec 1960 at Wagoner, OK. Dan was B 20 Dec 1938 at Rose, Mayes County, OK, son of Bob Eugene Sanders and Virginia Ruth Stephenson. They had two children:

IX-675 Sandi Kay Sanders B 13 Sept 1963 at Raytown, MO.

VIII-409 David McFarland, son of Tom and Ruth and grandson of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 22 Nov 1944, attended school in Locust Grove then became a competent and affable assistant in the Locust Grove Lumber Company. He was well liked by the local citizens as well as the customers from out of town. He was unmarried in 1979.


VII-231 Onis Neal “Cotton” McFarland, fifth child of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 18 Nov 1911 at Broken Arrow, OK. On 7 Oct 1931 at Murphy, OK he mar Opal E. Martin, dau of Caleb Henry Martin and Alice Washburn. Opal was B 26 June 1912 at Murphy. “Cotton” has devoted his time to the building of good homes and public buildings in Locust Grove and in Mayes County. Because of his superior work he has established a reputation of honesty and excellent workmanship. A “McFarland House” is a joy to the owners, and a beauty to the “just lookin,” according to Locust Grove residents.

Issue of “Cotton” and Opal McFarland:

VIII-411 Raymond Neil McFarland B 24 May 1932 at Locust Grove, mar Mary Louise Covey, dau of Herman Covey and Rosie Boswell on 19 May 1953. Mary B 31 May 1935. They had one son:


VIII-413 Mary Alice McFarland, dau of “Cotton” and Opal, B 5 July 1938. On 5 May 1956 she mar Jeff G. Nichols, son of George Nichols and Pearl Dyer. Jeff B 26 Mar 1936 at Peggs, OK. Their three sons:

IX-677 Jeffery Dale Nichols B 18 July 1957, Wagoner
IX-678 Jackie Wayne Nichols B 28 Aug 1959, Pryor
IX-679 George Steven Nichols B 28 July 1962, Pryor
IX-680 James Owen Walters B 25 June 1959
IX-681 Randal Neil Walters B 25 Nov 1961
IX-682 Laurie Jo Walters B 26 May 1963
VIII-415 Joe Riley McFarland, son of “Cotton” and Opal McFarland, B 3 Apr 1945 at Murphy, OK.
VII-232 Ray Keith McFarland, seventh child of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 29 Sept 1916 in Murphy, OK. In Columbus, KS, on 14 Nov 1945 he mar Dorothy Georgia Boyd B 2 Aug 1928, in Tahlequah, OK, dau of Francis Lafayette Boyd and Georgia Frances Ortner. Their son:
VII-233 Kate McFarland, dau of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 31 Oct 1918 at Murphy, OK. She mar Jerry King as his third wife on 4 June 1942 at Inola, Rogers Co., OK. Jerry B 8 Sept 1895 at Clarkesville, AR, son of Green Kelley King and Frances White.
VII-234 Maxine McFarland, dau of Emmett and Eliza McFarland, B 9 Jan 1921 Locust Grove, OK. On 10 May 1940 at Wagoner, mar T. S. (Theodore Starr) “Hooley” Markham who was B 29 Sept 1919, son of Ewing Ellis and Lucy Starr. “Hooley” and Maxine Markham’s family:
VIII-418 Jeanne Rebecca Markham B 3 Apr 1941, Locust Grove, OK, mar Edwin Ray Wallace, son of Thomas Edwin Wallace and Pearl Mae Miller at Locust Grove on 7 Aug 1959. Edwin Ray B 18 Jan 1938, Stillwater, OK. They had one daughter:
IX-683 Rebecca Lynn Wallace B 25 Nov 1962, Poplar Bluff, MO.
VIII-419 Joan Markham, dau of “Hooley” and Maxine, B 11 July 1943 at Locust Grove, mar Ronald Wayne Bennett, son of Ralph C. Bennett and Deela C. Watson who was B 25 June 1943 at West Side Hospital, Tulsa. They were mar 21 Sept 1959, Tahlequah, OK. They had three girls:
IX-684 Joan Louise Bennett B 11 Mar 1960, Tulsa
IX-685 Sheril Ann Bennett B 31 Jan 1961, Pryor
IX-686 Sandra Sue Bennett B 25 Jan 1962, Tulsa
VIII-420 Marilyn Markham, dau of Theo “Hooley” Markham and Maxine McFarland, B 8 Feb 1945 at Toppenish, WA. On 19 May 1963 Marilyn mar Frank Edward Stinson, son of Robert Edison Stinson and Mary Lela Robinson. They had one son:
IX-687 Robert Edison Stinson B 24 Apr 1964, Overland Park, KS.

— 275 —

VIII-421 Susan Daily B 1 Jan 1951, Tulsa
VIII-422 Paul Jackson Daily B 15 Mar 1952, Tulsa
VIII-423 Janet Daily B 1 Apr 1953, Pryor
VIII-424 Don Alan Daily B 12 May 1954, Pryor
VIII-425 Karen Daily B 11 Jan 1956, Oklahoma City, OK.

VI-116 Lois McFarland, third child of Ellen (FREEMAN) McFarland and Frank McFarland, B 2 Mar 1882 in Laclede Co., MO. She mar George Holder in Missouri and spent most of her married life in Indiana.7 Lois distinctly remembered going to camp meetings on Spring Creek when she was a child. After her marriage she traveled yearly from Indiana, through Rolla and Lebanon to Oklahoma to visit her parents. She often visited her sister Bertha, and my grandpa John R. FREEMAN on Spring Creek or at Edgar Springs. After she became a widow she moved to Tulsa, OK, in 1934. Lois and George Holder had one daughter:

VII-236 Lois Ellen Holder, unmarried

VI-117 Walter McFarland, son of Frank and Ellen (FREEMAN) McFarland, B 7 Mar 1884 East of Lebanon in Laclede County, MO. He mar Myrtle Cobler who was B 18 Feb 1889. Walter died 6 June 1955. Their two children were:

VII-237 Floyd Walter McFarland B 14 May 1911, mar Dovie Giles and their issue:

VIII-426 Annabel McFarland B July 1932
VIII-427 James Walter McFarland B ca 1934
VIII-428 Wilma McFarland B 1937
VIII-429 Janett McFarland B ca 1940
(The above material from Madge (McFarland) Steckman, 1964.)

VII-238 Letha McFarland, dau of Walter and Myrtle McFarland, B 26 Mar 1919, mar Bill Woodruff. Their issue:

VIII-430 Billie (girl) Woodruff B ca 1939
VIII-431 De Ann Woodruff, dau of Letha McFarland and Bill Woodruff, B ca 1941
VIII-432 Joe (boy) Woodruff, B ca 1944
VIII-433 Roy Woodruff B ca 1946
VIII-434 Rita Woodruff B ca 1951

VI-118 Kate Augusta McFarland, dau of Frank and Ellen McFarland B 17 Apr 1886 East of Lebanon in Laclede Co., MO. She was an attractive, fun loving young girl and popular with the young “dating crowd.” She often came to Edgar Springs to visit her Uncle John FREEMAN (my grandpa) because she was near the age of Aunt Vivian FREEMAN and not too much younger than Aunt Lillian. One time when Kate was about 16 years old she came to Grandpa’s when there was a Medicine Show in town and all the young folk planned to attend each evening. There were trained animals, side shows, a fortune teller, and a real Chinaman besides the man who “hawked” the “Elixir of Life.” Everyone
who lived within miles of Edgar Springs was present, and there was much laughter and fun! On the second night the same young crowd was present, and when they reached the place where the Chinaman was standing, Cousin Kate McFarland, who was nearby and had planned for this occasion, whipped out a pair of scissors and cut off his queue (pigtails). Within seconds some of the young people had completely disappeared and left others to face the angry, accusing show-owner. I was never told who paid whom and when it was mentioned to Grandpa, I was told he smilingly said, “What happened to Kate? Why, I don’t rightly know but think she was called away in a hurry!”

Kate lived in Oklahoma when she and John Wilson Young were married on 13 June 1907 in Tulsa by a Presbyterian minister named Kerr. They went to Pawhuska, OK, in the Osage country to make their home. John was B 20 Sept 1883 in Logan Co., KS, son of John Thomas Young and Annie Laurie Proapes. This McFarland woman was intelligent, energetic, and — by her own words when Edwin and I visited her in 1960 — unpredictable. As soon as the children were old enough to be left, she rode line fence for the ranchers in that area. Her next work was driving a trotting horse to a buggy for an old Indian woman for almost two years. Her husband was a farmer, but she wanted more excitement and association with more folk than she saw day-after-day on the farm. Too, as she so aptly put it: “The dollars I earned helped to pay for more acres, more fencing and more livestock.” They moved to Hominy, OK, and for 25 years, 8 months, and 9 days, she drove a taxi and interpreted for the Indians of the Osage Nation.

When I was about 10 or 12 years old, she visited us, driving a beautiful big car filled with Indians. She really laughed when I told her how excited and thrilled my sister Dot and I were at her appearance and the tales she told. She spent the night inside the house, and her passengers slept in the car or in the yard. She was short, of stocky build, but with no extra weight. She had heavy, short hair — first woman we had even seen with a haircut just like a man — and she had it done at the barber shop! She wore trousers and a long-sleeved shirt open at the neck. The thrilling item of dress: around her hips was buckled a gun belt complete with gun and ammunition! What excitement and what imaginations! Dot and I would have followed her anywhere, anytime! I’m not so sure Mother approved of our worship!

John Young died in 1953 in Pawhuska, OK, and was buried there. After her taxi years, Kate retired alone on an acreage about seven miles from Hominy, but she also owned a house and lot in Locust Grove where her parents, a brother and a sister lived. When it was obvious that she really planned retirement, the school board prevailed upon her to drive a school bus from a camp near her acreage to town. She took a driving test at 79 years old, made a grade of 98, and the officer said she drove better than most of those whom he tested. She drove the bus for three years. The annual “Old Timers’ Day” in Hominy was made outstanding by Kate Young entering the Fiddlers’ Contest! A representative from a Tulsa television station who came to Hominy yearly was greatly impressed by Kate’s age and her many activities.

When Edwin and I visited Cousin Kate she told of her experiences learning to fly a Piper Cub airplane. At that time Edwin had flown for years and had several thousand hours in a Beach Bonanza. After we left, I asked Edwin if he thought she had actually ever flown an airplane. His answer was, “I’d say she has; she knew too much about the rules and the flight pattern never to have done it!” Wasn’t she amazing? In October at the 1977 State Fair in Tulsa who
should show up as an entry in the Old Fiddlers’ Contest but Kate McFarland Young! My sister Dorris (Dot) and her daughter visited with her and learned she was living in Tulsa. She was 91 years old, confined to a wheel chair but still having fun and playing the toe-tappin’ tune “Sally Goodin’.”

Issue of John and Kate (McFarland) Young:

VII-239 Anice Ellen Young B 19 Apr 1908, Pawhuska, Osage County, OK, mar Loman Chambers 26 Aug 1924 in Tulsa, OK. He was B 3 Jan 1902 at Yardell, AR, son of Charles Loman Chambers and Maud Shinn. Their children:

VIII-435 Lois Ellen Chambers, B 20 Apr 1926, Hominy, OK, mar 22 June 1943, to Buck Cole, Pawhuska, OK. Buck was B 25 Sept 1919. Their family:

IX-688 Charles Raymond Cole, B 29 Nov 1946, Pawhuska.
IX-689 Gary Cole B 23 Apr 1949, Pawhuska.

VIII-436 Betty Jo Chambers B 9 Feb 1928, Hominy, mar William H. (Bill) Enyart on 20 July 1946, Pawhuska, Bill B 5 Mar 1922, Pawhuska. Issue:

IX-691 Jo Lynn Enyart B 1 Jan 1950, Pawhuska.
IX-692 Marsha Ellen Enyart B 15 Apr 1953, Pawhuska.

VIII-437 Charles Loman Chambers (C. L.), son of Loman and Anice Ellen (Young) Chambers, B 23 June 1933, mar 4 Oct 1956 in Sedan, KS, to Mrs. Bonnie Amond, widow with three children (Gary, Debbie, Lavone). Bonnie B 10 July 1930, Wynona, OK. They had one son:

IX-693 Charles Antony Loman B 5 July 1957, Sedan, KS.

VIII-438 John Thomas Chambers, son of Loman and Anice Ellen (Young) Chambers, B 1 Dec 1934, D 12 Dec 1934.

VII-240 Mildred Marie Young, dau of John and Kate (McFarland) Young, B 5 June 1909, Pawhuska; mar Wyval Loyd (Lloyd in some records) Tisdale on 9 June 1930 at Fairfax, OK. Lloyd B 10 May 1902 at Blackburn, OK, baptized 7 Nov 1949 in Presbyterian Church, Hominy, OK. His parents were John Emory Tisdale and Nancy Ellen May. Issue of Lloyd and Mildred M. (Young) Tisdale:

VIII-439 Mildred “Kay” Tisdale B 6 Feb 1931, Hominy, OK, mar Johnny Cowen in Hominy on 3 Feb 1950. Johnny B 13 Nov 1927 in Cleveland, OK, one of 16 children born to James F. Cowen. Their three daughters:

IX-694 Mildred Katherine Cowen B 7 Feb 1951, Chandler, OK.
IX-695 Joanne Cowen B 11 Oct 1954, Hominy, OK.
IX-696 Melissy Lynn Cowen B 24 Dec 1955, Hominy, OK.


IX-697 Janette Tisdale B 16 Nov 1956, Pampa City Hospital.
IX-698 Sheryl Ann Tisdale  B 15 Feb 1958, Pawhuska, OK.
IX-699 Jo Lynn Tisdale  B 5 Mar 1960, Pawhuska, OK
IX-701 Stephen Taylor Tisdale  B 8 Apr 1964 at Valentine, NE.

VIII-441 Patricia “Patsy” Jean Tisdale, dau of Mildred Young and Lloyd Tisdale, B 24 Sept 1934. Arondale (Hominy) OK, member of Presbyterian Church. On 1 Jan 1955 mar O. J. Sweeden B July 1936 at Pawhuska, son of Bill Sweeden. Issue of Patricia and O. J. Sweeden:

IX-702 William Arthur Sweeden  B 4 Sept 1954
IX-703 Mary Elizabeth Sweeden  B 13 Nov 1956
IX-704 Sarah Jane Sweeden  B 25 May 1959
IX-705 Jo Lloyd Sweeden  B 7 Apr 1961

VIII-442 Johnnie (John) Jay Tisdale  B 15 Sept 1936 in Hominy City Hospital, son of Lloyd and Mildred (Young) Tisdale, mar 17 Oct 1958 in Sedan, KS, to Linda Clem. Linda’s first husband ?? Halford. Issue:

IX-706 Kelly Jean Halford (stepchild to Tisdale)  B 15 Nov 1958.
IX-707 Elizabeth Ann Tisdale  B 18 Aug 1962, Pawhuska
IX-708 John Lloyd Tisdale  B 6 Mar 1964

VIII-443 George Terrell Tisdale, son of Lloyd and Mildred Marie (Young) Tisdale, B 17 Dec 1951, Hominy, OK.


VII-241 Katherine Young, third dau of John Young and Kate A. McFarland, B 25 July 1913, Pawhuska, Osage County, OK. She mar (1) George Demerest on 11 Apr 1937; (2) Wendill Dickerson in Pawhuska on 1 Jan 1952; (3) Fred Steward in Odessa, Texas on 10 July 1958. No issue.

VII-242 John Kenneth Young, only son of John and Kate (McFarland) Young, B 11 Aug 1915, Hominy, Osage Co., OK, mar (1) Lena Gibson — no children. On 20 May 1939 John mar (2) Bertha Sizemore and they had one son. John Kenneth Young mar (3) Jewell Wilkie. Issue of John Young and Bertha (Sizemore) Young:

VIII-445 John Thomas Young II  B 17 Apr 1941, Tucson, AZ. On 15 Dec 1961 mar Jean Stewart. Issue of John Young and Jean (Stewart) Young:

IX-709 Leslie Ann Young  B in Sherman, TX
IX-710 John Thomas Young  B 26 Nov 1964, Midland, Midland Co., TX.

VI-119 Claude Dyche McFarland (called Dyche), son of Frank and Ellen (FREEMAN) McFarland, B 10 Mar 1888 in Missouri, came to Oklahoma with his family and made Mayes County his home all of his adult life. On 24 Dec 1914 mar Mable Cobler who was B 14 Apr 1894. They were married at Wagoner, OK. Dyche was a member of the Baptist Church and a farmer. This couple had 18 grand-
children and 26 great grandchildren in 1977. He died at his home in Locust Grove 4 June 1977, buried in Hogan Cemetery with the Rev. Larry Downum officiating. Issue of Dyche and Mable McFarland:

**VII-243 Ruby McFarland** B May 1916, mar (1) Owen Condit (2) Howard Turner. Issue of Ruby and Owen Condit:
- **VIII-446 Melvene Condit**
- **VIII-447 Joyce Condit**

**VII-244 Claude McFarland**, son of Dyche and Mable, B 1918, mar Violet Coverdale. Their issue:
- **VIII-448 Dale McFarland**
- **VIII-449 Darlene McFarland**
- **VIII-450 Douglas McFarland** B ca 1944
- **VIII-451 Dallas McFarland** B ca 1946

**VII-245 Clifford McFarland**, son of Dyche and Mable McFarland, B about 1920, mar Clara Soffell. Their children:
- **VIII-452 Nancy McFarland** B 1941
- **VIII-453 Bob McFarland** B ca 1943
- **VIII-454 Tom McFarland** B ca 1945
- **VIII-455 Kenny McFarland** B ca 1949

**VII-246 Ruth McFarland**, dau of Dyche and Mable McFarland, B about 1922, mar Gene Brantly. Issue:
- **VIII-456 Hansford Brantly** B ca 1942
- **VIII-457 Ruby Brantly** B ca 1945

**VII-247 Gerald Dyche McFarland** B ca 1924, mar Betty Moorehead. Issue:
- **VIII-458 Kay McFarland** B ca 1950
- **VIII-459 Kathy McFarland** B ca 1953

- **VIII-460 Jeanie McFarland** B 1956
- **VIII-461 Vicki McFarland** B 1958
- **VIII-462 Charla McFarland** B 1960

- **VII-249 Lois McFarland** B 20 Oct 1915, mar Melvin Lafferty and they had one son:
  - **VIII-463 Keith Lafferty** B 4 Aug 1947
- **VII-250 Leslie McFarland**, son of Eva and Ernest McFarland, mar Phyllis ?? in Lebanon, Missouri. Their two children were:
  - **VIII-464 Helen McFarland** B ca 1941
  - **VIII-465 David McFarland** B ca 1943

**VII-251 Dorothy McFarland**, dau of Ernest and Eva, B ca 1918, mar Eldra Southard. Issue of Dorothy and Eldra Southard:
- **VIII-466 Eldra Southard, Jr.,** B ca 1941
- **VIII-467 Gene Lee Southard** B ca 1946
VI-121 Clarence McFarland, son of Frank and Ellen (FREE MAN) McFarland, B 2 Mar 1892 in Missouri. About 1912 he mar (1) “Tot” ?? and they had one son. He mar (2) Bessie Roberts and they had two children. Clarence McFarland died in Oklahoma City, OK, 7 Feb 1958. Issue of Clarence and first wife:

VII-252 Bill McFarland B ca 1913, mar Bea ?? and their issue:

VIII-468 Jerry McFarland B ca 1945
VIII-469 Nancy McFarland B ca 1946

Issue of Clarence and Bessie McFarland:

VII-253 Jack McFarland B ca 1919, mar and had two children; no other record available.
VII-254 Richard McFarland B ca 1921, mar and had five children. No record.

VI-122 Herbert Ray (called Ray or Toby) McFarland, sixth son of Matilda Ellen (FREEMAN) and Frank McFarland, B 19 Feb 1894 in Missouri. In 1972 they lived in Macomb, OK. Issue of Ray McFarland and wife Helen:

VII-255 Herbert McFarland B ca 1918, mar ?? Lackey and they had two boys. No record.
VII-256 Naoma McFarland, dau of Ray and Helen (Ingram) McFarland, B ca 1920, mar and had one boy and one girl. No record.
VII-257 Mildred McFarland, dau of Ray and Helen, mar “Mike” Michael. They had four children — no records.

VI-123 Alma McFarland, dau of Ellen (FREEMAN) and Frank McFarland, B 9 Apr 1898, mar Tommy Phynnis (Finis) McAdams of Broken Arrow, OK. Alma died in Okmulgee 20 May 1946. Issue of Alma (McFarland) and Tommy McAdams:

VII-258 Tommy Phynnis McAdams B 6 Apr 1919, mar Dorothy Cloud. They lived in Bristow in 1972. Their two daughters were:

VIII-470 Janett McAdams B ca 1943
VIII-471 Joan McAdams B ca 1945

VII-259 Betty Jean McAdams, dau of Alma McFarland and Tommy McAdams, B 23 Mar 1922, mar R. E. Gandy. Issue:

VIII-472 Beth Gandy B 1945
VIII-473 Raymond Gandy B 1947
VIII-474 Tommy Gandy B 1950

VII-260 Don Wright McAdams, son of Alma and “Finis” (Tommy) McAdams, B 21 Feb 1926, mar Eva Lee Yokum. Issue:

VIII-475 Gwen McAdams
VIII-476 Danny McAdams

VI-124 Madge McFarland, dau of Frank and Ellen McFarland, B 5 Aug 1900 in Leclede Co., MO, mar (1) Walter Bradley (2) J. B. Steckman. Madge lived in Locust Grove many years and our deepest appreciation goes to her for much of the information in this McFarland material. Issue of Madge and Walter Bradley:

— 281 —
VII-261 Margaret Ellen Bradley  B 30 July 1922, mar Dallas Head on 4 Sept 1941.

VI-125 Frank Vance McFarland, youngest of the Frank McFarland family, B 13 Oct 1903, mar (1) Amy Hill who was B 1905 and died in 1933 when their son was only 30 months old. Frank married (2) Judy Wallace and (3) Dolly Hardeston. Issue of Frank and Amy McFarland:

VII-262 Frank Vance McFarland, II
Issue of Frank Vance and Judy (Wallace) McFarland:

VII-263 Gregor McFarland
VII-264 Brian McFarland

Issue of Frank Vance McFarland and (3) Dolly Hardeston:

VII-265 Kevin McFarland
VII-266 Juanita McFarland

One of the McFarland Family reunions was held in the Community Building at Locust Grove, OK, on 19 Sept 1972, and there were 140 members of the family who attended. They came from many towns in Oklahoma, Kansas, Texas, Colorado, California, Nebraska, and other states. In the afternoon they enjoyed the “fiddle-playin’” and old fashioned gospel singing. Uncle Frank and Aunt Ellen (FREEMAN) McFarland would have been very proud of their patriotic and Christian family.
CHAPTER XL

THOMAS R. FREEMAN

"...it is true that I am thy near kinsman..." Ruth 3:12

THOMAS R. FREEMAN was a prominent and well-respected citizen of Phelps and Dent Counties, Missouri, about the time of Uncle Jim FREEMAN and L. L. COPPEDGE of Relife, the Wishons of St. James, and Hamilton Lenox and Elder David Lenox. Grandpa FREEMAN always said his father, Brittain, and "Tom" were distant cousins — I do not know how distant because everybody was cousins, even to the third or fourth generation. The records show that our James M. FREEMAN and Thomas R. FREEMAN signed the same document at one time.¹ Our John FREEMAN of Roane, TN had sons James, Thomas, and John. Brittain had sons James M., William, John, and Thomas; while James of Bedford Co., VA, had John, James, William, and Thomas. Then we find that Thomas R. FREEMAN also had William, Thomas, James M., and John. They surely were some relation, but it is not feasible at this time to continue the search on this FREEMAN. The following information is the result of the time devoted to this search.

Thomas R. FREEMAN, son of James and Rebecca (Roberts) FREEMAN, was born in Benton, Scott Co., MO, 22 Feb 1829. His father was reared in Rutherford Co., TN, and was a mechanic and farmer.² James moved the family first to Washington Co., MO, then on to Crawford County.³ Thomas was the second of 11 children and was reared in Crawford Co., where he attended the subscription school with friends and family. He learned the blacksmith trade and also traded in livestock. However, he was most interested in law, and all of his spare time was spent in the study of this profession. He was admitted to the bar in St. Louis, MO, and practiced until about 1858-59.⁴

In 1858 he married Mary Lamb, a native of Crawford Co., MO, and they lived on their farm at the southeast corner of Phelps County. About the same time he became Associate Judge of Phelps County Court along with Assoc. Judge Hon. John G. Hutcheson, both under Presiding Judge Lewis F. Wright. It was while he was serving in this capacity in 1859-60 that proceedings were begun in the legislature to throw out these county representatives because FREEMAN lived just over the county line in Dent County and not in Phelps.⁵ Mary and Thomas had seven children. Mary died on their farm 14 Jan 1861.⁶ Thomas R. and the other judges remained in office until just after the death of his wife, 25 Jan 1861.

When So. Carolina seceded and Fort Sumter surrendered on 14 Apr 1861, Civil War came, and the people of the new town of Rolla took sides. There WERE two sides, but Judge Thomas FREEMAN could see only one and was violently Southern.⁷ He fled Rolla and organized an effective band of guerrillas and began terrorizing Southern Missouri and taking supplies and animals from Union sympathizers. He was very active at the Merramec Iron Works, Salem and Steeleville.⁸ He was not attached to either the Confederacy or the Union at this time. When his activity escalated, representatives from North and South agreed that all small guerrilla bands were outlaw-

--- 283 ---
ed and could be executed immediately when apprehended. FREEMAN joined the Confederacy at once and assisted in organizing the first regiment of troops in Southeast Missouri and was made Captain. He was assigned to McBride's division of state guards but resigned and shortly thereafter was made lieutenant in 1st Cavalry Regiment in McBride's Division. He was promoted to captain and later attained the rank of colonel of the regiment.

On 14 Feb 1862 during a battle, Col. FREEMAN was captured and held prisoner for eight months. A letter to General Headquarters at St. Louis, MO, 16 Feb 1862 from Major Gen. Halleck reads: General Curtis captured 16 prisoners and among them Col. Thomas FREEMAN ..." 10

Prisoner FREEMAN was exchanged in the fall of 1862 and immediately received a commission from Gen. Holmes to organize a brigade and was promoted to Brigadier General in the winter of 1863-64. He commanded FREEMAN's Brigade in Marmaduke's division in Price's army and headquartered in Arkansas.

From the Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederacy, U.S. War Dept., is the following letter to General (O. Guitar) (exactly as written), 1 June 1864, Salem, Missouri:

"Sir: I am just in possession of some information from FREEMAN's and McRae's rebel command, brought by Isaac Goacher, refugee, just came in from Lawrence County, Arkansas. He tells me FREEMAN himself is wounded and is on Crowley's Ridge but his and McRae's command is on this side of Black River. He says he saw quite a lot of them as he came up all along the road in squads from 20 to 60 in each squad. The last he saw was on Eleven Point River. They all were moving in this direction in different routes. He says he knows he must have seen 500 to 600 men, all mounted; horses were very poor, men mostly bad clothes and armed with all kinds of arms. He said Kitchen had a squad separate and that everybody is trying to get away. The rebels will escort their friends as far this way as they think they are safe. They all send their wives up here to live again. The widow Lenox (Lennox) has moved up in this country, or she started up here. He said she had some 5 or 6 negroes and some 5 mules or horses. Kitchen with 25 men escorted her as far as Jack's Fork. I don't know where she is. I have not heard from her yet in this country. Her farm is near Lake Spring. I sent Capt'n Benz yesterday morning down in that country to look around. This country seems full of bushwackers, three and four together, but have done no mischief that I can learn. I have the boys out every day."

sasigned: Levi E. Whybark, Capt'n Commanding Post, Fifth"

Two other letters from the Compilation of Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, U.S. War Dept., which had not been read before 1977-1978:

Rolla, Missouri, August 30, 1864, To Frank Eno,

Last night between one and two o'clock a party of rebels entered and robbed a house about seven miles from here (Rolla), killing a Mr. Darling living there. Bill (Wm) Lennox, son of the former owner of the place, was in the party and said that no one should live there but his family and ordered Mrs. Darling to leave. Mr. Darling had come from Minnesota about 10 months ago and settled here ... They robbed the house of 5 rifles, 2 revolvers, 1 shotgun, $30.00, one watch, a shawl and bed clothes. 12 Signed: John McNeil

Rolla MO, Aug. 30, 1864, To Capt'n Eno. (on same page as above)
To Capt’n Frank Eno:
I have just received dispatch from Lt. Dietrech two men just came and reported some rebels at Iron Works at 5 o’clock. They took all the horses and some men . . .

(Later) A man from works says there were 20 men in the gang at the Iron Works, Bill Lennox was in command. They had the Work men draw up in a line until they robbed the store — took 12 horses than went South from the works.13 Signed: John McNeil, Brig. Gen., Command.


It is possible that Brig. Gen FREEMAN had some responsibility in the raids at the Iron Works. The “Bill Lennox” mentioned was son of Hamilton Lenox who fought so ably for the Confederacy, and his sons were well-known by FREEMAN. At one time William “Bill” Lenox enlisted in Company A. of Col. FREEMAN’s Regiment but moved to Arkansas and enlisted in Company K. Fourth Missouri Infantry. He joined Price’s Raid and participated in the Battle of Pilot Knob.15 The “Widow” mentioned in the 1864 letter could have been the widow of Elder David Lenox who lived “Near Lake Spring” and had moved with her husband to Arkansas near the beginning of the war. After his death she returned to Phelps Co., and later to Illinois until after the war was over. However, it could have been the widow of David’s brother, Hamilton, who also moved to Arkansas but returned to Phelps Co., after her husband’s death. Both women had negroes who might have been with them and “Kitchen” and his men might have accompanied either of these widows. Hamilton’s home was “about seven miles from Rolla” and might not have been described as “near Lake Spring.”

In 1872 Thomas R. FREEMAN left Phelps County and moved to Neosho, Newton County, MO, where he lived the remainder of his life except a few years in Granby, MO, during the mining boom. Thomas married (2) Mrs. Oliver (Fuller) Spangle, a native of Connecticut, and they had one son. John F. FREEMAN, who was born in Granby, MO, 1876, and died in Neosho 3 Sept 1936. Widow Spangle had three children when she married FREEMAN, and he helped rear them from infancy and early childhood.16 Thomas R. FREEMAN was known as “Col. Tom FREEMAN” all the years he lived in Neosho.

This well-known and beloved FREEMAN died at the age of 79 in 1898 — the same year our Uncle and his friend James M. FREEMAN of Relfe died. Thomas R. was buried in I.O.O.F. Cemetery in Neosho, MO.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Lamb) FREEMAN were: William M., Cynthia, E. (Mrs. Perry Clifton), Eliza, Isaac N., Elisha, Thomas J. and James M.17
SOURCE MATERIAL

Chapter I. COPPEDGE HISTORY AND TRADITION
WILLIAM COPPEDGE, IMMIGRANT

2. Miller’s “A New History of the United States” p 58, 59
3. Encyclopedia, Vol V to M, No 28
4. “shire” is a province or sometimes a county of England
5. “Handy Book for Genealogists” by Everton Publishers, p 178, 179, 181
6. Contributed by Max D. Miller, 103 Mistletoe Lane, Bartlesville, OK; copy of will available

Chapter II. CHARLES AND MOSES COPPEDGE

1. p 26, 27, “United States of 1865” by John A. Krout, in the Barnes & Noble College
   Outline Series
   Bros., 1953
4. Virginia Land Books, Bk I, p 66, 224
5. ibid; one of the proofs that Jane Catlett mar Moses COPPEDGE
   from County Kent, England . . . Thomas Baytop Tenterden 1638, and John Catlett,
   Sittingbourne, 1622” by Dr. and Mrs. William Carter Stubbs, New Orleans, LA, p 50, 55
7. “Indians of the United States” by Clark Wissler, p 74, Doubleday Pub
9. “The Violent Years, Simon Kenton and the Ohio-Kentucky Frontier” by Patricia Jahns, p
   8; in 1704 all Virginia land owners except those in Lancaster, Northumberland,
   Westmoreland, Richmond and Stafford Counties had to pay a quitrent of one shilling for each
   50 acres of land owned.

Chapter III. WILLIAM COPPEDGE

1. Bk #10, Rev. J. J. Watts, Rolla, MO, Dec 1968
   Everton
4. William testified to the service before James B. Gardner, Clerk of Texas Co., MO;
   General Services Adm., National Archives & Records Service, Washington D.C.
5. ibid, COPPEDGE a resident of Pulaski Co., MO, 3 May 1851
   PEDGE Bible in home of Martha Pillman Wright, Spring Creek, 1966
8. Goodspeed “History of Phelps Co.” pub 1889, p 626, 627
10. “Pulaski County History” by Paul J. Hamilton, St. Louis, MO, he writes historical articles
    for newspaper “Pulaski County Democrat,” 1965
11. “Early Days in Phelps County” by Lucy R. B. Duncan, pub 1924 by State Historical
    Society of Missouri.

Chapter IV. THE ABELL FAMILY

   Maryland and Kentucky” by J. W. S. Clements. — available copy not very legible
   Printing, Princeton, Ind., p 223
3. St. Mary’s County, Land Office, Liber, E. E. No. 6, folio 89
Chapter V. LINDSAY LONG COPPEDGE

1. Bible of Martha "Matt" (COPPEDGE) Freeman in home of Martha (Pillman) Wright, Spring Creek, MO, 1966
3. ibid
4. ibid, p 628, 629
5. ibid, p 680
6. ibid, p 681
7. COPPEDGE Bible information
8. Notes by The Rev. J. J. Watts, professional genealogist, Rolla, MO, Bk #10
9. Personal interview with Martha (Pillman) Wright, 1965
10. newspaper article: Rolla Herald
11. Phelps Co. from parts of Crawford, Pulaski and Maries Counties in 1857
13. Goodspeed's History of MO including Phelps Co., p 101
14. "Early Days in Phelps Co." in Missouri Historical Review 1924 by Lucy (Bradford) Duncan of Rolla, MO, p 101
15. "Personal Memoirs of A Missouri Confederate Soldier" by David F. Lenox Texarkana, Texas, 1903-1905
16. Personal interview with Mother (Matt FREEMAN Cowan) and Martha (Pillman) Wright; their information came from Amanda (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN and sister Martha "Matt" (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN
17. Rolla Daily Newspaper and Rolla Weekly Herald; read from 1966 microfilm also 2 Apr 1891 Vol XXV on third sheet of newspaper, 4th col at bottom of page; all materials in Rolla Library

Chapter VI. THE DODD FAMILY

1. Ref.: D. A. C. Nat. #605, Mrs. Joseph Wayne Greene, Independence, MO
2. Correspondence: Mary (Quinn) Maxwell, great, gr. gr. gr. granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Lutrell) Dodd
3. Estate Bk I, p 284, Knox Co., TN
4. "Amherst Co., VA in the Revolution" by Lenora Higgenbotham Sweeney; extracts from "The Lost Order Book" 1773-1782
5. U.S. Census Schedule, Phelps Co., MO, 1850 and 1860
6. Goodspeed's "History of Pulaski and Phelps Counties, 1889"
7. U.S. Census schedule, 1850, Polk Co., MO
8. Abstracts and Wills, Pulaski Co., MO, Administrative Bk A, 1833-1848
10. from Mary K. Maxwell, granddaughter of Mary Caroline York and Capt James Quinn; also great granddaughter of Judge Wm C. York and Louisa Emmaline Dodd. contributed the "York" material and some of the "Dodd"
Chapter VII. MICHAEL AND JAMES FINNIE

1. Kegley's "History of Augusta County, Virginia"
2. ibid, p 85, 142
3. Augusta Deed Book, p 164
6. Mrs. Louise Mangum Dyer, Yazoo "History of Augusta County, Virginia"

Chapter VIII. MARY "POLLY" COPPEDGE

1. Correspondence with Martha E. Bonsel, granddaughter of "Polly" (COPPEDGE) Wishon, Fresno, CA
2. Goodspeed's History of Phelps, Pulaski, Crawford and other counties of MO, pub 1889, p 637, 645, 679
3. from Martha E. Bonsel, 115 No. U Street, Fresno, CA
4. All material on Minnie (Wishon) and Samuel A. Elbow contributed by Cornelia (Wishon) Elbow, San Carlos, CA, 1964
5. from Martha E. Bonsel, granddaughter of Aunt Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon
6. Records of the iron works at St. James, Missouri
7. In 1961 Martha E. Bonsel wrote: The records of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wishon were copied from a much treasured old-fashioned framed picture. The handwriting was the original and was quite faded
8. from newspaper Rolla Herald
9. the "L" may have been "Lenox" for her Mother's maiden name
10. Information on Frank Wishon and family from Martha Bonsel, Fresno, CA

Chapter IX. POLLY (COPPEDGE) WISHON FAMILY

1. Correspondence with Martha E. Bonsel, 115 No. U St., Fresno, CA 1961
2. Newspaper: The Midwaukeen Tattler, Fresno, CA
3. Newspaper: St. James News, St. James, Missouri
4. Midwaukeen Tattler, 10 June 1933 and Visalia newspaper 19 Dec 1941
5. Material on Minnie (Wishon) and Samuel A. Elbow contributed by Cornelia (Wishon) Elbow, San Carlos, CA, 1964

Chapter X. DR. MARION COPPEDGE AND SISTERS: MARTHA "MATT", AMANDA AND LUCY ELIZA COPPEDGE

1. Bible belonging to Martha "Matt" (COPPEDGE) Freeman in home of Martha (Pilman) Wright; U.S. Census record of Pulaski, MO, 15 Sept 1850, p 151, 80/82
2. Washington School of Medicine at Washington University, St. Louis, MO; my grandfather Cowan and two uncles attended this Univ., no available record of Dr. COPPEDGE
3. from Jennie (Lenox) Wheeler, granddaughter of Dr. COPPEDGE
4. from Bess (Lenox) Bissett as told by Jennie Wheeler
6. U.S. Census Phelps Co., Spring Creek Township, Relfe, MO, 12 Aug 1870, p 15, line 4, 93/98; correspondence with post master at Beulah, MO, Marguerite Burkard who tried to read the markings on the native rocks at the graves in Beulah Cemetery
7. Correspondence with Elmer Alvey 1965, Elmer: younger brother of Charles Alvey who married daughter of Lucy COPPEDGE
8. Aunt "Matt" FREEMAN, sister of Lucy COPPEDGE and grandmother of Martha (Pilman) Wright
9. Correspondence with Elmer Alvey, 1965
10. from Marguerite Burkard, Post Master, Beulah, MO, confirmed by Elmer Alvey
Chapter XI. LINDSEY LONG COPPEDGE, JR. AND SARAH "SALLY" COPPEDGE

1. Rolla Herald newspaper from Rolla, MO and Free Press, Osage, KS, 10 June 1886
2. from Aunt Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon’s scrapbook
3. Information from Martha (Pillman) Wright, Spring Creek, MO, 1964
4. formerly the Ottowa, Osage City and Council Grove Railroad
5. Newspaper article contributed by Martha E. Bonsel, Fresno, CA from Polly (COPPEDGE) Wishon’s scrapbook
6. Interviews with: Aunt Sally (COPPEDGE) Cowan, Aunt Laura Jesse and our Mother, Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan
7. Information from Aunt Jose Dennison and Madge FREEMAN
8. Personal interview with David E. Cowan, Rolla, MO, 1932
9. from Gracie (Cowan) Lamar, cousin and classmate of Lindsay Cowan
10. from Aunt Lizzie (Cowan) Lenox and Uncle Dave Cowan of Rolla, MO, 1934
11. Detailed account of the Dr. Robert B. Cowan family in “Cowan/Lenox and Next of Kin” by Mildred C. Siever, Publisher: Metro Press of Oklahoma City, OK, 1977

Chapter XII. HENSON COPPEDGE

1. Goodspeed’s “History of Missouri Counties — including Pulaski and Phelps” pub 1889, p 1018
2. ibid
3. Rolla Herald newspaper, Thurs. 17 May 1917
4. Goodspeed’s History of Phelps Co., 1889
5. Book A, Gasconade County Records, Herman, Missouri
6. Rolla Herald newspaper, 24 Oct 1895, microfilm at Rolla Library
7. U.S. Census schedule, Phelps Co., MO, 1860, Family 209-209
8. Phelps County Marriage Records, Bk #1, p 108
9. U.S. Census records of Phelps Co., MO, 1880
10. Records from Glenn Funeral Home, Rolla, MO
11. ibid
12. U.S. Census schedule, Phelps Co., MO, 1880
13. Rolla Herald newspaper, Rolla, MO, Thurs., 3 Apr 1919
14. ibid, Thurs., 7 Dec 1933

Chapter XIII. AMANDA ELLEN SALLY

1. Phelps Co., Missouri, Marriage Records, Bk I, p 237
2. Interview with Bess (Lenox) Bisett, granddaughter of Amanda Ellen (Sally) (1) FREEMAN (2) Craven
3. Book J., p 14, 336, Circuit Court of Phelps, MO
4. The 1876 census of Phelps Co., MO (state) shows Amanda FREEMAN age 18 to 21 in home of John A. Sally
5. Marriage Records Book A, p 358, Texas Co., MO
6. From Bible belonging to Sally (Bradford) Craven (Mrs. Everett Craven) in their home, Lake Spring, MO, 1962
7. Licking, Missouri, cemetery records
8. Marriage Records of Texas Co., MO, Bk A, p 273
9. tombstone, Lake Spring Cemetery, Lake Spring, MO
10. Wright Co., MO, U.S. Census schedule, 1870

Chapter XIV. THE CRAVEN FAMILY

1. The information on Dr. Taylor M. Craven and wife Amanda (Sally) FREEMAN was contributed by Bess (Lenox) Bisett (Mrs. Don) of Rolla, MO and Margaret Ann “Madge” (Lenox) Clemmons (Mrs. Ballard H.) of Rolla, Missouri
Chapter XV. JAMES BUCHANAN SALLY AND JOHN A. SALLY

1. Rolla Herald newspaper, Rolla, MO 17 Apr 1930
2. Phelps Co., MO, Marriage Records, Bk 3, p 121
4. Rolla Cemetery Records, Sec. 5, Lot #40
5. ibid, Sec 4, #40
6. Above names from Rolla Herald, 17 Apr 1930
7. Phelps Co. U.S. census, 1860
8. Phelps Co. Marriage Record, Bk 4, p 298
9. Rolla Cemetery Records, Rolla, MO, Section 5, Lot #5
10. ibid, Section 5, Lot #39
11. U.S. Census schedule, Phelps Co., MO 1870
12. Rolla Herald newspaper, Rolla, MO, 12 June 1947

Chapter XVI. LUCY COPPEDGE

1. U.S. Census schedule Pulaski Co., MO, 1840 and 1850
2. Goodspeed’s “History of Pulaski and Phelps Co., MO,” p 771; information from Martha (Pillman) Wright (Mrs. Kenneth), Spring Creek, MO, following the Bradford Reunion at Waynesville, Phelps Co., MO, 1981
3. Correspondence from James M. Holden, Oklahoma City, OK

Chapter XVII. FREEMAN HISTORY, JOHN AND JAMES

1. Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine Nov 1960 “Family Names” by Mr. Campbell, p 629, 630, 636
2. personal interview: Aunt Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, Madge FREEMAN, Aunt Jose (FREEMAN) Dennison
3. “Freeman Genealogy” compiled by Rev. Frederick FREEMAN, pub 1875, Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants, Boston, MA
5. “Original List of Persons of Quality” by Hotten — recognized authority, p 98
6. “Genealogy of Davis Family” p 431, Genealogical Helper for July-Aug 1977; from Mrs. Barbara Crampton, Duncan, OK searched Smith Co., TN for descendants of I-1 John FREEMAN who migrated there
7. Bedford Co., VA Deed Bk #7, p 225
8. Will Bk 7, Bedford Co., VA, p 106
9. “American Quaker Genealogy” from Mrs. Harris of Bedford Co., VA — no pub., page, nor copyright given—; FREEMAN family not Quakers but a section of the book devoted to “Marriage Records in Bedford Co., VA”
11. Bedford Co., Deed Bk 11, p 1001, 1265
12. “Marriage Bonds of Bedford Co., VA 1755-1800” by Dennis Smith, p 24
13. Bedford Co., VA Deed Bk 25, p 35
14. Correspondence with Mrs. Barbara Crampton, Duncan, OK
15. “Marriage Bonds of Bedford Co., VA” p 19, 57, and 11
17. Deed Bk Bedford Co., VA #14, p 464
18. Will Book, Bedford Co., VA, p 106
19. Bedford County, VA, Deed Bk #5, p 225
Chapter XVIII. JOHN FREEMAN, "PROMINENT LAYMAN"

2. ibid, p 5-7
4. Greene Co., Tenn formed 1783, Hawkins in 1786 and Knox 1792 from parts of Hawkins and Greene County
5. Rockweed history from Roane County Chamber of Commerce, obtained in person, 1977
8. ibid, p 190, 194, 195, 311
9. Roane Co., TN Estate Bk E, p 234, verbatim except for abbreviations
10. Ansearchin' News, Oct-Dec 1966, p 159; petition from French Broad and Holston County, contributed to the publication by Mrs. James O. Maddux, Bx 7, Rockwood, TN 37381
13. U.S. Census records of Roane Co., TN, 1850
15. Best and Spence were names of land owners but no complete or better description of their land found in Roane Co. records
16. Correspondence with West Metropolitan Chamber of Com. and with individuals in New Brunswick, New Jersey

Chapter XIX. THE DAVIS FAMILY

1. Archives No. CR 073.928.18
2. Caswell Grant #88, Entry #182, entered 28 Aug 1778, Bk #35, p 88. Location: Both sides Middle Fork and South Fork of County Line Creek. John Atkinson Claims Entry Officer.
3. General Services Administration
5. U.S. Census 1800, 1810, Maryland, p 179, 210
6. Caswell County Deeds K:15
8. Caswell Co., Entry #979
11. Court cases examined by Mr. Ernest Hutcherson, Records of Roane Co. TN, 1801-1850
12. ibid
13. ibid
15. ibid
16. Deed Bk E, Roane Co., TN p 318
17. ibid p 454; "Marriage Bonds, Knox Co., TN" p 18, by Hutcherson
18. ibid p 2, 1801-1855 bonds by Hutcherson & McCluen, pub 1973
19. U.S. Census Roane Co. TN, 1850
20. "Marriage Bonds of Roane Co., TN" by Hutcherson & McCluen
23. ibid p 20
Chapter XX. BAZZLE (BASIL) D. AND SILVESTER A. FREEMAN

2. Abstracted Roane Co. TN Chancery Court Book I-A 1824-1833
3. Deed Bk F. p 788, Roane Co. TN
4. Chancery Court Records by Hutcherson from Rockwood, TN
5. Deed Bk G., Roane Co. TN, p 84
6. From Susan (Cox) Cote, Mrs. Leo W., Jackson Heights, NY 11370, granddaughter of Mary FREEMAN Cox, dau of B. D. FREEMAN
7. No source given
8. Goodspeed’s History of Wright and Webster Counties, p 841
9. Publication: “James Henry FREEMAN” from Christine M. Harris, a descendent of Basil Davis FREEMAN
10. Material on James FREEMAN contributed by Christine M. Harris, 1301 East Scott, Stillwater, OK, 74074, 1981
11. U.S. Census Wright Co., MO 1880; names & dates from Grandmother Mary FREEMAN Cox.
12. listed in U.S. Census, Wright Co., MO 1850 — no other information
15. From: Mrs. Doyle Cox, Rt. #1, Stafford, MO 65757
16. ibid

Chapter XXI. SON OF JOHN FREEMAN III: JAMES, JOHN A., & LITTLETON

1. U.S. Census, Roane Co., TN 1850, family #707
3. General Service Records #1139
7. U.S. Census 1830, Roane Co., TN
9. U.S. Census 1840, Hamilton Co., TN, p 40
10. ibid, Registrar’s Office, Chattanooga, Hamilton Co., TN
11. ibid
12. Mrs. Ernest Hutcherson, Rockwood, TN 37854, genealogist, historian, and compiler of Roane County Tennesssee Records
14. p 398 Goodspeed History of Wright Co., MO, pub 1889. The L. L. FREEMAN on a list of men who served in Federal or Confederate Army, had no service record.
15. U.S. Census Record, 1850 Wright Co., MO
16. The “Amanda” from p 1210 Goodspeed History of Wright and Webster Counties, MO, 1889
17. ibid, p 1161
18. ibid, p 866
19. ibid, p 1161

Chapter XXII. SARAH E., FRANCES, AND THOMAS FREEMAN

1. Warranty Deed Vol, M-1, p 147, recorded 27 Jan 1854
3. “Phelps, Dent, Pulaski, ---” Goodspeed History of Missouri, p 991
Chapter XXIII. BRITAIN FREEMAN

1. Estate Bk E., page 445, John FREEMAN will, 22 Feb 1853
3. "Cowan/Lenox and Next of Kin" p 69-70, pub 1977, Metro Press, Oklahoma City, OK by Siever
5. Goodspeed "History of Tennessee" 1887
6. "Tennessee" by Wilma Dykemann, pub by W. W. Norton & Co., 1875
7. ibid p 119
12. ibid, p 427, 424
15. Family Bible of Martha “Matt” (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN, Relife, MO; contributed by Martha (Pillman) Wright, Spring Creek, MO
17. Phelps Co. Hist. in Goodspeed Hist of MO, pub 1889, p 991
19. U.S. Census 1840, Hamilton Co., TN, Roll #40; Wright Co., MO, 1850 Census, Dist 102
21. Deed Bk 8, p 213, Hamilton Co., TN
22. U.S. Census, Wright Co., MO, Dist 102
23. ibid, p 101
24. “Hist of Missouri”, Wright County, p 262, pub Goodspeed 1889, Chicago
29. ibid, p 361
30. U.S. Census 1860, Wright Co., MO, 224

Chapter XXIV. THE DYCHE FAMILY

1. U.S. Census 1830, Greene Co., TN — has many Dych family
2. Gen. Services Nat. Archives, Rec. #51191; Dyche and Churchman in “Standard Histories of Rockingham County”
3. Chalkley’s Records of Virginia
4. ibid
5. Correspondence: Mrs. Coffman
6. Maxine Skaggs, Plainview, Texas

Chapter XXV. THE CHURCHMAN FAMILY

1. U.S. Census Grainger Co., TN 1810, from Lawson McGhee Library, Knoxville, TN
3. Deed Bk L, p 4, Grainger Co., TN
5. Move to Roane Co. after 1830 U.S. Census of Grainger Co., TN and before probate of Edward’s will in Grainger Co., TN

Chapter XXVI. JAMES MORRISON FREEMAN AND MARTHA ELLEN (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN

1. U.S. Population schedule of Hamilton Co., TN; tombstone in Relfe Cemetery, Relfe, MO
2. U.S. Census schedule, Wright Co., MO, 1860
3. Goodspeed’s “History of Wright Co., MO” pub 1889, p 361, 841
4. Personal interview with “Matt” Cowan, my Mother; tombstone Relfe Cemetery
5. Called “The FREEMAN Place” by all Old-Timers around Mansfield and Hartville, MO
6. Goodspeed’s History of Phelps Co., MO, pub 1889, p 674
7. ibid, p 991
9. Bible records from Aunt Matt FREEMAN and Cousin Mollie Pillman’s Bible contributed by Martha (Pillman) Wright; tombstone in Relfe Cemetery
10. Interview with Martha Wright; 1870 U.S. Census, Phelps Co., MO
11. Personal interview with Aunt Lillian Hubbell, Aunt Jo Dennison and John Jesse
12. 1850 U.S. Census of Wright Co., MO
13. Told in detail in another section of this compilation
14. Additional information in the COPPEDGE material
15. Correspondence from Frank A. Arnold, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Missouri, Ancient and Free Accepted Masons, St. Louis, MO, 28 July 1972
16. from Martha Wright and Travis J. Cowan, Sr.
17. Rolla Times newspaper dated Thurs. 22 Feb 1917
18. End of quote from Rolla Daily News, Rolla, MO, 1974

Chapter XXVII. MARY ELIZABETH “MOLLIE” FREEMAN

1. “Our Centennial Book”, Phelps County, MO, p 31, 112
2. Article in “Missouri Historical Sites”; pictured on p 65 in “Our Centennial Book” of Phelps Co., MO, Rolla
3. p 81 “Our Centennial Book”, article on Mrs. Houston’s Hotel, Phelps Co., MO, pub in Rolla in 1957

Chapter XXVIII. LORIE LEE FREEMAN

1. Personal interview with Matt (FREEMAN) Cowan and Jose (FREEMAN) Dennison
2. Interview with young John Jesse, Edgar Springs, MO, 1930
3. All of the material on the family of James and Bertha FREEMAN was researched, obtained and contributed by Jackie (Holm) FREEMAN wife of Lorie FREEMAN. This record was incomplete without her help and her efforts are appreciated.

Chapter XXIX. CLEMANTINE AND GEORGE W. FREEMAN

1. U.S. Census, Wright Co., MO, 1850
2. ibid
3. “History of Phelps, Pulaski, Crawford, Wright Counties of Missouri” Goodspeed 1889, p 991
4. Personal interview with: Oma Craig, Cousin Tom FREEMAN, Aunt Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN
5. Obituary of John R. FREEMAN, Rolla newspaper, 19 Feb 1915
6. U.S. Census Records, Wright Co., MO, 1850, Dist 102
Chapter XXX. WILLIAM A. FREEMAN, "DOTS" & "MAX" FREEMAN

1. U.S. Census schedule 1850, Wright Co., MO, Dist 102
2. Interview with Martha (Pillman) Wright, our Mother "Matt" (FREEMAN) Cowan and Aunt Laura (FREEMAN) Jesse
3. Rolla Herald newspaper, Thurs. 5 July 1923
4. Newspaper clipping and information contributed by Virginia (Nichols) Lenox, Lake Spring, MO 7 July 1979
5. Texas Co., MO Marriage Records, Bk 1, p 206; Rolla Herald newspaper
6. Phelps County, MO Records, Bk 4, p 298

Chapter XXXI. EDWARD C. AND THOMAS WINFIELD FREEMAN

1. U.S. Census Wright Co., MO, 1850
2. U.S. Census Wright Co., MO, 1860, #224-221
3. Personal interview: Cousin "Tom" FREEMAN, near Mansfield, MO 1961
4. "History of Missouri Counties — including Wright Co., MO," Goodspeed 1889
5. U.S. Census Wright Co., MO, 1850, Dist #102
6. Personal visit with "Tom" FREEMAN and dau Oma (FREEMAN) Craig, 1964

Chapter XXXII. JOHN RAY FREEMAN AND AMANDA JANE (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN

1. Personal interview with "Matt" (FREEMAN) Cowan; Relie Cemetery, Phelps Co., MO; U.S. Census Wright Co., MO, 1850
2. Told by: Claude Lamar, Sr., husband of Gracie (Cowan) Lamar
4. By Madge FREEMAN, dau of Lorie FREEMAN
5. Obituary of John R. FREEMAN in Rolla Herald newspaper, Rolla, MO

Chapter XXXIII. ELLEN JOSEPHINE AND AMANDA (COPPEDGE) FREEMAN

1. Personal interview with D. E. Cowan, Sr., Rolla, MO 1932
2. Interview with Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell, 1837-38, OK
3. Interview with Martha (Pillman) Wright, Spring Creek, MO 1977
4. Correspondence: Martha (Pillman) Wright of Spring Creek, MO 1973
5. Information from Gladys (Browne) Marston and father Horace Brown
6. Rolla Herald newspaper May 1918, pub Rolla, MO, read on microfilm

Chapter XXXIV. MARTHA "MATT" ELIZABETH FREEMAN

1. Personal interview with Mattie (FREEMAN) Cowan (our Mother) 1935
3. ibid, p 95, details of move to Oklahoma Territory
4. ibid, p 95-101
5. Information on the James Cowan family from Myrtle (Zellers) Cowan, personal interview, Oct. 1980
6. Material on the Edward Burgess Family contributed by Edward and Violet Ruth Burgess

— 296 —
7. Current residence, occupations, names of grandchildren contributed by Helen Burgess, 1982
8. Material on the Grimes Family contributed by Margaret (Burgess) Grimes
9. Details on the Donald Burgess family given by telephone by Nancy (Burgess) Thomas
10. Laura (Burgess) Purser gave the information on the Purser family by telephone, Sept 1982
11. A quote from Betty’s letter

Chapter XXXV. ANNIE LAURA FREEMAN
1. Tombstone in Edgar Springs Cemetery
2. Ibid
3. Told to Helen Jesse by her Mother, Laura Jesse
4. Edgar Springs, MO Cemetery
5. Aunt Lod’s Bible gave name “Maud E.”, Ruby Haley wrote it “Emma Maud”
6. Aunt Lod’s Bible in Helen (Jesse) Line’s home
7. Ibid
8. Material from Ruby (Haley) Melton
9. From Alma and Jim Jesse
10. Ibid
11. Ibid
12. From Alma (Jesse) Byers, 1980
13. From “Cowan/Lenox and Next of Kin”, pub Metro Press, Oklahoma City, OK p 87
14. Aunt Lod’s Bible
15. From Amanda (Jesse) Devers
16. Listed as: Martha Josephine in Aunt Lod’s Bible
17. From Josephine (Jesse) Lamar, 1980

Chapter XXXVI. JOHN “JACK” HERBERT FREEMAN
2. Will Book, Roane Co., TN 1853
3. Names, births, marriages, and death dares sent by Annie (Duncan) FREEMAN, 21 Nov 1961; material sent by Anne (Moore) Haydon
4. From: Martin M. Pumphrey, Ass. Vice-President, Burlington Northern Railroad, St. Louis, MO, 12 Feb 1981

Chapter XXXVII. IDA LILLIAN CLAIRE FREEMAN
1. Personal interview with Lillian (FREEMAN) Hubbell
2. From Ray F. Hubbell, Pinedale, CA 1980
3. Ibid, 1981
4. Aunt Vivian Hubbell, “Sam was 10 years younger than Grandpa John R. FREEMAN and they knew each other in Edgar Springs, MO, as well as in Beggs, OK”

Chapter XXXVIII. LUCY VIVIAN BLANCH FREEMAN
1. Information from Ray Freeman Hubbell, son of Fred Hubbell and from Nelda Vivian Hubbell, granddaughter of Vivian and Ben Hubbell
2. Correspondence with Nelda Vivian Hubbell
3. Aunt Lillian spoke of this 1936, Rolla, MO; Aunt Vivian talked about this at her home in Beggs, OK, 1955
4. Personal interview 1960

Chapter XXXIX. MATILDA ELLEN FREEMAN
1. Tombstone in Hogan Cemetery near Locust Grove, OK; Correspondence with Lois (McFarland) Holder 1963
2. Ibid
Interview with Emmett McFarland, Locust Grove, OK 1962
4. Interview with Madge Steckman, 1964
5. Personal visit with Emmett McFarland, 1965
6. Personal visit with Zelpha McKerracher, Hominy, OK
7. Correspondence with Lois (McFarland) Holder, 1962
9. Personal visit with Kate (McFarland) Young near Hominy, OK 1960
9. Obituary in “Jeffersonian”, Pryor weekly, June 1977

Chapter XL. THOMAS R. FREEMAN

1. Page 107, “Missouri Pioneers” Vol. XXV. by Hodges and Woodruff, Bk. A. 1860-1891 on Wills
2. Rutherford Co. is due west of Roane Co. — several counties away — and not far South of Smith Co., TN where several of the families of James FREEMAN moved when they left Bedford Co., VA
3. McDonald and Newton County Section of Goodspeed’s History of Newton, Lawrence, Barry and McDonald County History, p 358, pub 1888
4. ibid, p 358
5. Newspaper account by Dr. Clair Mann, Missouri Member of National Advisory Council of the U.S. Civil War Centennial Commission of Washington D.C. titled “Phelps County Greatest Civil War Tragedy” Rolla, MO, May 1965
6. Goodspeed History of MO, p 358; ibid
7. Dr. Mann’s article on Civil War, 5 May 1965
9. ibid; “Newton County History”, p 358, Goodspeed pub 1888
11. From Series I, Vol 34, p 164, 165, Hdqrs. Detachment Fifth Missouri State Military Cavalry
12. ibid, Series I, Vol 41, p 938-939
13. ibid
14. ibid, Series I, Vol 41, Part I, p 734
15. “Cowan/Lenox and Next of Kin” Metro Press, Oklahoma City, OK pub 1977, page 289
17. ibid
INDEX

- A -

Abbott, Betty VIII-299, 173
Abbott, Jack VIII-300, 173
Abbott, Otto, 172
Abel, Lucy Carman, 10
Abell, Ann, 15
Abell, Cuthbert, 14
Abell, Delligah, 15
Abell, Edward, 14
Abell, Edmund, 14
Abell, Elizabeth, 15
Abell, Enoch, 14
Abell, Ignatius, 14, 15
Abell, John, 14
Abell, John Barton, 14, 15
Abell, Joshua, 15
Abell, Lucy, 15
Abell, Mary "Polly", 15, 83
Abell, Nancy, 15
Abell, Nelly (Ellen or Eleanor), 15
Abell, Peter, 10, 14, 15
Abell (Abel), Polly, 7, 10
Abell, Samuel, 14, 15
Abell, Sarah "Sally", 15
Abell, Thomas, 15
Abesheir, Ben, 113
Adams, John Quincy, 35
Adamson, Willette Jo, 250
Aigell (Edgehill) Col. Thomas, 26, 36
Aigell, Mary, 36
Ainsworth, F. C., 35
Aker, Bell W., 143, 144
Aker, Nan, 57, 144
Alexander, David Kirk, XI-289, 72
Alexander, James, 109
Alexander, Kathy Ann, XI-288, 72
Alexander, Kevin XII-315, 72
Alexander, Col. Robert M., III, 70, 72
Alexander, Robert M., IV, XI-287
Alexander, Samuel, 103
Aliff, Sarah, 96
Allen, Eliza Elzora, 272
Allen, Harold H., 172
Allen, Mary, 162
Allen, William Thomas, 272
Alvey, Anna, 54
Alvey, Charles, 55
Alvey, Elmer, 54, 55
Alvey, George, VIII-98, 56
Alvey, Mamie, VIII-92, 55
Alvey, Viola, VII-97, 56
Ames, Charmaine Carole, VIII-323, 193
Ames, Delores Ann, VIII-325, 193
Ames, Glen, 193
Ames, Gerald Spencer, VIII-324, 193
Ames, Spencer G., 193
Amick, Barney, 118
Amick, Cynthia, 112, 165
Amick, Lorenzo, 112, 165
Amick, Sophia, 165
Amon, Mrs. Bonnie, 278
Amos, Presley L., 103
Anderson, Billy Kenneth, 210
Anderson, Chad Lenox, XI-295, 70, 72
Anderson, Megan Alyce, XI-293, 70, 72
Anderson, Sarah Paige, XI-294, 70, 72
Anderson, Sue, 33
Anderson, Wayne B., 70, 72
Andrews, Dr. James, 82
Arbuckly, Robert L., 52
Archuletta, Carla, IX-530, 190, 193
Archuletta, David, IX-532, 193
Archuletta, Lisa, IX-531, 193
Archuletta, Salvador, 193
Armstrong, Alice (Calhoun), 26, 35
Armstrong, Catherine, 35
Armstrong, James T., 102
Armstrong, Robert, 26, 35
Arnott, Carol, VIII-307, 173
Arnott, Ray, 173
Arthur, Abarnibass, 32
Arthur, Elizabeth "Beth" Marie, IX-626, 250
Arthur, Harvey Theodore "Teddie" IX-622, 250
Arthur, Joanne Vivian, IX-624, 250
Arthur, Joyce Ann, IX-621, 250
Arthur, Julie Renae, X-816, 250
Arthur, Kristin Lee, X-820, 250
Arthur, Matthew Ryan, X-819, 250
Arthur, Mary A., (IV), 32
Arthur, Milley (Freeman), 97
Arthur, Randale Lee, IX-623, 250
Arthur, Rhoda Caroline (Dodd) (III), 32
Arthur, Roger Dale, IX-625, 250
Arthur, Sarah L., (IV), 32
Arthur, Susan Kaye, IX-627, 250
Arthur, Theodore Neal, X-817, 250
Arthur, Theodore O., (T. O.) "Ted", 248, 250
Arthur, Tony Lloyd, X-818, 250
Arthur, Willis, 97
Ashley, Robert Dennis, X-244, 69
Ashley, Robert W., 69
Ashton, Mary E. (Sally), Mrs. Tom, 82
Ashton, Tom, 82
Atkisson, David, 113
Atkisson, James "Jim", 113
Atkisson, Jesse, 113
Atkisson, Jesse Woodward, 113
Atkisson, John, 113
Atkisson, Mary Elizabeth, VI-76, 113
Atkisson, Nancy Catherine, VI-77, 113, 114
Atkisson, Nettie, 113
Atkisson, Sarah P., 113
Atkisson, Susan, 113
Atkisson, William Joseph, 113
Aulbach, Charles, 74, 75
Aulbach, Charles Edward, Jr., XI-310, 74, 75
Aulbach, Jessica Marie, XI-308, 74, 75
Aulbach, Lauren Elizabeth, XI-307, 74, 75
Aulbach, Liessa Ann, XI-309, 74, 75
Austin, William, 105
Austin, Mary, 105, 106, 107, 108
Austin, William, 196

- 299 -
Baker, Loretta Faye, VIII-316, 180
Barbere, Raymond, 180
Baker, William H., 119
Ballenger, ?, 246
Ballenger, Scott Jesse, X-807, 246
Barbere, Capt’n Daniel (or David), 10
Barbee, Col. Joshua, 10
Barbee, Gen. Thomas, 10
Barber, ?, 246
Barbere, Carlo, X-740, 193
Barbere, Carole, X-741, 189, 190, 193
Barbere, Charles (Charlie), 190, 193
Barbere, Diane, 190, 193
Barbere, David, X-743, 193
Barbere, Dori, X-144, 190, 193
Barbere, Joe, IX-527, 190, 193
Barbere, John, IX-529, 190, 193
Barbere, Jona, X-742, 193
Barbere, Patti, IX-528, 190, 193
Barger, Henry, 15
Barger, Willard, 14, 15
Barger, Mrs. Willard (Lois), 14
Barker, Janis, 105
Barnes, Lunda Ann, 72
Barnitz, Ellen Lea, IX-639, 256
Barnitz, Franklin Alan, IX-640, 256
Barnitz, Franklin Hoke, 256
Barnitz, George Alan, 256
Barnitz, George Augustus, Jr., 256
Barnitz, George Augustus, Sr., 256
Barnitz, Jonathan, 256
Barnitz, Laura Anne, IX-638, 256
Barnitz, Sara Kay, IX-641, 256
Bartle, Rev. Charles, 55
Bates, ?, 13
Bates, Adam, 151
Bates, Betsy (Coppedge), 24
Bates, Miss Sarah, 61
Bays, Douglas, 209
Biard, Hiram, 220
Biard, Mary Margaret, 218, 220
Biard, Nora, 219
Beardin, A. C., 274
Becker, Janice, 213
Bell, Mrs. Stella May (Laymon), 30
Benard, Ruby, 67
Benedict, Frank, 259
Benedict, Geoffrey, IX-648, 259
Benedict, Robert, IX-649, 259
Bennett, Joan Louise, IX-684, 275
Bennett, Ralph C., 275
Bennett, Ronald Wayne, 275
Bennett, Sandra Sue, IX-686, 275
Bennett, Sheril Ann, IX-685, 275
Bennie, ?, VIII-96, 55
Benz, Capt’n, 284
Benz, Katherine Unfried, 263, 264
Bergman, Bruce, 205
Bergman, Doris, 205
Bergman, Myrna
Berkeley, Governor, 4
Berkeley, Sir William, 3
Berkenkamp, Gary, 73
Berkendamp, Jennifer, XII-318, 73, 74
Berry, Beverly, 246
Berry, Effie Fadila (Harrington), 24
Berry, Lewis Ransom, 246
Best, Jeremiah, 109
Bierman, Steve, 75
Bisett, Bess (Lenox), 71, 72, 74, 75, 82, 145, 155
Bisett, Caril Elizabeth, X-263, 74, 75
Bisett, Charles F., 73
Bisett, Daniel, XII-317, 73, 74
Bisett, David Stephen, XI-296, 73, 74
Bisett, Donald Joseph, Jr., X-260, 73, 74
Bisett, Donald Joseph, 72, 73, 74, 75, 155
Bisett, James "Jamie", XII-316, 73, 74
Bisett, Kennard Joseph, XI-299, 73, 74
Bisett, Lynette, X-262, 74, 75
Bisett, Mark G., XI-298, 73, 74
Bisett, Marie Therese, XI-297, 73, 74
Bisett, Mary Ann, X-261, 73, 74, 75
Bisett, Mary (Mechling), 73
Bisett, Tonie Ann, XII-319, 73, 74
Billie, ?, IX-158, 55
Binn, Thomas, 83
Bippe, Adele, 246
Bippe, George, 246
Bishop, Miss Flora, 41
Black, ?, 134
Blair, John, J. P., 119
Bland, Col. Theodorick, 35, 36
Bobbie, ?, IX-157, 55
Bodden, Ermyln, 265
Bonsel, Annie Laurie, VII-56, 47, 48, 49
Bonsel, Charles Ruben, 47
Bonsel, Clistea (Barnes), 47
Bonsel, Isaac, 47
Bonsel, Mariam, VIII-83, 48
Bonsel, Martha Elizabeth, VIII-82, 47
Bonsel, Samuel, 47
Boone, Daniel, 9
Boone, T. L., 46
Boswell, Rosie, 274
Boulanger, Fannie Darlene, 278
Bowes, Mary Ann (Abell), 15
Bowden, Mary Cornelia, 48
Bowles, F. W., 52
Bowles, Mary Louise, 52
Bowman, Alma, 266
Bowman, Carl (twin), 266
Bowman, Clyde (twin), 266
Bowman, George, Jr., 266
Bowman, George, 266
Bowman, John, 266
Bowman, Judge J. R., 77
Bowman, Leora, 266
Bowman, Sarah "Sallie or Sally" E., 77, 78
Boyd, Dorothy Georgia, 275
Boyd, Francis Lafayette, 275
Boydston, Robin, 216
Bradford, Cousin Lucy Routt, 31, 189, 252
Bradford, Ada L., 83
Bradford, Adam, 12, 19, 254
Bradford, Mrs. Adam, 18
Bradford, Isaac Neely (I. N.) 7, 18, 21, 252
Bradford, Charles Estate, 8
Bradford, Clara, 58
Bradford, Clara E., VII-75, 83
Bradford, Clare, VII-65, 60
Bradford, Gen. William, Jr., 35
Bradford, Grant, 169
Bradford, Isaac, 83
Bradford, James A., 83
Bradford, Joe H., Jr., VIII-297, 172
Bradford, John David or John D., 67
Bradford, Laura Bell (Fredman), 66, 79
Bradford, Livy Freeman, VII-154, 169
Bradford, Lucie E., VII-74, 83
Bradford, Margaret Ann “Aunt Sissie” (Lenox), 67
Bradford, Marion E., VII-73, 83
Bradford, Mary Ann, 8
Bradford, Mary L., VII-76, 83
Bradford, Dr. Moses L., 58
Bradford, Neely, 64
Bradford, Ross, VIII-298, 172
Bradford, Sallie Jane (Aunt or Cousin Sally), 57
Bradford, Sally M., VII-72, 83
Bradford, Walter E., 66
Bradford, William J., 64, 65, 177
Bradley, John, 137
Bradley, Margaret Ellen, VII-261, 282
Bradley, Walter, 281
Branston, Charles A., X-761, 207
Branston, Dorothy “Dottie” Lou, IX-545, 208
Branston, Dorothy Margaret (Cowan), 207, 208
Branston, Kathryn “Dathy”, IX-543, 207
Branston, Linda, IX-544, 206, 208
Branston, Linda Kay, 207
Branston, Raymond David, IX-542, 207
Branston, Raymond “Ray”, 207, 208
Branstly, Gene, 280
Branstly, Hansford, VIII-456, 280
Branstly, Ruby, VIII-457, 280
Bray, Daisy, 166
Bray, Larry, 179
Bray, Marlin, VIII-314, 179
Breachhear, Bazell, 101
Breazeale, Betsy, 110
Breazeale, Drury W., 111
Breazeale, Henry, 109, 110
Breazeale, Robert, 111
Breazeale, Woods, 110
Breuer, L. H., 79
Brewer, Elizabeth J. “Jennie”, 27
Brewer, Mrs. Julia (Dodd), 27
Brian, James, 34
Bridges, ?, 13
Brightwell, Frances Arabelle, 27
Brins, Col. Gerham, 9
Briscoe, Capt’n Jeremiah, 10
Brittingham, Harry Herbert, 53
Brittingham, James Robert, IX-144, 53
Brittingham, Mike, X-210, 53
Brittingham, Paula Kay, X-213, 53
Brittingham, Robert, X-212, 53
Brittingham, Shelley, X-211, 53
Brittingham, Shirley, IX-145, 53
Brook, Fern Marie, 114
Brokaw, Jane, 229, 234, 235
Brokaw, Mallie Rebecca (Hanna), 234
Brokaw, Thomas Clayborn, 234
Brookins, Patsy, 111
Brookins, Samuel, 111
Brookshire, W. Albert, 172
Brookshire, Bernice, VIII-291, 172
Brookshire, Marie, VIII-292, 172
Brophy, Jean, 202
Brown, A., 62
Brown, Ally, 62
Brown, Amanda, VII-64, 55, 56
Brown, Betsy, 50
Brown, Claude Alexander, 270
Brown, Cora Mae, 203, 204, 205, 208, 209
Brown, David Kalom, IX-586, 229, 235
Brown, Donna Clairé, VIII-348, 229, 232, 233
Brown, Dorris “Dot” (Cowan), 212, 229, 230, 232, 233, 272
Brown, Elizabeth, 18
Brown, Isaac, 12, 18
Brown, Jacob Ira, 203
Brown, Jack, 18
Brown, James “Jim”, 54, 55, 56
Brown, Jane (Brokaw), 234
Brown, John, 62
Brown, John G., 190
Brown, Larry Raymond, VIII-349, 229, 233, 234, 235
Brown, Lee Nicole, X-795, 220
Brown, Lillie (McKerracher), 203
Brown, Lucy (Coppedge), VI-40, 54, 55, 56
Brown, Martha Lyda, VII-63, 55
Brown, Mary Ellen (Hart), 229
Brown, Moses, 18
Brown, Rebecca, 18
Brown, Rebecca June, X-796, 220
Brown, Ronald “Ron” Lee, 220
Brown, Sharon, 259
Brown, Tammy Ann, IX-583, 231, 232
Brown, Viola Mae, 268, 270
Brown, William “Bill” Wier, 229
Browne, Amanda “Minnie” or “Minn” Coppedge (Freeman), VI-111, 190, 191, 192, 267
Browne, Geraldine Elizabeth, VII-217, 193
Browne, Gladys Jane, VII-216, 145, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193
Browne, Horace Greeley, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193
Browne, Mary Elizabeth (Wycoff), 190
Browne, William, 4
Brownell, Steven Allen, 245
Browning, Samuel, 108
Broyles, Homer, 79
Brueske, Alvina, 264
Bryant, Laura, 47
Buckley, June, 270
Bulla, Nellie Frances, 270
Buntz, Carole, 255
Burgess, Brenda Joy, IX-554, 212
Burgess, Carolyn Jean, IX-551, 210, 211
Burgess, Charles Marion, VIII-335, 212, 213, 214
Burgess, Christopher David, X-785, 216
Burgess, Dana Everett, IX-568, 216
Burgess, David Andrew, X-776, 213
Burgess, David Leon, IX-557, 213, 214
Burgess, Deborah “Debbie” Pauline,
IX-569, 216
Burgess, Dianna, X-774, 213
Burgess, Donald Eugene, VIII-339, 215, 216
Burgess, Evelyn Josephine, VIII-337, 214
Burgess, Gary Lee, IX-561, 213
Burgess, Helen (Reddout), 212, 213
Burgess, Jannie, IX-567, 216
Burgess, Jeannine “Jeanne”, IX-556, 213, 214
Burgess, Jerry Charles, IX-555, 213, 214
Burgess, Jimmy Don, IX-553, 210, 211
Burgess, Margaret Joanne (McHenry), 209
Burgess, Jonathan Ray “J.R.”, X-786, 216
Burgess, Judy Elizabeth, IX-560, 213
Burgess, Larry Edward, IX-552, 210, 211
Burgess, Laura Alice, VIII-340, 214, 216
Burgess, Louis Edward, VIII-334, 209, 210, 211
Burgess, Louis Everett (L. E.), 209, 210, 213, 214, 215, 216
Burgess, Lucy, 213
Burgess, Lunceford Lewis, 209
Burgess, Margaret Elizabeth, VIII-338, 214, 215
Burgess, Martha Elizabeth (Cowan), 209, 210, 213, 214
Burgess, Michael, X-773, 213
Burgess, Nancy Elizabeth, IX-566, 216
Burgess, Patti Ruth, IX-558, 213, 214
Burgess, Teresa Ann, IX-570, 216
Burgess, Terri Kay, IX-559, 213, 214
Burgess, William “Bill” Herbert, VIII-336, 213, 214
Burgess, William Blain, IX-562, 214
Burk, Robert, 111
Burkett, Sarah Rebecca, 50, 70, 158
Burks, Sam, 57
Burleigh, Laura, 41
Burleigh, Lillie, 41
Burleigh, Lizzie, 41
Burleigh, Louis, 41
Burleigh, Warren, 41
Burnett, Capt. Robert, 10
Burnett, Carol, 212
Burns, Moses, 109
Bush, Lena Le Nora, 273
Butcher, Mr. J. B., 108
Byers, Fred Marvin, 244
Byers, Julius Eugene “Gene”, 243, 244
Byers, Kay Lynette, IX-597, 244
Byers, Linda Sue, IX-598, 244
Byers, Nina Anita (Sever), 244
Bynum, Rev. S. R., 272

— C —

Caddel, Nancy Velma (Dyche), 134
Caldwell, Major John, 10
Calhoun, John C., 26, 35
Campbell, Bert, 172
Campbell, E. J., 77
Campbell, Fred, VIII-289, 172
Campbell, Margaret, 172
Campbell, Maudie, 172
Campbell, Tom, VIII-290, 172
Campbell, Virginia, VIII-288, 172
Canup, Ollow, 173
Cardin, Robert, 109
Carlan, Richd, 105
Carman, Caleb, 16
Carman, Joshua, 10, 15, 16
Carnell, Fred,
Carney, Don F., 175
Carney, Don Isaac, IX-519, 174, 176
Carney, Elizabeth “Beth” Anne, IX-517, 175, 176
Carney, Joan (Lenox), 174, 175, 176
Carney, Mary Susan, X-520, 174, 176
Carney, William “Bill” Lenox, IX-518, 175, 176
Carroll, Deborah “Debbie” Lynn, IX-495, 161
Carroll, Irene Lillian (Jansen), 161
Carroll, James “Jim” Vincent, 161
Carroll, Jane “Janie” Elizabeth, IX-494, 161
Carroll, John Francis, 161
Carroll, Loretta, 180
Carroll, Mark (or James Freeman), IX-496, 161
Carroll, Patricia Irene, IX-493, 161
Carson, Goldie, 180
Carter, Amos, 25
Carter, Linda, 220, 221
Carver, Carolee, X-659, 268, 270
Carver, Cynthia “Cindy” Colleen, 268, 270
Carver, Carl Floyd, 270
Carver, Fred Lynn, IX-657, 268, 270
Carver, Harold D., 268, 270
Carver, Leanna, IX-660, 268, 270
Carver, Nelda Vivian (Hubbell), 268, 270
Casey, Mary Elizabeth, 272
Casper, Lucy, 264
Catlett, John Col., 6
Catlett, Mary Jane, 6
Caudill, Amanda Jill, X-805, 244
Caudill, William Albert, 244
Chambers, Anice Ellen (Young), 278
Chambers, Betty Jo, VIII-436, 278
Chambers, Charles A. Loman, IX-693, 278
Chambers, Charles Loman II (C. L.), VIII-437, 278
Chambers, John Thomas, VIII-438, 278
Chambers, Lois Ellen, VIII-435, 278
Chambers, Loman, 278
Chandler, Mrs. Minnie Nichoalds, 26
Charles, ?, X-234, 55
Cherry, Clara Bell, 162
Cherry, Haskell, Scott, 162
Cherry, Margaret Gertrude, 162
Chester, ?, X-233, 55
Childress, Sam’l L., 117
Chiles, Maj., 26
Christenson, Ella, 276
Christian, Capt’n John, 25
Christy, Beulah, 31
Chumley, Grace Edith, 208
Chumley, Louis Lynn, 208
Churchman, E., 135
Churchman, Edward, 135, 136
Cowan, Andrea “Annie”, X-756, 205
Cowan, Anne Freeje, X-760, 207
Cowan, Betty Carol, IX-536, 203, 204
Cowan, Betty June, IX-575, 220
Cowan, Bill Jacob, VIII-332, 208
Cowan, Carla, X-753, 205
Cowan, Claire Amanda, VII-197, 223, 224
Cowan, Claris Jean, IX-537, 203, 204
Cowan, Clyde Lenox, “Buddy”, VIII-341, 90, 91, 217, 218
Cowan, Clyde Lenox, Jr., IX-573, 217, 218, 219, 221
Cowan, Cora Mae (Brown), 203, 207, 209
Cowan, Curtis Wishon, IX-134, 48
Cowan, Davena Marie, VIII-350, 235, 236, 237
Cowan, David Epps “The Judge”, (D. E.), 58, 158, 186, 245
Cowan, David Epps (D. E.), VII-201, 212, 234, 235, 237, 259, 269
Cowan, David Jon, X-792, 219, 221
Cowan, David Lindsay, VII-65-B, 60
Cowan, Dianne, X-797, 221
Cowan, Dorothy Margaret, VIII-330, 203, 207, 208
Cowan, Dorris “Dot”, VII-200, 228, 231
Cowan, Dwight, IX-578, 218, 221
Cowan, Floyd, 48
Cowan, Gladys (Payne), 234, 235, 237, 259, 269
Cowan, George Hamilton, VIII-329, 203, 207
Cowan, Gracie Josephine, VII-191, 144, 201, 239, 261
Cowan, James Ira, VIII-327, 203, 204, 205
Cowan, James Robert, IX-539, 203, 205
Cowan, Jack “Jackie” Lee, VIII-331, 203, 205, 208
Cowan, Joanne, IX-695, 12, 278
Cowan, Johnny, 278
Cowan, Joshua Kane, X-794, 219, 220
Cowan, Laura May, IX-538, 203, 205
Cowan, Laura Susanna, VII-196, 221, 222, 246
Cowan, Marcella Cornelia, VII-198, 149, 224.225, 226
Cowan, Martha Elizabeth “Mattie” Mattie, “Mother”, VI-107, 37, 98, 139, 188, 195, 199, 200, 202, 207, 208, 209, 217, 221, 227, 228, 233, 235
Cowan, Martha Elizabeth, VII-194, 209, 210, 214, 215
Cowan, Mary Ann, IX-574, 218, 219, 220
Cowan, Mary Elizabeth, VIII-333, 207, 208
Cowan, Mary Etta (Smith), 195, 219, 269
Cowan, Mildred “Mimi” or “Midge”, VII-199, 227, 228
Cowan, Robert “Bob” “Robo” Leslie, IX-541, 206, 207
Cowan, Robert Bowie “Bob”, Jr., VIII-328, 205, 206
Cowan, Robert, 97
Cowan, Dr. Robert Bowie (Grandpa), 58, 197, 201, 202
Cowan, Robert Bowie, VII-193, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208
Cowan, Dr. Robert Bowie “Uncle Robert”, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 202, 245
Cowan, Rommel Carlton, X-754, 205
Cowan, Sally Yvonne, X-790, 219, 221
Cowan, Sandra Sue, IX-540, 206
Cowan, Sarah “Sally” (Coppedge), 58, 59, 60
Cowan, Susanna Bright “Grandma” “Sue” (Lenox), 58, 190, 197
Cowan, Travis James “Trav” Travis “Dad” (T. J.), 50, 197, 199, 200, 202, 205, 206, 217, 221, 227, 228, 233, 235, 245
Cowan, Travis James IV, IX-577, 220, 221
Cowan, Travis, IX-791, 219
Cowan, Virginia, IX-576, 218, 220
Cowan, Wellan, X-755, 205
Cowan, William Bowie, 58, 202
Cowan, James F., 278
Cowan, Melissy Lynn, IX-696, 278
Cowan, Mildred Katherine, IX-694, 278
Cox, Bertha, 159, 160, 161, 261
Cox, Capt’n, 135
Cox, Mrs. Doris (Fry), 113, 114
Cox, Jesse M., 112
Craddock, Bryan, X-217, 53
Craddock, George, 53
Craddock, Lee, X-218, 53
Craddock, Liza (Bates), 15
Craddock, Sara (Sarah), X-216, 53
Craig, Allen, IX-524, 180
Craig, Dennis Wayne, IX-526, 180
Craig, Glen, 180
Craig, Linda, IX-524, 180
Craig, Oma (Freeman), 113, 180
Craig, Vergil Ancel, VIII, 180
Craig, Julie, X-189, 52
Cramer, Lynnea, X-188, 52
Cramer, Peter W., X-186, 52
Cramer, Stephen T., X-187, 51
Cramer, Wilson B., 52
Craven, Alta, VII-156, 169
Craven, Amanda Ellen (Sally), 65, 67, 68, 69, 72, 76, 174
Craven, A. R., 65
Craven, Betty, 69
Craven, Christina Mae, X-246, 69
Craven, Elbert, 169
Craven, Eugene “Gene”, VII-158, 169
Craven, Eva Ann, IX-167, 69
Craven, Evelyn Maria, X-242, 69
Craven, Franklin Ashbury, IX-165, 69

— 304 —
Craven, Harry, VII-157, 169
Craven, Henrietta Reader (Johnson), 67
Craven, Isaac Bradford, IX-168, 69
Craven, Joel Alfred, IX-162, 69
Craven, Joel Everett (Joel E.), VIII-110, 66, 67, 68, 69
Craven, John, 67
Craven, John Gary, X-240, 67
Craven, John Taylor, IX-161, 67
Craven, Kennard Lenox, IX-163, 69
Craven, Luida Carol, X-245, 69
Craven, Lou Ellen, IX-164, 69
Craven, Margaret, VII-155, 169
Craven, Margaret Henrietta “Etta”, VIII-111, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75
Craven, Marjorie Etta, IX-166, 69
Craven, Martha Elizabeth, IX-170, 69
Craven, Nancy Jane, IX-169, 69
Craven, Sallie (Bradford), 69
Craven, Sandra Kay, X-247, 69
Craven, Dr. Taylor Monroe, 65, 67, 68, 69, 72, 75, 174
Craven, Valerine Jean, X-241, 69
Craven, Velma Lorraine, X-243, 69
Crawford, Allen Dotson, 135, 137
Crawford, Edward C., 136
Crawford, English, 135, 136
Crawford, Melinda, 135, 136, 137
Crawford, Mary (Caldwell), 135
Crawford, Moses, 135, 136, 137
Crawford, William, 135, 136, 137
Crawford, William C., 135, 137
Creel, Martha, 224
Crewe, Arnold, 180
Creusbaumer, B. W. 41
Crewse, Rexell Eugene, VIII-318, 180
Crippen, Beulah, 179
Crippen, Thula, 179
Croft, Etta, 134
Crossbill, Lawyer, 132
Crouch, Rolley, 96
Cunningham, Ann, 25
Cunningham, James, 25
Curtis, General, 284
Curtis, Fred, 241
Curtis, Geraldine Effie, 167
Curtis, Traci Ann, X-802, 241, 242
Curtis, Terry Charles, IX-591, 241, 242

D –

Daily, Dow Alan, VIII-424, 276
Daily, Henry Jackson, 276
Daily, Janet, VIII-423, 276
Daily, Karen, VIII-425, 276
Daily, Lorna Doone, 193
Daly, Paul Jackson, VIII-421, 276
Daly, Susan, VIII-421, 276
Daly, Wilson, 276
Dandridge, Capt. Alexander Spotswood, 35, 36
Danley, Mrs. Maud Winnifred (Darnell), 30
Darling, Mr., 284
Darling, Mrs. 284
Darnell, William Henry, 30
Darrell, IX-155, 55
David, ?, X-236, 55
Davidson, Jonathan Brent, X-732, 162
Davidson, Kari Melissa, X-733, 162
Davidson, Lynn, 162
Davis, Alfred, 109, 110
Davis, Basewell (?Bosell), 106
Davis, Basil (Bazzle, Bazel), 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109
Davis, Brittain (Britten), 100, 101, 102, 109, 110
Davis, Cornelius, 108
Davis, Elizabeth, 110
Davis, Fanny, 110
Davis, Frances, 98, 103, 105, 109
Davis, Henry, Jr., 101, 106, 109, 110
Davis, Henry, Sr., 106, 108, 109
Davis, John B., 106, 108, 109
Davis, Jonathan, 106, 107, 108
Davis, Joseph, 108
Davis, Littleton, 108, 110
Davis, Mary C., 109
Davis, Mary Norma, 108, 109
Davis, Nancy, 110
Davis, Nathaniel, 108
Davis, Nicholas, 106, 108, 109
Davis, Rebecca, 105
Davis, Sarah, 109
Davis, Susan Ann (Susanna) “Sucky”, 64, 101, 103, 105, 109
Davis, Wesley D., 112
DeAngelo, Marjorie, 82
DeMerse, John, 161
DeMorse (DeMerse), Richard “Dick” J., 161
DeSpain, Dennis, 250
Deavers, ?, 114
Deavers, Ethel Marie, 113
Deck, Anna Barbara, 132
Deck (Dyche), Catherine, 131, 132
Deck (Dyche), Charles, 131, 132
Deck (Dyche), Christian, 131, 132, 133
Deck (Dyche), Henry, 131, 132, 133
Deck (Dyche), Hieronymus (Runamus, Hyarenomus, Erronemous), 131, 132, 133
Deck, Jacob, 133
Deck, John Henrich, 131
Deck, Johannes, 132
Deck, John, 131
Deck, John Hendk, 132
Deck, Margaret, 132
Deck, Mary, 133
Deer, J. or Rebecca Ann, 32
Dek, Nicholas, 131
Delp, Etta, 114
Demerest, George, 279
Denman, Bessie Margaret, VII-166, 170
Denman, Harry, VII-164, 170
Denman, Harry, 169
Denman, (Mrs. Harry) Loutisha “Lou” (Freeman) Shuck, 169
Denman, Mack, VII-168, 170
Denman, Smith, VII-167, 170
Denman, Ted, VII-165, 170
Dennie, F. E., 77
Dennis, Jody, 180
Dennis, John, Sr., 108
Dennis, Lula, 113
Dennis, Vergie, 113
Dennison, Ellen Josephine “Aunt Jose” (Freeman), VI-106, 153, 171, 188, 251

— 305 —
Dennison, William “Uncle Billie”, 186
Dennison, William Ray, VII-190, 153, 185, 187, 188
Dennison, W. T., “Uncle Tom”, 186, 187, 246
Denny, Pharaoh, 116
Devers, Amanda Louisa (Jesse), 247, 248
Devers, Catherine Wright “Katie”, IX-610, 247
Devers, Freda L., VIII-363, 247, 248
Devers, Helen Lynn, IX-607, 247
Devers, Hugh O., VIII-362, 243, 245, 247
Devers, Hugh LeRoy, IX-609, 247
Devers, John William, IX-611, 247
Devers, Omar S. “Pud”, 243, 246, 247, 248
Devers, Patrick Allen, IX-608, 247
Devers, Rita, VIII-364, 248
Devers, Stephen H., IX-606, 247
Devers, Viola, 113
Dickerson, Wendill, 279
Dietrich, Lt., 285
Dill, ?, 114
Dillon, Joseph, 151
Dillon, Mary Elizabeth, 151
Dixon, Ellen, 72
Dixon, Hazel Irene, 259
Dodd, Amanda Catherine, 18, 25, 26, 32, 38, 50, 54, 58, 182
Dodd, Andrew Jackson, III, 26, 27, 30
Dodd, Andrew Jackson, Jr., IV, 27
Dodd, Andrew Jackson “Jack”, III, 31
Dodd, Blanche Avlyn, VI, 25, 27, 30, 31
Dodd, Brazilla, 34
Dodd, Dean Dee, V, 31
Dodd, Dorothy Dean, VI, 29, 30
Dodd, Elizabeth, 26
Dodd, Frances Isabel, 34
Dodd, Frances (Brightwell), 30
Dodd, Houston Monroe, 26
Dodd, Houston Monroe, H.M., II, 34
Dodd, James, 25
Dodd, James Finnie, II, 26
Dodd, James Monroe, II, (1780), 25
Dodd, James Monroe, IV, (1847), 32
Dodd, James Monroe, (1856), 34
Dodd, James Perry, IV, (1841), 27
Dodd, John, 25, 26
Dodd, John A., IV, 27
Dodd, Joseph, 25
Dodd, Joseph Thomas, IV, 32
Dodd, Josiah II, 25
Dodd, Josiah, Sr., I, 17, 25, 26, 30, 36
Dodd, Josiah, Jr., 26
Dodd, Julia Ann (Perry), V, 27, 28
Dodd, Julia Ann, V, 28
Dodd, Kathryn Florence, V, 28
Dodd, Laura C. or Lorain, 34
Dodd, Louisa Emmaline (or Emeline), III 32
Dodd, Loula Ninnee, V, 31
Dodd, Martha Ann, III, 32
Dodd, Martha Ann, 26
Dodd, Martha C., 34
Dodd, Mary, III, (1812), 26
Dodd, Mary (Finnie), 17, 26, 30, 37
Dodd, Mary Frances, V, 28
Dodd, Norman Perry, V, 31
Dodd, “Patsy” Martha, 25
Dodd, Rhoda Caroline, 26
Dodd, Richard Armstrong, III, (1825), 32
Dodd, Richard Armstrong, 26
Dodd, Richard, II, 25, 26
Dodd, Robert Arthur, 28
Dodd, Rufus Commodore, V, 28
Dodd, Sarah Carolyn, IV, 32
Dodd, Sarah “Sally” Ann, II, 26
Dodd, Susan, III, 26, 31
Dodd, Susan Florena, V, 28
Dodd, Thomas, 25
Dodd, William, 25
Dodd, William “Bill” Theret, V, 29, 30
Dodd, William Armstrong, 34
Donley, Joe, 79
Douglas, Allen “Bobby”, X-772, 210
Douglas, Allen Ray, 210
Douglas, Deputy Professor, Jr., 144
Dover, Dorothy Jona, 273
Dowdy, Ezekial, 96
Dowdy, Jane (Freeman), 97
Dowdy, John, 96
Dowdy, Nancy, 96
Dowling, Douglas Reid, 202
Downing, Gloria Elaine, IX-668, 273
Downing, Jackie Ellen, IX-669, 273
Downing, Mari Liane (Lamar), 202
Downing, Nita Daren, IX-667, 273
Downing, Steve, Sr., 273
Downing, Steve, Jr., 273
Downing, Timothy Steven, IX-670, 273
Downum, Rev. Larry, 280
Dugan, Eva, 280
Dugan, George, 272, 280
Dugan, Jim, 280
Dukes, Robert, 108
Dunbar, Joan, 82
Duncan, Annie Louise, 32, 189, 252, 253
Duncan, Betty, VII-160, 169
Duncan, Carrie, 46, 47, 49
Duncan, Duncan Scott, 169
Duncan, Elizabeth, 32
Duncan, (Mrs. James S.) Emma, VI-98, 169
Duncan, Mrs. Emma (FREEMAN) Craven, 169
Duncan, Frank Edmund, 31
Duncan, John, 12
Duncan, Lee, 47
Duncan, Louticia, VII-161, 169
Duncan, Lucy Routt (BRADFORD), 12, 22, 31, 153
Duncan, Martha, 252
Duncan, Maud, 31
Duncan, Neely B., 32
Duncan, Robert Bertley, IV, (1839), 31, 189, 252
Duncan, Robert, 153
Duncan, Sam Scott, VII-159, 169
Duncan, Susan, 31
Duncan, Susan Frances, (1866), 32
Duncan, Walter, 32, 141
Duncan, William, 46
Duncan, William “Will”, 32
Dunham, Alonzo, VIII-102, 63
Dunham, Amanuall, 63
Dunham, Blanche, VIII-105, 63
Dunham, Claude, VIII-106, 63
Dunham, Frances Ann “Sally”, VII-66, 63
Giddens, Samuel F., 21
Gilbert, Valeta Deanese, 250
Giles, Dovie, 276
Glasgow, John, 72
Glover, Frances (Freeman), 97
Glover (Glovier), William, 97
Goacher, ?, 284
Goforth, Miles, 105
Goin, Phillip, 110
Golopher, Charles, 112
Gorman, Birdie, 166
Grantham, Shelly Kay, X-731, 162
Grantham, Thomas Paul, 162
Grantham, Todd Alan, X-730, 162
Gray, The Rev. Barry, 202
Gray, George, Capt'n, 110
Gray, Hamilton (J. P.), 214
Green, ?, 246
Green, Joel, X-808, 246
Green, John, X-809, 246
Greene, Mrs. Joseph Wayne, 26
Greenwell, Clifford, 173
Greenwalt, David, IX-512, 173
Greenwalt, Karla, IX-513, 173
Greer, John Richard, 44
Gregory, Shirley Ann, 231
Grimes, Adam Darrell, X-779, 214, 215
Grimes, Damon, X-780, 214, 215
Grimes, Darsea, X-778, 214, 215
Grimes, Harvey Darrell, IX-563, 214, 215
Grimes, Marvin Eugene, IX-564, 214, 215
Grimes, Sarah, X-781, 214, 215
Grimes, Sharon, 214, 215
Grimes, Travis "T" Wayne, IX-565, 214, 215
Grobe, Fend, 172
Grobe, Mary Alice, VIII-293, 172
Groom, Willie Mae, 71
Guitar, General O., 284
Gullick (Guillick), Recie, 109
Gustafson, Cynthia Ellenora, 255
Guymore, Col. Hugh, 25

H -

Hains, Joseph, 106
Halbert, Elizabeth A., 256
Haley, Alta Marie, VIII-255, 241
Haley, Charley Martin, 150, 240, 241
Haley, Freda O., VIII-351, 241
Haley, Laura Maude, VIII-353, 150, 241, 242
Haley, Mary, 240
Haley, Mary Helen, VIII-254, 241, 242
Haley, Maude Emma (Jesse), 240, 241
Haley, Mr., 150
Haley, Peter, 240
Haley, Ruby Maxine, VIII-352, 150, 241
Halford, ?, 279
Halford, Kelly Jean, IX-706, 279
Halford, Linda (Clem), 279
Halleck, Major General, 284

Hamilton, Christine Elaine, X-813, 250
Hamilton, Mrs. Jennie (Coppedge), 50
Hamilton, Kathy, 173
Hamilton, R. L. "Bob", 50
Hammond, William, 43
Hammond, John Hays, 43
Hankins, A. M., 103
Hankins, James, 109
Hankins, John, 109
Hankins, Nancy (Davis), 110
Hankins, William, 110
Hankins, William, Esq., 136
Hansen, Frank, 172
Hardeston, Dolly, 282
Harding, Virgie Lee, 270
Harlon, Anthony, 108
Harris, Christine M., 112
Harris, Mrs. Christine, 96
Harris, Dollie Belle (Gallaher), 112
Harris, Richard, 255
Harris, Sharon (Moore), 255
Harris, Stephanie Laine, X-828, 255
Harrison, ?, 12
Harrison, James B., 238
Hart, Elizabeth K., 31
Harvey, Clarence T., 243
Hasselman, Donald "Don", 47
Hatcher, Barbara Jean, VIII-345, 225, 226
Hatcher, Creel David, VIII-346, 225, 226, 227
Hatcher, Creel W., 224, 225, 226, 230
Hatcher, David Michael, IX-582, 227
Hatcher, Deborah "Debbie" Ann, IX-581, 225, 227
Hatcher, Emma Alberta (Dawson), 224
Hatcher, James MacDonald, 224
Hatcher, Marcella (Cowan), 224, 225
Hatcher, Marilyn Ann (Kircher), 225, 227
Hatcher, Ruben Henry, 224
Havener, Louis, Rev., 202
Haverty, Ruth, 166
Hawkins, Florenda Ann Scott, 27
Hawkins, Manuel, 209
Hawkins, Maudie Mae (Wagoner), 209
Hawkins, Therritt, 27
Hawkins, Violet Ruth, 209, 210, 211
Hawthorne, John L., 83
Hawthorne, Lula Mae, 83
Haydon, Amy Elizabeth, X-829, 255
Haydon, Edward Handley, 255
Haydon, Frederick "Fred" Franklin, IX-637, 255
Haydon, Frederick Withoff, 255
Haydon, Julie Ann, X-830, 255
Haymon, Robert, 241
Haynes, Stephen, 101
Head, Dallas, 282
Heard, Susanna (Abell), 15
Heath, Lt. Col. William H., 139
Heflin, Jay Michael, X-711, 153
Heflin, John Luther, Jr., 153
Heflin, Mark Windham, X-712, 153
Heitzman, Beth, 73
Helm, Elizabeth, 7
Hembree, The Rev. Carl, 272
Henton, Polly, 273
Hewitt, Mary, 37
Hickey, Mrs. Clementine, 164
- I -

Ingram, Helen, 281
Irion, Carole Lowrene, VIII-322, 192
Irion, Jo Edward, 192
Irwin, ?, 47

- J -

Jackson, President Andrew, 35, 102
Jackson, Rev. Howard, 24, 50, 158
Jadwin, Bradley, X-749, 205
Jadwin, Bill, 204
Jadwin, Lester, 204
James, ?, IX-156, 55
James, William, 13
Janes, Emma Ann, 168, 178, 179
Janes, Margaret, 168, 169
Janes, Mrs. ?, 168
Jarrell, Capt'n Henry T., 45
Jennings, Thomas W., 14
Jesse, Alma, VIII-358, 244
Jesse, Amanda Louisa, VII-205, 240, 243, 246
Jesse, Annie Laura (Laurie), "Lod" (Freeman), 183, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 249, 251
Jesse, Beverly (Berry), 246
Jesse, Curnet Freeman, VII-203, 242, 243, 244
Jesse, Cynthia Yvonne, IX-599, 245
Jesse, Frieda Lillian, VII-208, 187, 240, 248, 251
Jesse, Gordon, VIII-360, 243, 245
Jesse, Gordon, IX-602, 245, 246
Jesse, Grandfather, 239
Jesse, Gusta (Rowlan), 246
Jesse, Helen Vivian, VII-207, 239, 240, 249
Jesse, Jean, VIII-357, 243, 244
Jesse, John Ray "Little John", VII-204, 158, 159, 240, 245, 246, 252, 261
Jesse, John W. (J.W.), 150, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 245, 246, 249, 251
Jesse, John William, VIII-361, 246
Jesse, John William, Jr., IX-605, 246
Jesse, John William, III, X-810, 246
Jesse, Josephine, VII-206, 238, 240, 248, 249
Jesse, Joyce, IX-601, 246
Jesse, Kevin, IX-604, 245, 246
Jesse, Laura (Phillips), 246
Jesse, Leroy "Jim", VIII-356, 244
Jesse, Mother Louisa, 239, 246
Jesse, Mabel Alma (Harvey), 242-243, 244
Jesse, Mark, IX-603, 246
Jesse, Maude Emma, VII-202, 150, 239, 240
Jesse, Sharon, IX-600, 246
Jesse, Velma (Bippe), 246
Jesse, William "Bill", VIII-359, 244, 245
Jim, ?, VIII-94, 55
Johnson, President Andrew, 102
Johnson, Don, 201
Johnson, Donna, 201
Johnson, DeeDee, 201
Johnson (Johnston, Frances D.), 34
Johnson, William, 36
Johnson, Catherine (Finnie), 36
Johnston, Elizabeth "Betsy" (Baker), 36
Johnston, (Johnson ?), John, 36
Jones, Danny, 209
Jones, Joella Carolyn, 26
Jones, Julia Kristen, X-771, 209
Jones, Patsy, 97
Jones, Thomas, 105
Joslen, DeVere, 77

- K -

Kathcart, Mrs. Doradine Dean, 208
Kathcart, Patricia, "Pat", 208
Kaylor, James, 241, 242
Kaylor, Rayna Marie, X-801, 241
Keach, John Russell, 80
Keach, Mrs. Margaret (Sally) (1) Eulich, (2) Roberts, VIII-125, 80, 81
Keach, Dr. Orin, 80
Keith, Henry, 15
Kelley, Maud Agnes, 75
Kelly, George, 263
Kelly, Mary Sue, 162
Kelly, Truman, 263
Kennedy, Colleen Sue, X-208, 53
Kennedy, Edith Lynn, IX-142, 52
Kester, Glorina "Lou", 67
Kennedy, Hamilton Wilson, IX-143, 53
Kennedy, John Richard, 52, 53
Kennedy, Kevin Wilson, X-209, 53
Kennedy, Lenna Margaret, IX-141, 52
Kennedy, Shawn, X-207, 53
Kern, Delores Ann, VIII-400, 273
Kern, Gregory, IX-661, 273
Kern, John Robert, 272
Kern, Johnnie Orin, 272, 273
Kern, Johnnie, Orin, Jr., VIII-398, 272
Kern, Loren Dennis, VIII-399, 272, 273
Kerr, Margaret Le Dell (Rutherford), 273
Kern, Marion Leta, IX-662, 273
Kern, Leslie Lewis, IX-663, 273
Kern, Sarah Ann, IX-664, 273
Kerr, Minister, 277
Key, Ollie, 113
Kindred, Marcia, 257
King, Arlene, 52
King, Green Kelley, 275
King, Jerry, 275
King, John S., 26
Kinsley, Tom, 41
Kint, Jack, 52
Kint, Jack, X-196, 52
Kint, Jeffery, X-197, 52
Kint, Mark, X-198, 52
Kint, Mary Louise, X-199, 52
Kircher, Anna Hencoski, 227
Kircher, Charles George, 227
Kircher, Marilyn Ann, 225, 226, 227
Kircum, Hannah, 35
Kitchen, ?, 284
Kitchen, George, 12
Kitchen, James, Jr., 79
Kitchen, Nancy, 61
Knapp, Sally, 83
Koehl, Margaret Elizabeth "Maggie", 28
Kollock, ?, 116
Kolleck, Joseph, 116
Krieg, John H., 262
Kyle, Ann P. (Mrs. Harold), 97
Lackey, ?, 281
Lacky, James, 111
Lamb, Mary, 283
Lamar, Andrew Jackson (A. J.), 183, 201, 249
Lamar, Andrew Jackson, "Jack", VIII-366, 243, 245, 249
Lamar, Andrew Leroy, IX-615, 249
Lamar, Bruce Wayne, IX-534, 198, 201, 202
Lamar, Della Fay (Martin), 249
Lamar, Gracie J. (Cowan), 198, 201, 202
Lamar, Josephine (Jesse), 249, 251
Lamar, Justin Andrew, IX-618, 249
Lamar, Karon, X-746, 198, 202
Lamar, Lehn Ge, IX-616, 249
Lamar, Mari Liane, IX-535, 198, 202
Lamar, Martha (Beets), 201, 249
Lamar, Martin Andrew, IX-617, 249
Lamar, Nathan Wayne, X-745, 198, 202
Lamar, Roy, 249
Lamar, Ruth Ann, 249
Lamar, William Claude I, "W. C.", 195, 198, 201, 249, 264, 266
Lamar, William Claude, Jr., VIII-326, 198, 201, 202, 264
Lamar, Wilma L., VIII-365, 249
Lafferty, Keith, VIII-463, 280
Lafferty, Melvin, 280
Langley, Bill, 269
Lanning, Dora Green, 79
Lanning, Ruby, 79
Larkin, Debbie, 214, 215
Larry, ?, IX-154, 55
Lauhan, Joseph, 106
Leak, Sally (Leake, Leek), 25, 26
Leake, John M., 25
Leake, William, 26
Leak, Sarah Ann (Dodd), 26
Lee, Light Horse Harry, 36
Leek, William, 26
Leeper, D. J. "Jeff", 222
Leeper, Dorris Ann, VIII-343, 221, 222
Leeper, Gertrude Rachel (Shrack), 222
Leeper, Laura (Cowan), 221, 222, 246
Leeper, Noel Ray, 212, 221, 222
Le Fever, Alonzo, "Lon", 242
Le Fever, Alta (Haley), 241, 242
Le Fever, Arilla, 242
Le Fever, Leonard, 242
Le Fever, Martin Lynn, IX-593, 242
Le Fever, Mary Beth, IX-594, 242
Leitzw, Jabez, 97
Lenox, Bill (William), 284, 285
Lenoir, Albert S., 115
Lenox, ?, 10
Lenox, Ally, 62
Lenox, Angie Katheryn, X-223, 53
Lenox, Bessie, 158
Lenox, Betty A., Miss, 83
Lenox, Beverly, 52
Lenox, Carol X-191, 52
Lenox, David, 22, 12
Lenox, David "Elder", 18, 50, 62, 158, 175, 197, 285
Lenox, David Taylor (Uncle Taylor), 50, 70, 158, 175
Lenox, David T., X-190, 52
Lenox, David Taylor, VIII-86, 52
Lenox, David Taylor III, IX-137, 52
Lenox, Deborah K., X-194, 52
Lenox, Elizabeth "Bess", IX-173, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Lenox, Elizabeth (Lizzie, Aunt Lizzie), (Cowan), 59, 203, 205
Lenox, Elizabeth "Betsy", (Brown), (Mrs. Elder), 18, 62, 158
Lenox, F. M., 38
Lenox, Hamilton, 22, 83, 285
Lenox, Hamilton Jay, X-225, 54
Lenox, Hamilton Taylor, IX-147, 53
Lenox, Hamilton Wheeler, "Hammin", (Uncle Hammie), 50, 51, 53, 79
Lenox, Hamilton W., Jr., 79
Lenox, Hamilton Wilson, VIII-91, 53, 54
Lenox, Isaac "Ike" Craven, IX-172, 68, 70, 71, 72, 79, 173, 174, 175, 176
Lenox, James "Uncle Jim", 200, 201
Lenox, Jennie Lynn, VIII-85, 51, 52, 154
Lenox, Jennie Lynn, IX-149, 54
Lenox, Karrie X-226, 54
Lenox, Katherine "Kitten" Elizabeth, VIII-89, 53
Lenox, (1) Kay, 52
Lenox, Kennard "K. M.", 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 79, 173, 174
Lenox, Kennard Robert, IX-148, 53
Lenox, Kristine, IX-146, 53
Lenox, Lorie Lindsey, VIII-90, 53
Lenox, Margaret Ann, IX-140, 52
Lenox, Margaret Ann "Madge", IX-171, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72
Lenox, Margaret Henrietta "Etta" (Craven), VIII-111, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 173, 174
Lenox, Margaret Joan, VIII-308, 174, 175, 176
Lenox, Margaret Katheryn, X-219, 53
Lenox, Maria (Permelia), 83
Lenox, Marietta E., IX-139, 52
Lenox, Marion, VIII-88, 53
Lenox, Mark Hamilton, X-220, 53
Lenox, Mary Ellen, IX-174, 71, 75
Lenox, Mary Lou, VIII-309, 174, 176
Lenox, Miss, 62
Lenox, Paige, X-224, 53
Lenox, Paul Taylor, X-222, 53
Lenox, Peter Wilson, X-221, 53
Lenox, Rebecca, X-195, 52
Lenox, Sarah "Becky", VIII-87, 52, 53
Lenox, Stephen T., X-193, 52
Lenox, Suzanne, 40
Lenox, Virginia Elizabeth, (Nichols), 173, 174, 176
Lenox, Walter, 261
Lenox (Lennox), widow, 284
Lenox, William, 13
Lenox, William Hamilton, IX-138, 52
Lenox, William S., X-192, 52
Lenox, Wilson, 12, 40
Lenox, Dr. Wilson, 203, 205
Lesan, Albert, 30
Lesan, Jack Owen Louis, 30
Lester, X-232, 55
Le Sueur, Aunt Emma, 200, 201
Lewis, Belle (Freeman), 144, 145
Lewis, Col. Joseph, 9
Lewis, Frank, 144
Light, A. M., 245
Lillard, Col. Willard, 131
Lincoln, President Abraham, 133

Line, Doris Myrtle, VIII-369, 248, 251
Line, Helen (Jesse), 248, 249, 250, 251
Line, Isabel (Robinson), 248, 249, 250, 251
Line, Lige, 248, 249, 250, 251
Line, Noah, 249

Line, Norma, VIII-370, 248, 251
Line, Roberta L., VIII-367, 248, 250
Line, Vivian, VIII-378, 248, 250
Littleon, Mrs. (Miss Harvey), 116
Loffin, Alfred, 31

Loman, Charles Anthony, IX-693, 278
Long, Elizabeth Ann, X-728, 161
Long, Frank, 176
Long, Harold J., 161
Long, John, 193

Long, John David, IX-521, 174, 176
Long, Kenneth, 174, 176
Long, Kenneth Allen, X-727, 161
Long, Martin, 141

Long, Mark, IX-522, 174, 176
Long, Mary Lou (Lefox), 174, 176
Long, Michael Davis, X-729, 161
Long, Paul David, 161

Long, Paul Isaac, IX-523, 174, 176
Long, Sarah Jane, IX-533, 192
Long, Sylvia, 176

Loretta, ?, IX-159, 55

Luckfield, Mrs. W. R., VIII-120, 77
Lunsford, ?, 6
Lunsford, Lucy, 5
Lunsford, Sheriff John, 5
Luther, Martin, 3
Luttrell, John, 25
Luttrell, Mary “Mary”, 25
Luttrell, Richard, 25
Luttrell, Sarah Churchwell, 25
Luttrell, William, 25, 26
Lynch, Charles, 97

M

Mackey, Bob, 212
Mackenzie, Edith, 34
MacMichael, Ensign Thomas, 44
MacMichael, H. R., 44
Maders, Joseph D., 265
Maders, Margaret, 263, 265
Maders, Marie (Carey), 265
Manahan, John E., 3, 5
Malloy, Alice E., 116
Mann, Dr., 64
Marion, Gen. Francis, 36

Markham, Jeanne Rebecca, VIII-418, 275

Markham, Joan, VIII-419, 275

Markham, Marilyn, VIII-420, 275
Markham, Maxine (McFarland), 275
Markham, T. S. (Theodore Starr) “Hooley”, 275
Marsh, Lena, 172
Marshall, David J., 119
Marston, Gladys (Browne), 192, 193

Marston, John Percy, 189, 192
Marston, William James Roper, 192
Martin, Caleb Henry, 274
Martin, Della Fay, 249
Martin, James, 108
Martin, Opal E., 274, 275
Martin, William, 7
Martin, W. D., 57
Massey, Levi, 31
Mathis, Dale, 153

Mathis, Kim, X-713, 153
Mathis, Robert, X-714, 153
Max, Ethel, 134

Maxwell, Courtney Kay, VIII-, 34
Maxwell, Mary K. (Quinn), 32, 33
Maxwell, Maurice Busby, 34
Maxwell, Maurice Ward, 34
Maxwell, Ray Quinn VII, 34
May, Nancy Ellen, 278
Mays, John, 14

McAdams, Betty Jean, VII-259, 281
McAdams, Danny, VIII-476, 281
McAdams, Don Wright, VII-260, 281
McAdams, Gwen, VIII-475, 281
McAdams, Harry Kenneth, Mrs., 8

McAdams, Janett, VIII-470, 281

McAdams, Joan, VIII-471, 281

McAdams, Tommy Phynnis (Finia), 281

McAdams, Tommy Phynnis II, VII-258, 281

McCaslin, Sharlene, 167
McClure, Mary Elizabeth, 256
McClure, Andrew, 108
McCoy, George G.

McCracken, Bryan, 179

McCracken, Donald, VIII-311, 178

McCracken, Eldon, VIII-312, 179

McCracken, Jessica, VIII-310, 179

McDaniel, Dierk, X-228, 54

McDaniel, Harve, 54

McDaniel, Katrina, X-230, 54

McDaniel, Kennard, X-229, 54

McDaniel, Wayne, X-227, 54

McDonald, Prof., 77

McEwwn, John, 109

McFarland, Alma, VI-123, 281

McFarland, Amy (Hill), 282

McFarland, Annabel, VIII-426, 276

McFarland, Bea, 281

McFarland, Beatrice Clair, VII-229, 273

McFarland, Bertha B., VI-114, 272, 280

McFarland, Bertha Jessie, VII-228, 273

McFarland, Betty June, VIII-412, 274

McFarland, Bill, VII-252, 281

McFarland, Bob, VIII-453, 280

McFarland, Bonnie Louise, VIII-414, 275

McFarland, Brian, VII-264, 282

McFarland, Mrs. Carldeane (Whitaker) Hull, 280

McFarland, Charla, VIII-462, 280

McFarland, Clarence, VI-121, 281

McFarland, Claude, VII-244, 280

McFarland, Claude Dyche, VI-119, 279, 280

McFarland, Clifford, VII-245, 280

McFarland, Dale, VIII-448, 280

McFarland, Dallas, VIII-451, 280

McFarland, Darlene, VIII-449, 280
Mona, David Dean, X-762, 207
Mona, Duane E., 207
Mona, Joel, X-763, 208
Monger, John, 133
Monger, Susannah, 132, 133
Monica, ? , X-237, 55
Monroe, President James, 25
Monroe, Spence, 25
Moody, Frank, 41
Moody, Glenn, 41
Moore, White, 110
Moore, ?, IX-481, 153
Moore, Michael Duncan, IX-633, 255
Moore, Michelle, X-825, 255
Moore, Alexander, 119
Moore, Catherine, 131
Moore, Elizabeth "Liz" Bradford, VIII-373, 256
Moore, Evelyn Anne, VIII-372, 255
Moore, Franklin Freeman, VIII-371, 255
Moore, Jennifer, X-826, 255
Moore, Jonathan, X-827, 255
Moore, Margaret Virginia, 272
Moore, Mary Mae, 203
Moore, Patricia "Pat", 218, 221
Moore, S. E. (Sarah E.), 103, 117
Moore, Sharon Lynn, IX-634, 255
Moore, Thomas, 153
Moore, Walter Franklin, 254, 255, 256, 258
Moore, Walter Willard, 254
Moorehead, Betty, 280
Mooreland, Frances (Freeman), IV-26, 103, 119
Mooreland (listed Mooreland in places) John, 103, 119
Moreland, Sarah Jane, 151
Morgan, Allen Dotson, 136, 137
Morgan, Dotson, 136
Moriarty, Rev. Randle, 250
Moritz, Allen Leonard, IX-632, 251
Moritz, Annette Marie, IX-630, 151
Moritz, Donald M., 251
Moritz, Dustin, X-821, 251
Moritz, Jason Phillips, X-823, 251
Moritz, Jessica, X-822, 251
Moritz, Lyle Wayne, IX-629, 250, 251
Moritz, Norma (Line), 248, 251
Moritz, Traci Lee, IX-631, 251
Morris, Jesse, 116
Morris, Jessie, 169
Mosley, Maude, 273
Mossman, Amy Rose, X-815, 250
Mossman, Carey Linn, X-814, 250
Mossman, Rob Roy, 250
Moulder, Mary Susan, VIII-377, 257
Moulder, Paul "Pete" Theodore, 257
Moulder, Roberta (Freeman), 253, 257
Mullen, Clemantine, 164
Murphy, Allison, X-725, 160
Murphy, Mary, X-726, 160
Murphy, Paye Erin, X-724, 160
Murphy, Pete F., 160
Myles, Jane (McKinley), 68
Myles, Jim, 68, 75
Nail, Nola, 217
Nail, Phoebe, 217
Nail, William, 217
Nash, Abner, Esq., 107
Neely, Isaac, 252
Nelson, James, 269
Nelson, Susan, 156
Newman, Benjamin, Jr., 42
Newman, B. H., 42
Newman, Marion, 42
Newport, Dan, 83
Newton, Docia Isabelle, 179, 180
Newton, James, 112
Newton, Mary Annie, 179
Nichols, Albert Jefferson, 32
Nichols, Alfred William, 32
Nichols, Alonzo Finney, 32
Nichols, Baby, 32
Nichols, Columbus Albert, 32
Nichols, Josephine, 32
Nichols, Louis (Dodd), 32
Nichols, Marion Monroe, 32
Nichols, Martha Ann, 32
Nichols, Mary Caroline, 32
Nichols, Sarah Icaminda "Minnie", 32
Nichols, Stephen M., 32
Nichols, Wesley Marvin, 32
Nichols, Alfred, The Rev., 32
Nichols, Aleta (Mrs. Grobe), VII-172, 170, 172
Nichols, Amanda Ellen (Sally) (1) Freeman,
(2) Craven, 65, 76, 169
Nichols, Bessie (Mrs. Arnot), VII-179, 173
Nichols, Blanche Minnie (Mrs. Bradford), VII-174, 172
Nichols, Dr. Coleman, 65, 66, 67, 76, 169
Nichols, Emma Margaret (Mrs. Abbott), VII-175, 172
Nichols, Emmett, VII-170, 172
Nichols, George, 274
Nichols, George Stephen, IX-679, 275
Nichols, Jackie Wayne, IX-678, 274
Nichols, James, VIII-296, 172
Nichols, Jeff G., 274
Nichols, Jeffery Dale, IX-677, 274
Nichols, Jessie B. (Mrs. Ferguson), VII-178, 173
Nichols, John Walter, VII-173, 170, 172
Nichols, Margaret "Maggie" (Freeman)
"Mrs. T. R..", 169, 170, 171, 172,
173, 187
Nichols, Nora Mae (Mrs. Brookshire), VII-171, 170, 172
Nichols, Opal Edna (Mrs. Summers), VII-177, 173
Nichols, Ora (Mrs. Walker), VII-176, 173
Nichols, Richard, VIII-294, 172
Nichols, Ruth Ann, 249
Nichols, Virginia (Mrs. Ike Lenox), VII-180, 72, 173
Nichols, William "Bill", VIII-295, 172
Nichols, Zela Claire, (Mrs. Campbell), VII-169, 170, 172
Nordyke, Nona Elizabeth, 154
Norman, Christopher, 109
Norman, George, 109
Norman, Nicholas, 109
Norton, Andrew, 13, 83
Norton, Elizabeth, “Lizzie”, VI-47, 83
Norton, James Polke, VI-48, 83
Norton, Lindsay, VI-49, 83
Norton, Mrs. Lucy (Coppedge), 83
Norton, Sarah, VI-46, 83
Nunley, Elias, 80

O -

Oakes, Sarah, 32
Oakley, Carol Line, IX-628, 251
Oakley, Doris (Line), 248
Oakley, Richard Carey, “R. C.”, 251
O’Bannor, Nancy, 7
O’Laughlin, P. B., 240
Oldham, Isabelle (Bennett), 224
Oldham, Jesse, 224
Oldham, Claire (Cowen), 212, 223, 224
Oldham, Roy Jesse, 223, 224
Oldham, Wanda Jean, VIII-344, 223, 224
Oliphant, Anna Lou, 236
Olson, Jack, 259
Olson, James Winslow, IX-650, 260
O’Malley, Mr. & Mrs., 150, 151
Oneel, Jonas, 10
Organ, Shirley, 259
Ortis, R., 236
Ortner, Georgia Frances, 275
Osa, Dr. Henry, 69
Osa, Mary Jane, X-248, 69
Osa, Nancy Ann, X-250, 69
Osa, Richard Henry, X-249, 69
Osborn, Mattie, 114
Osborne, The Rev. Harry R., 77
Owens, Etta Bell, 30

P -

Packer, Dr. E. B., 57
Painter, John Le Roy “Jack”, VIII-374, 257, 258
Painter, Laura (Freeman), 256, 257
Painter, Roy L., 256
Parker, David, 96
Parker, John, 96
Parker, The Rev., 249
Parker, Sally, 96, 136
Parscale, Joyce, 53
Parson, James, 12
Payne, Gladys, 235
Payne, Hubert, 212
Payne, Linza, 235
Payne, Martha (Wolf), 235
Pepper, ?, 134
Perrin, Joab, 137
Perry, Julia Ann, 27
Pew, James, 119
Phillips, Connie, 49
Phillips, Jason, X-823, 251
Phillips, John R., 246
Phillips, Laura Lynn, 246
Phillips, Lester M., 48
Phillips, Walter, 49
Phillips, William H., 26
Pickering, I. O., 134
Pickles, George, 111
Pickrell, Mrs. Patricia (Atterbury), 79
Pierce, Moses, 108
Pigeon, William, 96

Pillman, “Ben” Benjamin Bonner, VII-139, 148, 151, 152, 153, 155, 245, 261
Pillman, Bennie, VIII-272, 153
Pillman, Elizabeth (Wayman), 146, 147, 148, 149
Pillman, John Henry, VIII-271, 153
Pillman, Mrs. Louis, 254
Pillman, Louis Frederick, 146, 147, 148
Pillman, Lindsay Freeman, VII-138, 151
Pillman, Marjorie Ellen, VIII-267, 152
Pillman, Martha Ellen, VII-140, 145, 153, 261
Pillman, Mary, 152, 153
Pillman, Mary Jane, VIII-270, 153
Pillman, Mary Elizabeth “Mollie” (Freeman) 19, 148, 149, 151, 152
Pillman, Mildred Louise, VIII-268, 153
Pillman, Norma, VIII-273, 153
Pillman, Ruth Elizabeth, VIII-269, 153
Pine, Rev. James, 41
Plass, Vernon Rodick, 34
Pleasant, Thomas, 97
Pleasant, Thomas, Jr., 97
Polk, Edmond, 15
Polk, Lucy (Abell), 15
Polk, President James, 102
Polk (Polke), Thomas, 15
Polke, Christiana Katherine “Kitty”, 15
Polke, James, 15
Polke (Polk), Thomas, 10
Pomphrey, Martin M.
Ponder, Achsa (Axey), 115
Ponder, Pleasant, 119
Ponzer, Caroline, 159
Pool, A. P., Sr.
Powell, E. B., 77, 79
Pozzobon, Carol Lynn, 265
Preston, Mitchell, 137
Preston, Jessie, 115
Price, Gerdrant, 133
Price, N. B., 102
Price, Gen Sterling, 32
Proapes, Annie Laurie, 277
Pugh, Becky, X-203, 53
Pugh, David, X-205, 53
Pugh, Frances (Freeman), 103
Pugh, James, 52
Pugh, Margaret Lynn, X-206, 53
Pugh, Nancy, X-204, 53

 Pursser, Charlotte Venice, IX-571, 214, 216
Pursser, Danny “Dan” Clinton, IX-572, 214, 217
Pursser, Joseph Pascal “Pat”, Jr., 214, 216
Pursser, Joseph Pascal, Sr., 216
Pursser, Laura Alice (Burgess), 214, 216

Q -

Quigley, Mr., 166
Quinn, James, 33, 34
Quinn, Mary Katherine (VI), 34
Quinn, Ray Milton (V), 34
Quinn, Wayne Vaughn (VI), 34
Quinn, Wilma Jeanne “Billie”, 34

Ray, Arch, 13
Ramey, Betty Jo., 73
Ray, Jesse E., 28
Ramey, Julia Ann (Dodd), 25
Ray, Conrad, 241, 242
Ray, Aunt Ellen, 24
Ray, Harry, IX-589, 241, 242
Ray, Ivi, 241
Ray, Laura Maude (Haley), 242
Ray, Ruby Ann, IX-590, 242
Ray, Zeulah, 241
Read, Anthony, 37
Reading, Bill, 230
Reading, Mabel, 230
Reddout, Helen Maxine, 212
Reid, Mary, 260
Reid, Mary Elizabeth, 46
Reinehli, C. O., 77
Reinehli, C. P., Sr., 79
Reynolds, Amanda, 172
Reynolds, Eliza, 97
Reynolds, Elva, 166
Reynolds, Louisa, 192
Rhodes, Mary Elizabeth, 261, 266, 267
Rice, Finley, 75
Rippee, Joshua, 134
Rippee, M. F., 166
Riquelmy, Billie Marie, 72, 73
Ritter, Irene Gene, 79
Robbins, Arthur, 97
Robbins, George, 55
Roberts, Bessie, 281
Roberts, Betsy, 109
Roberts, Jacob, 25
Roberts, James, 25
Roberts, Margaret (Sally) Eulich, Mrs., 80
Roberts, Martha (Dodd), 25
Roberts, Samuel, 80
Robertson, Jeffery, 97
Robertson, Joneta, 221
Robertson, Mary (Freeman), 97
Robertson, Mike, 221
Robertson, William, 96
Robinson, A., Rev., 65
Robinson, Mary Lela, 275
Robison, Claudie, 266
Robison, Edgar, 266
Robison, Ida May (Hubbell), 266
Robison, Lena Faye, 266
Roewee, James Andrew, 162
Roewee, Nathaniel Benjamin, X-737, 162
Rogers, Jesse (Tankersley)
Romero, Amy Cathleen, X-799, 235, 236
Romero, Richard J., 236, 237
Romero, Gladys Jane (Wadley), 236
Root, Helen, VI-51, 83
Root, Marion, VI-50, 83
Root, Martha, VI-52, 83, 140
Root, Martin, 13, 83
Root, Mattie, VI-53, 83
Ross, Allen Wayne, VIII-401, 273
Ross, Commodore W., 273
Ross, Cyril James (C. J.), VIII-406, 273
Ross, George Simeon “Jim”, 273
Ross, Juanita Elizabeth, VIII-402, 273
Ross, Margaret Maxine, VIII-404, 273
Ross, Roy Earl, VIII-405, 272
Ross, Wanda Mavis, VIII-403, 273
Roundtree, Lelia, 40
Rowbotham, Henry Foy, 273
Rowbotham, James Wesley, 273
Rowbotham, Louie, 273
Rowbotham, Michael Lewis, 273
Rowbotham, Patricia Ann, IX-672, 273
Rowlan, Dalton, 245
Rowlan, Gusta, 245
Rudley, Edward John, 30
Russell, Diane, IX-483, 153
Russell, Douglas Pillman, IX-482, 183
Russell, John, 96
Russell, Rebecca “Becky” Ann, 156
Russell, William, 153
Rutherford, Dewey Hobson, 273
Rutherford, Margaret LaDell, 272, 273
Ryno, Elaine Marie, IX-592, 241, 242
Ryno, Frances, 241
Ryno, Frank, 241
Ryno, Granville, 241, 242

St. John, Donna Claire (Brown), 229, 232
St. John, Jimmie Carol, 232, 233
St. John, James Matthew “Matt”, IX-584, 231, 233
St. John, Mark Allen, IX-585, 231, 233
Sacamano, Charles, 53
Sacamano, Holly, X-214, 53
Sacamano, Paul, X-215, 53
Salazar, Captain Salvador, 133
Sally, Alice E., VII-69, 62, 78
Sally, Amanda Ellen, VII-67, 23, 62, 64, 68, 69, 72, 75, 76, 177
Sally, Christopher Eugene, IX-178, 77
Sally, Clyde R., VIII-119, 77, 78
Sally, Dawn Victoria “Tory”, IX-177, 79
Sally, Ethel, VIII-116, 77, 78
Sally, Frances Ann, VII-66, 61, 62
Sally, George, 18, 62, 64
Sally, George W., VIII-122, 79
Sally, Guy Edward, VIII-117, 77
Sally, James Buchanan, VII-68, 62, 77, 78
Sally, James Eugene “Gene”, VIII-124, 79
Sally, John A., Judge, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 77, 78, 82
Sally, John Allen, VII-70, 78, 79, 81, 82, 169
Sally, Laura Bell (Freeman), (1) Bradford, 79, 81, 82, 169
Sally, Margaret Frances, VIII-125, 79
Sally, Margaret Frances (Coppedge), 23, 61 62, 63, 77, 78, 82
Sally, Mary E., VII-71, 78, 82
Sally, Mary E., 61
Sally, Mary Emma, VIII-126, 78, 81
Sally, Max C., VIII-118, 77
Sally, Patricia, 79
Stewart, William Dunham, Rev., 27
Stickler, Russell, 173
Stinson, Frank Edward, 275
Stinson, Robert Edison, 275
Stinson, Robert "Bob", VIII-304, 173
Stinney, Sidney, IX-509, 173
Sumner, Violet, 173
Sumner, Bill, 279
Sweeden, Jo Lloyd, IX-705, 279
Sweeden, Mary Elizabeth, IX-703, 279
Sweeden, O. J., 279
Sweeden, Sarah Jane, IX-704, 279
Sweeden, William Arthur, IX-702, 279
Swindle, Peggy, 213

- T -

Tate, David, JP., 136
Tate, E., 135
Taylor, Carroll Seamon, VIII-320, 180
Taylor, Chester, 180
Taylor, Gene "GeeGee", 205, 206, 207
Taylor, Less, 205
Taylor, Myrtle (Hardy), 205
Taylor, Viola Blanch, 30
Taylor, Warren Edward, VIII-321, 180
Thomas, Ann, 26
Thomas, Gerald, 216
Thomas, Jeremy, X-782, 216
Thomas, John P., 52
Thomas, Jane, 204
Thomas, Miranda Gabrielle, X-784, 216
Thomas, Paul, X-201, 52
Thomas, Peter, X-200, 52
Thomas, Stephen, X-202, 52
Thomas, Valery Melissa, X-783, 216
Thompson, Albert, 31
Thompson, Henrietta (Abell), 15
Thompson, Syrena, 62
Tipton, Capt'n, 26
Tisdale, Elizabeth Ann, IX-707, 279
Tisdale, George Terrell, VIII-443, 249
Tisdale, Janette, IX-697, 278
Tisdale, Jo Lynn, IX-699, 279
Tisdale, John Emory, 278
Tisdale, John Lloyd, IX-708, 279
Tisdale, Johnnie (John) Jay, VIII-442, 279
Tisdale, Mildred "Kay", VIII-439, 278
Tisdale, Mildred M. (Young), 278, 279
Tisdale, Nancy Ellen, VIII-444, 279,
Tisdale, Patricia "Patsy" Jean, VIII-441, 279
Tisdale, Sheryl Ann, IX-698, 279
Tisdale, Stephen Taylor, IX-701, 279
Tisdale, William Brian, IX-700, 279
Tisdale, William Lloyd, VIII-440, 278

Tisdale, Wyval Loyd (or Lloyd), 278 279
Tom, ?, IX-151, 55
Trimble, Annie Lee, VI-87, 118
Trimble, Fannie May, VI-88, 118
Trimble, John C., Judge, 118
Trimble, Rhoda Proctor, 118
Trimble, Samuel C., 118
Trimble, Samuel E., VI-89, 118
Trimble, Sidney, VIII-207, 118
Trimble, William, 118
Triplett, Robert, 275
Triplett, Sr., 275
Turner, Dr., 275
Turner, Howard, 275
Turner, John, 275
Turner, John Otis, 49
Turner, Mattie (Wishon), 49
Tuttle, Juanita Elizabeth, 198, 201, 202
Tuttle, Rhea E. (Hollingsworth), 198, 201
Tuttle, Mrs. Vernal D. (Nadine), 117
Tuttle, William Robert, 201

- U -

Underhill, James W., 27

- V -

Vance, Frances M., 83
Vasquez, Brian Keith, X-804, 241
Vasquez, Carl, 241
Vasquez, Tony Carl, X-803, 241
Vaughn, Archelius, 109
Vaughn, Edith Katherine, 34
Vaughn, William Newton, 34
Vaughn, William, 109
Vigna, Benjamin "Benji", X-768, 208
Vigna, Jerome, X-769, 208
Vigna, John Edward, 208
Vigna, Johnny, X-270, 208
Vigna, Lucy (Fellows), 208
Vigna, Peter, X-767, 208
Vigna, Peter C., 208
Volmer, Marion (Newman), 42
Volmer, William W., 42
Vosteen, Dina, 79

- W -

Wade, Jeremiah, 97
Wadley, Davena (Cowan), 235, 236, 237
Wadley, Gladys Jane, IX-587, 235, 236
Wadley, Samuel Edwin, Sr., 236
Wadley, Samuel Edwin "Ed", Jr., 235, 236, 237
Wadley, Samuel "Sam" Edwin, III, IX-588, 235, 237
Walchenmaier, Anna Katherine, 34
Waldo, David, 12
Walker, Barbara, XIII-303, 173
Walker, Blanche (Freeman), "Cousin Blanche", 140, 143, 174, 188, 250
Walker, Carl, 173
Walker, Daniel, 15
Walker, G. Earl, 251
Walker, Margaret, VIII-302, 173
Walker, Martha, VIII-301, 173
Walker, Mr., 144
Walker, William "Will", 144, 145
Wallace, Amelia, 42
Wallace, Edwin Ray, 275
Wallace, Judy, 282
Wallace, Rebecca Lynn, IX-683, 275
Wishon, Jennie Lindsay, VIII-78, 44
Wishon, Laura Ellen, 42
Wishon, Louisa D. Aubrey, 41
Wishon, Lucy Ann, 41
Wishon, Marion Linsey, VIII-80, 47
Wishon, Martha, IX-130, 45
Wishon, Martha "Mattie" Ellen, VII-60, 39, 49
Wishon, Martha McLean C., 41
Wishon, Martha "Mattie" Ellen, VII-60, 39, 49
Wishon, Mrs., 22
Wishon, Napolian Bonaparte "Poley", 41
Wishon, Phillip, 42
Wishon, Robert E. Lee "Bob", VII-57, 39, 48, 57
Wishon, Walter W., 40
Wishon, William Columbus, 42
Wood, Nancy, 27
Woodruff, Billie, VIII-430, 276
Woodruff, DeAnn, VIII-431, 276
Woodruff, Joe, VIII-432, 276
Woodruff, Rita, VIII-434, 276
Woodruff, Roy, VIII-433, 276
Woodruff, Bill, Bill, 276
Woodruff, DeAnn, VIII-431, 276
Woodruff, Joe, VIII-432, 276
Woodruff, Rita, VIII-434, 276
Woodruff, Roy, VIII-433, 276
Woods, Ray, 55
Wright, ?, X-717, 156
Wright, Eda Lu, 255
Wright, Edward Fielding, 154, 156
Wright, John Aldridge, X-717, 156
Wright, John Fielding, VIII-274, 156
Wright, John Fielding, Jr., IX-486, 156
Wright, Kenneth Armsted, IX-487, 156
Wright, Kenneth Maurice "Ken", 24, 142, 148, 152, 154, 155, 156, 188
Wright, Kimberly Anne, 255, 256
Wright, Lewis F. (Presiding Judge), 38, 283
Wright, Marcella Ellen, X-715, 156
Wright, Martha Ellen (Pillman), 19, 21, 24, 54, 141, 142, 148, 149, 150, 152, 155, 156, 165, 166, 168, 188, 254, 258
Wright, Warren Pillman, X-716, 156
Wright, William, 154
Wringle, James, 137

- Y -
Yokum, Eva Lee, 281
York, Emily H., 32
York, Louisa, 32
York, Mary Caroline, 33, 34
York, Samuel, 27
York, Sarah C. (Strong) (Underhill) Mrs., 32
York, Wesley, W., 33
York, William "W. C.", 26, 27, 32, 33
Young, Alex J., 112
Young, Anice Ellen, VII-239, 278
Young, Anna, 134
Young, Bertha (Sizemore), 279
Young, H. A., Rev., 159
Young, Jean (Stewart), 279
Young, John C., 111
Young, John Kenneth, VII-242, 279
Young, John Thomas, 277
Young, John Thomas II, VIII-445, 279
Young, John Thomas III, IX-710, 279
Young, John Wilson, 277, 278, 279
Young, Kate A. (McFarland), 277, 278, 279
Young, Katherine, VII-241, 279
Young, Leslie Ann, IX-709, 279
Young, Mildred Marie, VII-240, 278
Yowell, ?, 13
Yowell, William, 7

- Z -
Zelenoviah, Helen Margaret, 69
Zircle, Patricia, 53